This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world’s books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that’s often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book’s long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ **Make non-commercial use of the files** We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ **Refrain from automated querying** Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google’s system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ **Maintain attribution** The Google “watermark” you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ **Keep it legal** Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can’t offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book’s appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google’s mission is to organize the world’s information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world’s books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at [http://books.google.com/](http://books.google.com/)
BODLEIAN LIBRARY

The gift of

Miss Emma F. I. Dunston
COMMENTARIES
ON THE
BOOK THE THIRD.

BY
Sir WILLIAM BLACKSTONE, Knt.
ONE OF THE JUSTICES OF HIS MAJESTY'S COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.

THE THIRTEENTH EDITION,
WITH THE LAST CORRECTIONS OF THE AUTHOR;
AND WITH NOTES AND ADDITIONS
By EDWARD CHRISTIAN, Esq.
BARRISTER AT LAW,
AND PROFESSOR OF THE LAWS OF ENGLAND IN THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY A. STRAHAN,
LAW-PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,
FOR T. CADELL JUN. AND W. DAVIES IN THE STRAND.
1800.
CONTENTS.

BOOK III.
Of Private Wrongs.

CHAP. I.
Of the Redress of Private Wrongs by the mere act of the Parties. Page 1

CHAP. II.
Of Redress by the mere operation of Law. 10

CHAP. III.
Of Courts in general. 22

CHAP. IV.
Of the Public Courts of Common Law and Equity. 30

CHAP. V.
Of Courts Ecclesiastical, Military, and Maritime. 61
CONTENTS.

C H A P. VI.
Of Courts of a Special Jurisdiction. 71

C H A P. VII.
Of the Cognizance of Private Wrongs. 86

C H A P. VIII.
Of Wrongs and their Remedies, respecting the Rights of Persons. 115

C H A P. IX.
Of Injuries to Personal Property. 144

C H A P. X.
Of Injuries to Real Property, and first of Dispossessioin, or Ouster, of the Freehold. 167

C H A P. XI.
Of Dispossession or Ouster of Chattels Real. 198

C H A P. XII.
Of Trespass. 208

C H A P. XIII.
Of Nuisance. 216

C H A P. XIV.
Of Waste. 223
CONTENTS

CHAR. XV.
Of Subtraction. 230

CHAR. XVI.
Of Disturbance. 236

CHAR. XVII.
Of Injuribs proceeding from, or affecting the Crown. 254

CHAR. XVIII.
Of the Pursuit of Remedies by Action; and, first, of the Original Writ. 270

CHAR. XIX.
Of Process. 279

CHAR. XX.
Of Pleading. 293

CHAR. XXI.
Of Issue and Demurrer. 314

CHAR. XXII.
Of the several Species of Trial. 325

CHAR. XXIII.
Of the Trial by Jury. 349
CONTENTS

CHAP. XXIV.
Of Judgment, and its Incidents. 386

CHAP. XXV.
Of Proceedings in the nature of Appeals. 402

CHAP. XXVI.
Of Execution. 412

CHAP. XXVII.
Of Proceedings in the Courts of Equity. 426
CONTENTS

APPENDIX.

No. I. Proceedings on a Writ of Right Patent. Page i

§ 1. Writ of Right patent in the Court Baron. ibid.
§ 2. Writ of Trespass, to remove it into the Country Court. ibid.
§ 3. Writ of Quo Warranto, to remove it into the Court of Common Pleas. ii
§ 4. Writ of Right, quia Dominus remissit Curiam. iii
§ 5. The Record, with accord of Battel. iv
§ 6. Trial by the Grand Juries. vi

No. II. Proceedings on an Action of Trespass in Ejectment, by Original in the King’s Bench. ix

§ 1. The Original Writ. ibid.
§ 2. Copy of the Declaration against the usual Ejector; who gives Notice thereupon to the Tenant in Possession. ibid.
§ 3. The Rule of Court. xi
§ 4. The Record. xii

No. III. Proceedings on an Action of Debt, in the Court of Common Pleas; removed into the King’s Bench by Writ of Error. xvi

§ 1. Original. ibid.
§ 3. Bill of Middlesex, and Latitat thereupon, in the Court of King’s Bench. xxii
§ 4. Writ of Quo Warranto in the Exchequer. xxiv
§ 5. Special Bail; on the Arrest of the Defendant, pursuant to the Declaratum Capias, in page xiv. ibid.
§ 6. The Record, as removed by Writ of Error. xxvi
§ 7. Process of Execution. xxxiii
COMMENTARIES
ON THE
LAWS OF ENGLAND.

BOOK THE THIRD.
OF PRIVATE WRONGS.

CHAPTER THE FIRST.
OF THE REDRESS OF PRIVATE WRONGS
BY THE MERE ACT OF THE PARTIES.

At the opening of these commentaries a municipal law was in general defined to be, “a rule of civil conduct, prescribed by the supreme power in a state, commanding what is right, and prohibiting what is wrong.” From hence therefore it followed, that the primary objects of the law are the establishment of rights, and the prohibition of wrongs. And this occasioned the distribution of these collections into two general heads; under the former of which we have already considered the rights that were defined and established, and under the latter are now to consider the wrongs that are forbidden and redressed, by the laws of England.

In the prosecution of the first of these inquiries, we distin-
annexed to the persons of men, and are then called *jura personarum*, or *the rights of persons*; which, together with the means of acquiring and losing them, composed the first book of these commentaries: and, secondly, such as a man may acquire over external objects, or things unconnected with his person, which are called *jura rerum*, or *the rights of things*: and these, with the means of transferring them from man to man, were the subject of the second book. I am now therefore to proceed to the consideration of *wrongs*, which, for the most part convey to us an idea merely negative, as being nothing else but a privation of right. For which reason it was necessary, that, before we entered at all into the discussion of wrongs, we should entertain a clear and distinct notion of rights: the contemplation of what is *jus* being necessarily prior to what may be termed *injuria*, and the definition of *fas* precedent to that of *nefas*.

Wrongs are divisible into two sorts or species; *private wrongs*, and *public wrongs*. The former are an infringement or privation of the private or civil rights belonging to individuals, considered as individuals; and are thereupon frequently termed *civil injuries*: the latter are a breach and violation of public rights and duties, which affect the whole community, considered as a community; and are distinguished by the harsher appellation of *crimes* and *misdemeanors*. To investigate the first of these species of wrongs, with their legal remedies, will be our employment in the present book; and the other species will be reserved till the next or concluding volume.

The more effectually to accomplish the redress of private injuries, courts of justice are instituted in every civilized society, in order to protect the weak from the insults of the stronger, by expounding and enforcing those laws, by which rights are defined, and wrongs prohibited. This remedy is therefore principally to be sought by application to these courts of justice; that is, by civil suit or action. For which reason our chief employment in this volume will be to consider the redress of private wrongs, by *suit* or *action* in courts. But as there are certain injuries of such a nature, that some of them furnish and others require a more speedy remedy, than
can be had in the ordinary forms of justice, there is allowed in those cases an extrajudicial or eccentrical kind of remedy; of which I shall first of all treat, before I consider the several remedies by suit: and, to that end, shall distribute the redress of private wrongs into three several species: first, that which is obtained by the mere act of the parties themselves; secondly, that which is effected by the mere act and operation of law; and, thirdly, that which arises from suit or action in courts, which consists in a conjunction of the other two, the act of the parties co-operating with the act of law.

And, first, of that redress of private injuries, which is obtained by the mere act of the parties. This is of two sorts; first, that which arises from the act of the injured party only; and, secondly, that which arises from the joint act of all the parties together: both which I shall consider in their order.

Of the first sort, or that which arises from the sole act of the injured party, is,

I. The defence of one's self, or the mutual and reciprocal defence of such as stand in the relations of husband and wife, parent and child, master and servant. In these cases, if the party himself, or any of these his relations, be forcibly attacked in his person or property, it is lawful for him to repel force by force (1); and the breach of the peace, which happens, is chargeable upon him only who began the affray 4. For the law, in this case, respects the passions of the human mind; and (when external violence is offered to a man himself, or those to whom he bears a near connection) makes it lawful in him to do himself that immediate justice, to which he is prompted by nature, and which no prudential motives are strong enough to restrain. It considers, that the future process of law is by no means an adequate remedy for injuries

4 a Roll. Abr. 546. 1 Hawk. P. C. 131.

(1) It is said, that the defence of his servant is not a sufficient justification in an action brought against the master, for he may maintain an action for the loss of the service of his servant. Salt. 407.
accompained with force; since it is impossible to say, to what wanton lengths of rapine or cruelty outrages of this sort might be carried, unless it were permitted a man immediately to oppose one violence with another. Self-defence therefore, as it is justly called the primary law of nature, so it is not, neither can it be in fact, taken away by the law of society. In the English law particularly it is held an excuse for breaches of the peace, nay even for homicide itself: but care must be taken, that the resistance does not exceed the bounds of mere defence and prevention; for then the defender would himself become an aggressor.

II. Recapition or reprisal is another species of remedy by the mere act of the party injured. This happens, when any one hath deprived another of his property in goods or chattels personal, or wrongfully detains one’s wife, child, or servant: in which case the owner of the goods, and the husband, parent, or master, may lawfully claim and retake them, wherever he happens to find them; so it be not in a riotous manner, or attended with a breach of the peace. The reason for this is obvious; since it may frequently happen that the owner may have this only opportunity of doing himself justice: his goods may be afterwards conveyed away or destroyed; and his wife, children, or servants, concealed or carried out of his reach; if he had no speedier remedy than the ordinary procés of law. If therefore he can so contrive it as to gain possession of his property again, without force or terror, the law favours and will justify his proceeding. But, as the public peace is a superior consideration to any one man’s private property; and as, if individuals were once allowed to use private force as a remedy for private injuries, all social justice must cease, the strong would give law to the weak, and every man would revert to a state of nature; for these reasons it is provided, that this natural right of recapition shall never be exerted, where such exertion must occasion strife and bodily contention, or endanger the peace of society. If, for instance, my horse is taken away, and I find him in a common, a fair, or public inn, I may lawfully seize him.

to my own use: but I cannot justify breaking open a private
stable, or entering on the grounds of a third person, to take
him, except he be feloniously stolen; but must have recourse
to an action at law.

III. As recaption is a remedy given to the party himself,
for an injury to his personal property, so, thirdly, a remedy of
the same kind for injuries to real property, is by entry on lands
and tenements, when another person without any right has
taken possession thereof. This depends in some measure on
like reasons with the former; and, like that too, must be
peaceable and without force. There is some nicety required
to define and distinguish the cases, in which such entry is
lawful or otherwise: it will therefore be more fully considered
in a subsequent chapter; being only mentioned in this place
for the sake of regularity and order.

IV. A fourth species of remedy by the mere act of the
party injured, is the abatement, or removal, of nuisances.
What nuisances are, and their several species, we shall find
a more proper place to inquire under some of the subsequent
divisions. At present I shall only observe, that whatsoever
unlawfully annoys or doth damage to another is a nuisance; and
such nuisance may be abated, that is, taken away or re-
moved, by the party aggrieved thereby, so as he commits no
riot in the doing of it. If a house or wall is erected so near
to mine that it stops my antient lights, which is a private
nuisance, I may enter my neighbour's land, and peaceably
pull it down. Or if a new gate be erected across the pub-
lic highway, which is a common nuisance, any of the king's
subjects passing that way may cut it down, and destroy it. And
the reason why the law allows this private and summary
method of doing one's self justice, is because injuries of this
kind, which obstruct or annoy such things as are of daily con-
venience and use, require an immediate remedy; and cannot
wait for the slow progress of the ordinary forms of justice.

\footnotesize{6} 2 Roll. Rep. 55, 56, 208. 2 Roll.
Abridgr. 565, 566. 6 9 Rep. 55.
\footnotesize{7} Salk. 459.
\footnotesize{8} 5 Rep. 101.
\footnotesize{9} Cro. Car. 184.
V. A fifth case, in which the law allows a man to be his own avenger, or to minister redress to himself, is that of distreining cattle or goods for nonpayment of rent, or other duties; or, distreining another’s cattle damage-feasant, that is, doing damage, or trespassing, upon his land. The former intended for the benefit of landlords, to prevent tenants from secreting or withdrawing their effects to his prejudice; the latter arising from the necessity of the thing itself, as it might otherwise be impossible at a future time to ascertain, whose cattle they were that committed the trespass or damage.

As the law of distresses is a point of great use and consequence, I shall consider it with some minuteness: by inquiring, first, for what injuries a distress may be taken; secondly, what things may be distreined; and, thirdly, the manner of taking, disposing of, and avoiding distresses.

1. And, first, it is necessary to premise, that a distress, distrição, is the taking of a personal chattel out of the possession of the wrongdoer into the custody of the party injured, to procure a satisfaction for the wrong committed. 1 The most usual injury, for which a distress may be taken, is that of nonpayment of rent. It was observed in a former volume, that distresses were incident by the common law to every rent-service, and by particular reservation to rent-charges also; but not to rent-feck, till the statute 4 Geo. II. c. 28. extended the same remedy to all rents alike, and thereby in effect abolished all material distinction between them (2). So that now we may lay it down as an universal principle, that a distress may be taken for any kind of rent in arrear; the detaining whereof beyond the day of payment is an injury to him that is entitled to receive it. 2 For neglecting to do suit to the lord’s court, or other certain personal service, the lord may distrein, of common right. 3 For

---

1 The thing itself taken by this process, as well as the process itself, is in our law-books very frequently called a distress. 
2 Book II. ch. 3.
3 Bro. Abr. tit. distress. 15.
4 Co. Litt. 46.

(2) See 2 vol. page 42.

amercements
amercements in a court-leet a distres may be had of common	right; but not for amercements in a court-baron, without a
special prescription to warrant it*. 4. Another injury, for
which distres may be taken, is where a man finds beasts of
a stranger wandering in his grounds, damage seafant; that is,
doing him hurt or damage, by treading down his grafs, or
the like; in which case the owner of the soil may distrein
them, till satisfaction be made him for the injury he has
thereby sustained. 5. Lastly, for several duties and penalties
inflicted by special acts of parliament, (as for assessments
made by commissioners of sewers*, or for the relief of the
poor*), remedy by distres and sale is given; for the particu-
lars of which we must have recourse to the statutes them-
seIfes: remarking only that such distres* are partly ana-
logous to the antient distres at common law, as being reple-
viable and the like; but more resembling the common law
process of execution, by seizing and selling the goods of the
deber under a writ of fieri facias, of which hereafter.

2. Secondly; as to the things which may be distreined,
or taken in distres, we may lay it down as a general rule,
that all chattels personal are liable to be distreined, unless
particularly protected or exempted. Instead therefore of men-
tioning what things are distreinable, it will be easier to re-
count those which are not so, with the reason of their parti-
cular exemptions*. And, 1. As every thing which is
distreined is presumed to be the property of the wrongdoer,
it will follow that such things wherein no man can have an
absolute and valuable property (as dogs, cats, rabbits, and
all animals feræ naturæ) cannot be distreined. Yet if deer
(which are feræ naturæ) are kept in a private inclosure for
the purpose of sale or profit, this so far changes their nature,
by reducing them to a kind of stock or mercandize, that they
may be distreined for rent*. 2. Whatever is in the personal
use or occupation of any man, is for the time privileged and

protected from any distress; as an ax with which a man is cutting wood, or a horse while a man is riding him. But horses, drawing a cart, may (cart and all) be distrained for rent-arrer; and also if a horse, though a man be riding him, be taken damage-feasant, or trespassing in another's grounds, the horse (notwithstanding his rider) may be distrained and led away to the pound 1 (3). 3. Valuable things in the way of trade shall not be liable to distress. As a horse standing in a smith's shop to be shod, or in a common inn; or cloth at a tailor's house; or corn sent to a mill or a market. For all these are protected and privileged for the benefit of trade; and are supposed in common presumption not to belong to the owner of the house, but to his customers. But, generally speaking, whatever goods and chattels the landlord finds upon the premises, whether they in fact belong to the tenant or a stranger, are distrainable by him for rent: for otherwise, a door would be open to infinite frauds upon the landlord; and the stranger has his remedy over by action on the cafe against the tenant, if by the tenant's default the chattels are distrained, so that he cannot render them when called upon. With regard to a stranger's beasts which are found on the tenant's land, the following distinctions are however taken. If they are put in by consent of the owner of the beasts, they are distrainable immediately afterwards for rent arrear by the landlord 2 (4). So also if the stranger's cattle break the fences,

1 Sid. 440.  v Cro. Ells. 549.

(3) The contrary has lately been determined by the court of King's Bench, viz. that a horse cannot be distrained damage-feasant whilst any person is riding him, for it would perpetually lead to a breach of the peace. 6 T. R. 138.

(4) As if horses or cattle are sent to agist, they may be immediately distrained by the landlord for rent in arrear, and the owner must seek his remedy by action against the farmer: the principle of this law extends to public livery stables, to which, if horses and carriages are sent to stand, it is determined that they are distrainable by the landlord, as if they were upon any other farm. 3 Burr. 1498.
and commit a trespass by coming on the land, they are dis-
treinable immediately by the lessor for his tenant's rent, as a
punishment to the owner of the beasts for the wrong com-
mitted through his negligence *. But if the lands were not
sufficiently fenced so as to keep out cattle, the landlord can-
not disrein them, till they have been levant and couchant
(levantes et cubantes) on the land; that is, have been long
enough there to have laid down and rose up to feed; which
in general is held to be one night at least: and then the law
presumes, that the owner may have notice whether his cattle
have strayed, and it is his own negligence not to have taken
them away. Yet, if the lessor or his tenant were bound to
repair the fences and did not, and thereby the cattle escaped
into their grounds without the negligence or default of the
owner; in this case, though the cattle may have been levant
and couchant, yet they are not disreinable for rent, till actual
notice is given to the owner that they are there, and he
neglects to remove them *: for the law will not suffer the
landlord to take advantage of his own or his tenant's wrong.
4. There are also other things privileged by the antient com-
mon law; as a man's tools and utensils of his trade: the ax
of a carpenter, the books of a scholar, and the like; which
are said to be privileged for the sake of the public, because
the taking them away would disable the owner from serving
the commonwealth in his station (5). So, beasts of the plough,
overeia carucæ, and sheep, are privileged from disreinces at

* Co. Litt. 47.
* Lutw. 1580.

(5) But utensils and implements of trade may be disreinained
where they are not in actual use, and where there is not sufficient
property besides upon the premises to satisfy the demand of the
landlord. 4 T. R. 565. The reason for the protection of the
implements of trade seems to be strongly expressed in the Jewish
law; "No man shall take the nether or the upper mill-stone to
"pledge; for he taketh a man's life to pledge." Deut. c. 24. v. 6.
And perhaps in allusion to this the Jew in Shakespeare is made to
declare, "You take my life, when you do take the means whereby
"I live."
common law \*; while dead goods, or other sort of beasts, which Bracton calls catalla otiæfa, may be distreined. But, as beasts of the plough may be taken in execution for debt, so they may be for distresses by statute, which partake of the nature of executions \*\*. And perhaps the true reason, why thefe and the tools of a man’s trade were privileged at the common law, was because the distress was then merely intended to compel the payment of the rent, and not as a satisfaction for its non-payment; and therefore, to deprive the party of the instruments and means of paying it, would counteract the very end of the distress \*\*. 5. Nothing shall be distreined for rent, which may not be rendered again in as good plight as when it was distreined: for which reason milk, fruit, and the like, cannot be distreined; a distress at common law being only in the nature of a pledge or security, to be restored in the same plight when the debt is paid. So, antiently, sheaves or shocks of corn could not be distreined, because some damage must needs accrue in their removal: but a cart loaded with corn might; as that could be safely restored. But now by statute 2 W. & M. c. 5. corn in sheaves or cocks, or loose in the straw, or hay in barns or ricks, or otherwise, may be distreined as well as other chattels. 6. Lastly, things fixed to the freehold may not be distreined; as caldrons, windows, doors, and chimney-pieces: for they favour of the realty. For this reason also corn growing could not be distreined; till the statute 11 Geo. II. c. 19. empowered landlords to distrein corn, grafs, or other products of the earth, and to cut and gather them when ripe.

Let us next consider, thirdly, how distresses may be taken, disposed of, or avoided. And, first, I must premife, that the law of distresses is greatly altered within a few years past. Formerly they were looked upon in no other light than as a mere pledge or security, for payment of rent or other duties, or satisfaction for damage done. And so the

\* Stat. 51 Hen. III. ft. 4. dinstig- tione scaccarii.
\*\* 4 Burr. 589.
\*\* Ibid. 388.
law still continues with regard to distresses of beasts taken damage-feasant, and for other causes, not altered by act of parliament; over which the distrainer has no other power than to retain them till satisfaction is made. But distresses for rent-arrears being found by the legislature to be the shortest and most effectual method of compelling the payment of such rent, many beneficial laws for this purpose have been made in the present century; which have much altered the common law, as laid down in our antient writers.

In pointing out therefore the methods of distraining, I shall in general suppose the distress to be made for rent; and remark, where necessary, the differences between such distress, and one taken for other causes.

In the first place then, all distresses must be made by day, unless in the case of damage feasant; an exception being there allowed, left the beasts should escape before they are taken. And, when a person intends to make a distress, he must, by himself, or his bailiff, enter on the demised premises; formerly during the continuance of the lease, but now, if the tenant holds over, the landlord may distrain within six months after the determination of the lease; provided his own title or interest, as well as the tenant's possession, continue at the time of the distress. If the lessor does not find sufficient distress on the premises, formerly he could resort no where else; and therefore tenants, who were knowing, made a practice to convey away their goods and stock fraudulently from the house or lands demised, in order to cheat their landlords. But now the landlord may distrain any goods of his tenant, carried off the premises clandestinely, wherever he finds them within thirty days after, unless they have been bona fide sold for a valuable consideration: and all persons privy to, or assisting in, such fraudulent conveyance, forfeit double the value to the landlord (6). The landlord may also distrain the beasts of

---

(6) And by the same statute, the 11 Geo. II. c.19. if any tenant shall fraudulently remove his goods and chattels in order to deprive the
his tenant, feeding upon any commons or waistes, appendant or appurtenant to the demised premises. The landlord might not formerly break open a house, to make a distress, for that is a breach of the peace. But when he was in the house it was held that he might break open an inner door 4; and now he may, by the assistance of the peace-officer of the parish, break open in the day-time any place, whither the goods have been fraudulently removed and locked up to prevent a distress; oath being first made, in case it be a dwelling-house, of a reasonable ground to suspect that such goods are concealed therein.

Where a man is entitled to distress for an entire duty, he ought to distress for the whole at once; and not for part at one time, and part at another 5. But if he distresses for the whole, and there is not sufficient on the premises, or he happens to mistake in the value of the thing distressed, and so takes an insufficient distress, he may take a second distress to complete his remedy 6.

Distresses must be proportioned to the thing distressed for. By the statute of Marlbridge, 52 Hen. III. c. 4, if any man takes a great or unreasonable distress, for rent-arrere, he shall be heavily amerced for the same. As if the landlord distresses two oxen for twelvepence rent; the taking of both is an unreasonable distress; but, if there were no other distresses nearer the value to be found, he might reasonably have distressed one of them; but for homage, fealty, or suit and service, as also for parliamentary wages, it is said that no distresses can be ex-

6 Stat. 11 Geo. II. c. 19.
7 2 Lutw. 1532.
8 Burr. 590.
9 2 Inst. 107.

the landlord of the benefit of distressing them, or if any person assists the tenant in such a fraudulent conveyance, they shall respectively forfeit double the value to the landlord to be recovered by an action. But if the value of the goods so removed is less than 50l. then the double value may be recovered before two neighbouring justices of the peace. See Burr. tit. Distress.
WRONGS.

Ch. i.

cessive. For as these distresses cannot be sold, the owner, upon making satisfaction, may have his chattels again. The remedy for excessive distresses is by a special action on the statute of Marlbridge; for an action of trespass is not maintainable upon this account, it being no injury at the common law.

When the distress is thus taken, the next consideration is the disposal of it. For which purpose the things disreined must in the first place be carried to some pound, and there impounded by the taker. But, in their way thither, they may be rescued by the owner, in case the distress was taken without cause, or contrary to law: as if no rent be due; if they were taken upon the highway, or the like; in these cases the tenant may lawfully make rescue. But if they be once impounded, even though taken without any cause, the owner may not break the pound and take them out; for they are then in the custody of the law.

A pound (parcus, which signifies any inclosure) is either pound-overt, that is, open overhead; or pound-covert, that is, close. By the statute 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 12. no distress of cattle can be driven out of the hundred where it is taken, unless to a pound-overt within the same shire: and within three miles of the place where it was taken. This is for the benefit of the tenants, that they may know where to find and replevy the distress. And by statute 11 Geo. II. c. 19. which was made for the benefit of landlords, any person disreining for rent may turn any part of the premises, upon which a distress is taken, into a pound, pro hac vice, for securing of such distress. If a live distress, of animals, be impounded in a common pound-overt, the owner must take notice of it at his peril; but if in any special pound-overt, so constituted for this particular purpose, the disreinor must

1 Br. Abr. 1. 405. 291. prerogativ. 98. 2 Co. Litt. 160, 161.
3 1 Vent. 104. Fitzgibb. 85. 4 Ibid. 47.
4 Barr. 590.

give
give notice to the owner: and in both these cases, the owner, and not the distreinor, is bound to provide the beasts with food and necessaries. But if they are put in a pound-covert, as in a stable or the like, the landlord or distreinor must feed and sustain them. A distress of household goods, or other dead chattels, which are liable to be stolen or damaged by weather, ought to be impounded in a pound-covert, else the distreinor must answer for the consequences.

When impounded, the goods were formerly, as was before observed, only in the nature of a pledge or security to compel the performance of satisfaction; and upon this account it hath been held, that the distreinor is not at liberty to work or use a distreined beast. And thus the law still continues with regard to beasts taken damage-seasfand, and distresses for suit or services; which must remain impounded, till the owner makes satisfaction; or contests the right of distreining, by replevying the chattels. To replevy (replegiare, that is to take back the pledge) is, when a person distreined upon applies to the sheriff or his officers, and has the distress returned into his own possession; upon giving good security to try the right of taking it in a suit at law, and, if that be determined against him, to return the cattle or goods once more into the hands of the destreinor. This is called a replevin, of which more will be said hereafter. At present I shall only observe, that, as a distress is at common law only in nature of a security for the rent or damages done, a replevin answers the same end to the distreinor as the distress itself; since the party replevyng gives security to return the distress, if the right be determined against him.

This kind of distress, though it puts the owner to inconvenience, and is therefore a punishment to him, yet, if he continues obstinate and will make no satisfaction or payment, it is no remedy at all to the distreinor. But for a debt due to the crown, unless paid within forty days, the distress was

---

Footnotes:

1. Co. Litt. 47.
2. Cr. Jac. 148.
always saleable at the common law. And for an amerce-ment imposed at a court-leet, the lord may also sell the dis-tresses: partly because, being the king’s court of record, it’s process partakes of the royal prerogative; but principally because it is in the nature of an execution to levy a legal debt. And, so in the several statute-distresses, before-mentioned, which are also in the nature of executions, the power of sale is likewise usually given, to effectuate and complete the remedy. And, in like manner, by several acts of parliament, in all cases of distress for rent, if the tenant or owner do not, within five days after the distress is taken, and notice of the cause thereof given him, replevy the same with sufficient security; the distressor, with the sheriff or constable, shall cause the same to be appraised by two sworn appraisers, and sell the same towards satisfaction of the rent and charges; rendering the overplus, if any, to the owner himself (7). And, by this means, a full and entire satisfaction may now be had for rent in arrear, by the mere act of the party himself, viz. by distress, the remedy given at common law; and sale consequent thereon, which is added by act of parliament.

Before I quit this article, I must observe, that the many particulars which attend the taking of a distress, used formerly to make it a hazardous kind of proceeding: for, if any one irregularity was committed, it vitiated the whole, and made the distressor's trespassors ab initio. But now by the statute 11 Geo. II. c. 19, it is provided, that, for any unlawful act done, the whole shall not be unlawful, or the parties trespassors ab initio: but that the party grieved shall

*Bro. Abr. t. distress. 71.  
*3 Rep. 41.  
*Bro. Ibid. 12 Mod. 330.  
*2 W. & M. c. 5.  
*4 Geo. II. c. 28.  
*11 Geo. II. c. 19.  
*Vent. 37.

(7) Of the days of taking and sale, one is inclusive, the other exclusive; as if the goods are distrained on the first, they may be sold on the sixth. 1 H. Bl. 14.
only have an action for the real damage sustained; and not even that, if tender of amends is made before any action is brought (8).

VI. The seising of heriots, when due on the death of a tenant, is also another species of self-remedy; not much unlike that of taking cattle or goods in distress. As for that division of heriots, which is called heriot-service, and is only a species of rent, the lord may distress for this, as well as seise: but for heriot-custom (which Sir Edward Coke says, lies only in prender, and not in render) the lord may seise the identical thing itself, but cannot distress any other chattel for it. The like speedy and effectual remedy, of seising, is given with regard to many things that are said to lie in franchise; as waifs, wrecks, eftrays, deodands, and the like; all which the person entitled thereto may seise, without the formal process of a suit or action. Not that they are debarred of this remedy by action; but have also the other and more speedy one, for the better ascertaining their property; the thing to be claimed being frequently of such a nature, as might be out of the reach of the law before any action could be brought.

These are the several species of remedies, which may be had by the mere act of the party injured. I shall, next, briefly mention such as arise from the joint act of all the parties together. And these are only two, accord, and arbitration.

(8) The statute directs that the action shall be an action of trespass or upon the case, and therefore an action of trover cannot be brought to recover goods taken under an irregular distress. 1 H. Bl. 13. To an action under this statute, the defendant may plead the general issue. But if a party pay money to redeem his goods from a wrongful distress for rent, he may afterwards maintain trover against the person who distrained them. 6 T. R. 298.
I. Accord is a satisfaction agreed upon between the party injuring and the party injured; which, when performed, is a bar of all actions upon this account. As if a man contract to build a house or deliver a horse, and fail in it; this is an injury for which the sufferer may have his remedy by action; but if the party injured accepts a sum of money, or other thing, as a satisfaction, this is a redress of that injury, and entirely takes away the action. By several late statutes, (particularly 11 Geo. II. c. 19. in case of irregularity in the method of distraining; and 24 Geo. II. c. 24. in case of mistakes committed by justices of the peace,) even tender of sufficient amends to the party injured is a bar of all actions, whether he thinks proper to accept such amends or no.

II. Arbitration is where the parties, injuring and injured, submit all matters in dispute, concerning any personal chattels or personal wrong, to the judgment of two or more arbitrators, who are to decide the controversy; and if they do not agree, it is usual to add, that another person be called in as umpire, (imperator or impar,) to whose sole judgment it is then referred: or frequently there is only one arbitrator originally appointed. This decision, in any of these cases, is called an award. And thereby the question is as fully determined, and the right transferred or settled, as it could have been by the agreement of the parties or the judgment of a court of justice. But the right of real property cannot thus pass by a mere award: which subtlety in point of form (for it is now reduced to nothing else) had it’s rise from feudal principles; for, if this had been permitted, the land might have been aliened collusively without the consent of the superior. Yet doubtless an arbitrator may now award a conveyance or a release of land; and it will be a breach of the arbitration-bond to refuse compliance. For, though originally the submission to arbitration used to be by word, or by deed, yet both of these being revocable in their nature, it

9 Rep. 79. 7 Brownl. 55. 1 Freem. 410.
is now become the practice to enter into mutual bonds, with condition to stand to the award or arbitration of the arbitrators or umpire therein named *. And experience having shown the great use of these peaceable and domestic tribunals, especially in settling matters of account, and other mercantile transactions, which are difficult and almost impossible to be adjusted on a trial at law; the legislature has now established the use of them, as well in controversies where causes are depending, as in those where no action is brought. Enacting, by statute 9 & 10 W. III. c. 15. that all merchants and others, who desire to end any controversy, suit, or quarrel, (for which there is no other remedy but by personal action or suit in equity,) may agree, that their submission of the suit to arbitration or umpirage shall be made a rule of any of the king's courts of record, and may insert such agreement in their submission, or promise, or condition of the arbitration-bond: which agreement being proved upon oath by one of the witnesses thereto, the court shall make a rule that such submission and award shall be conclusive: and, after such rule made, the parties disobeying the award shall be liable to be punished, as for a contempt of the court; unless such award shall be set aside, for corruption or other misbehaviour in the arbitrators or umpire, proved on oath to the court, within one term after the award is made (9). And, in consequence of this statute, it

*(9) A motion to set aside an award under a submission by an obligation, must be made before the last day of the next term after the award is made. 9 & 10 W. III. c. 15. f. 3. z T. R. 781. But this does not extend to an award made in pursuance of an order of nisi prius. Str. 301. If a motion be made to set aside an award under the statute, because it has been procured by corruption or undue means, or for any matter extrinsic the award, it must be made before the end of the next term; but an application for an attachment for not performing an award, may be refuted at any time for defects appearing on the face of the award itself; for such an award, after that time, might be pleaded in bar to any action brought upon it. Pedley v. Goddard, 7 T. R. 78.
is now become a considerable part of the business of the superior courts, to set aside such awards when partially or ille-

Submissions to arbitration were entered into by a rule of the court at the common law when a cause was depending, and the statute of king William was intended to give the same efficacy to awards where no suit or action was instituted. 2 Burr. 701. A verbal agreement to abide by an award cannot be made a rule of court. 7 T. R. 1.

Where a cause is referred by an order of nisi prius, and it is agreed that the costs shall abide the event of the award, this signifies the legal event; and if the arbitrator awards such damages for a trespass or an assault as would not, if given in a verdict, carry costs to the plaintiff, he cannot recover them under this reference, the award in such instances being not equivalent to the certificate of a judge. 3 T. R. 138. But arbitrators may award costs at their discretion, unless there is an express provision in the rule, that the costs shall abide the event of the award. 2 T. R. 644. If it is awarded that one of the parties shall pay the costs of the action, the costs of the award are not included. H. Bl. Rep. 223.

When arbitrators have the power of electing an umpire, they may chuse him and call in his assistance as soon as they begin to take the subject into consideration. And this is the more convenient practice, as it secures a decision upon a single investigation of the controversy. 2 T. R. 644. The agreement to a reference must be expressed with great caution and accuracy, for if it is agreed to refer all matters in difference between the parties in the cause; the arbitrators are not confined to the subject of the cause alone, as they are when it is agreed to refer all matters in difference in the cause between the parties. 2 T. R. 645. Yet after an award under a reference in the first case, either party may maintain an action for a right or demand subsisting at the time of the reference, but not disputed or referred to the arbitrators. 4 T. R. 146.

The court will not grant an attachment against a member of parliament for non-payment of money according to an award. 7 T. R. 448. If an arbitrator award that an administrator, who has submitted to the award, shall pay a certain sum, he is precluded afterwards from objecting that he has no assets to satisfy the demand. 7 T. R. 453.

Courts of equity exercise a jurisdiction in setting aside awards, particularly if a discovery or an account is prayed; but an arbitrator
gally made; or to enforce their execution, when legal, by the same process of contempt, as is awarded for disobedience to those rules and orders which are issued by the courts themselves.

The arbitrator cannot be made a party, if it is agreed by the submission bond that no bill in equity shall be filed against him. 2 Atk. 395. Where it was one of the articles of co-partnership that all differences should be referred to arbitration, it was decided, that a court of equity could entertain no jurisdiction of the subject until the parties had referred their disputes to the consideration of arbitrators. 2 Bro. 336. But it has since been determined that an agreement or covenant to refer all differences to arbitration, and not to file any bill in equity, or bring any action at law, cannot take away the jurisdiction of any court in Westminster Hall. But an action might be brought for the breach of this covenant. 2 Ves. jun. 129. And where a submission to an award is made a rule of court, and it is part of the rule that the parties shall file no bill in equity, it is in the discretion of the court of law, whether they will enforce that part of the rule by attachment or not. Ib. 451.

Arbitrations being unattended by the inevitable delay and expense of public litigation, are of such infinite importance to the community, that it is rather surprising that the legislature has not yet given to arbitrators a power of compelling the attendance of witnesses, or of administering an oath to them. For until they possess this authority, like courts of justice, however wise and righteous their awards may be, it cannot be expected that they can give the same satisfaction to those who are interested in the event of the controversy.
CHAPTER THE SECOND.

OF REDRESS BY THE MERE OPERATION OF LAW,

The remedies for private wrongs, which are effected by the mere operation of the law, will fall within a very narrow compass: there being only two instances of this sort that at present occur to my recollection; the one that of retainer, where a creditor is made executor or administrator to his debtor; the other, in the case of what the law calls a remitter.

1. If a person indebted to another makes his creditor or debtee his executor, or if such creditor obtains letters of administration to his debtor; in these cases the law gives him a remedy for his debt, by allowing him to retain so much as will pay himself, before any other creditors whose debts are of equal degree. This is a remedy by the mere act of law, and grounded upon this reason; that the executor cannot, without an apparent absurdity, commence a suit against himself as a representative of the deceased, to recover that which is due to him in his own private capacity: but, having the whole personal estate in his hands, so much as is sufficient to answer his own demand is, by operation of law, applied to that particular purpose. Else, by being made executor,
he would be put in a worse condition than all the rest of the
world besides. For, though a rateable payment of all the
debts of the deceased, in equal degree, is clearly the most
equitable method, yet as every scheme for a proportionable
distribution of the assets among all the creditors hath been
hitherto found to be impracticable, and productive of more
mischiefs than it would remedy; so that the creditor who
first commences his suit is entitled to a preference in payment;
it follows, that as the executor can commences no suit, he
must be paid the last of any, and of course must lose his debt,
in case the estate of his testator should prove insolvent, unless
he be allowed to retain it. The doctrine of retainer is there-
fore the necessary consequence of that other doctrine of the
law, the priority of such creditor who first commences his
action. But the executor shall not retain his own debt, in
prejudice to those of a higher degree; for the law only puts
him in the same situation, as if he had sued himself as exec-
utor, and recovered his debt; which he never could be
supposed to have done, while debts of a higher nature sub-
sisted. Neither shall one executor be allowed to retain his
own debt, in prejudice to that of his co-executor in equal
degree; but both shall be discharged in proportion. Nor
shall an executor of his own wrong be in any case permitted
to retain.

II. Remitter is where he, who hath the true property
or jus proprietas in lands, but is out of possession thereof and
hath no right to enter without recovering possession in an
action, hath afterwards the freehold cast upon him by some
subsequent, and of course defective title: in this case he is
remitted, or sent back, by operation of law, to his antient
and more certain title. The right of entry, which he hath
gained by a bad title, shall be in quo fato annexed to his own
inherent good one; and his defeasible estate shall be utterly
defeated and annulled, by the instantaneous act of law, with-
out his participation or consent. As if A defeisits B, that

\[
^a\text{ Viner. Abbr. t. executors D. 2d.}
^b\text{ Litt. } 569.
^c\text{ 5 Rep. } 30.
^d\text{ Co. Litt. } 338. \text{ Co. Jac. } 429.
\]
is, turns him out of possession, and dies leaving a son C; hereby the estate descends to C the son of A, and B is barred from entering thereon till he proves his right in an action: now, if afterwards C the heir of the disseisor makes a lease for life to D, with remainder to B the disseissee for life, and D dies; hereby the remainder accrues to B, the disseissee, who thus gaining a new freehold by virtue of the remainder, which is a bad title, is by act of law remitted, or in of his former and furer estate. For he hath hereby gained a new right of possession, to which the law immediately annexes his antient right of property.

If the subsequent estate, or right of possession, be gained by a man's own act or consent, as by immediate purchase being of full age, he shall not be remitted. For the taking such subsequent estate was his own folly, and shall be looked upon as a waiver of his prior right. Therefore it is to be observed, that to every remitter there are regularly these incidents; an antient right, and a new defeasible estate of freehold, uniting in one and the same person; which defeasible estate must be cast upon the tenant, not gained by his own act or folly. The reason given by Littleton, why this remedy, which operates silently and by the mere act of law, was allowed, is somewhat similar to that given in the preceding article; because otherwise he who hath right would be deprived of all remedy. For as he himself is the person in possession of the freehold, there is no other person against whom he can bring an action, to establish his prior right. And for this cause the law doth adjudge him in by remitters; that is, in such plight as if he had lawfully recovered the same land by suit. For, as lord Bacon observeth, the benignity of the law is such, as when, to preserve the principles and grounds of law, it depriveth a man of his remedy without his own fault, it will rather put him in a better degree and condition than in a worse. Nam quod remedio desistitur, ipsa re valet, si culpa absit. But there shall be no

1 Fisch. L. 194. Litt. § 683. 2 § 667. 3 Co. Litt. 348. 359. 4 Elem. c. 2. C 4 remitted
remitter to a right, for which the party has no remedy by
action: as if the issue in tail be barred by the fine or war-
ranty of his ancestor, and the freehold is afterwards cast upon
him; he shall not be remitted to his estate tail: for the
operation of the remitter is exactly the same, after the union
of the two rights, as that of a real action would have been
before it. As therefore the issue in tail could not by any
action have recovered his antient estate, he shall not recover
it by remitter.

And thus much for these extrajudicial remedies, as well
for real as personal injuries, which are furnished or permitted
by the law, where the parties are so peculiarly circum-
stancced, as not to make it eligible, or in some cases even pos-
fible, to apply for redress in the usual and ordinary method,
to the courts of public justice.

\[2\] Co. Litt. 349. \[1\] Moor. 215. \[1\] Ann. 236.
CHAPTER THE THIRD:

OF COURTS IN GENERAL.

The next, and principal, object of our inquiries is the redress of injuries by \textit{fuit in courts}: wherein the act of the parties and the act of law co-operate; the act of the parties being necessary to set the law in motion, and the process of the law being in general the only instrument by which the parties are enabled to procure a certain and adequate redress.

And here it will not be improper to observe, that although, in the several cases of redress by the act of the parties mentioned in a former chapter, the law allows an extrajudicial remedy, yet that does not exclude the ordinary course of justice: but it is only an additional weapon put into the hands of certain persons in particular instances, where natural equity or the peculiar circumstances of their situation required a more expeditious remedy, than the formal process of any court of judicature can furnish. Therefore, though I may defend myself, or relations, from external violence, I yet am afterwards entitled to an action of assault and battery: though I may retake my goods, if I have a fair and peaceable opportunity, this power of recapture does not debar me from my action of trover or detinue: I may either enter on the lands, on which I have a right of entry, or may demand possession by a real action: I may either abate a nuisance by my own authority, or call upon the law to do it for me: I may distrain for rent, or have an action of debt, at my own option: If I do not distrain my neighbour's cattle damage...
is the court of a private man; whom the law will not intrust with any discretionary power over the fortune or liberty of his fellow-subjects. Such are the courts-baron incident to every manor, and other inferior jurisdictions: where the proceedings are not enrolled or recorded; but as well their existence as the truth of the matters therein contained shall, if disputed, be tried and determined by a jury. These courts can hold no plea of matters cognizable by the common law, unless under the value of 40s. nor of any forcible injury whatsoever, not having any process to arrest the person of the defendant.

In every court there must be least three constituent parts, the accūtor, reus, and judex: the accūtor, or plaintiff, who complains of an injury done; the reus, or defendant, who is called upon to make satisfaction for it; and the judex, or judicial power, which is to examine the truth of the fact, to determine the law arising upon that fact, and, if any injury appears to have been done, to ascertain and by its officers to apply the remedy. It is also usual in the superior courts to have attorneys, and advocates or counsel, as assistants.

An attorney at law answers to the procurator, or accūtor, of the civilians and canonists. And he is one who is put in the place, stead, or turn of another, to manage his matters of law. Formerly every suitor was obliged to appear in person, to prosecute or defend his suit, (according to the old Gothic constitution,) unless by special licence under the king's letters patent. This is still the law in criminal cases. And an idiot cannot to this day appear by attorney, but in person; for he hath not discretion to enable him to appoint a proper substitute: and upon his being brought before the court in so defenceless a condition, the judges are bound to take care of his interests, and they shall admit the best plea in his behalf that any one present can suggest. But, as in

2 Inft. 311.
1 Pope Boniface VIII. in 6 Decretal. l. 3. t. 16. § 3. Speaks of "procurato-
2 reus, qui in alicuius partibus atorant
3 munus procurat."
the Roman law. "cum olim in usu sufficit, alterius nomine agi " non posse, sed, quia hoc non minimam inconvenientiam habebat, " cooperant homines per procuratores litigare," so with us, upon the same principle of convenience, it is now permitted in general, by divers antient statutes, whereof the first is statute Westm. 2. c. 10. that attorneys may be made to prosecute or defend any action in the absence of the parties to the suit. These attorneys are now formed into a regular corps; they are admitted to the execution of their office by the superior courts of Westminster-hall; and are in all points officers of the respective courts in which they are admitted: and, as they have many privileges on account of their attendance there, so they are peculiarly subject to the censure and animadversion of the judges. No man can practise as an attorney in any of those courts, but such as is admitted and sworn an attorney of that particular court: an attorney of the court of king's bench cannot practise in the court of common pleas; nor vice versa. To practice in the court of chancery it is also necessary to be admitted a solicitor therein: and by the statute 22 Geo. II. c. 45. no person shall act as an attorney at the court of quarter sessions, but such as has been regularly admitted in some superior court of record. So early as the statute 4 Hen. IV. c. 18. it was enacted, that attorneys should be examined by the judges, and none admitted but such as were virtuous, learned, and sworn to do their duty. And many subsequent statutes have laid them under farther regulations (1).

(1) The number of attorneys has much increased within the last three centuries; for an act of parliament passed in the 33 Hen. VI. c. 7. states, that not long before that time there had not been more than six or eight attorneys in Norfolk and Suffolk, quo tempore (it observes) magna tranquillitas regnabat, but that the number had increased to twenty-four, to the great vexation and prejudice of these counties; it therefore enacted that for the future there shall only be six attorneys in Norfolk, six in Suffolk, and two in the city of Norwich. As it does not appear that this statute was ever repealed, it might be curious to inquire how it was originally
Of advocates, or (as we generally call them) counsel, there are two species or degrees; barristers, and serjeants. The former are admitted after a considerable period of study, or at least standing, in the inns of court; and are in our old books filed apprentices, *apprenticii ad legem*, being looked upon as merely learners, and not qualified to execute the full office of an advocate till they were sixteen years standing; at which time, according to Fortescue, they might be called to the state and degree of serjeants, or *servientes ad legem*. How antient and honourable this state and degree is, with the form, splendor, and profits attending it, hath been so fully displayed by many learned writers, that it need not be here enlarged on (2). I shall only observe, that serjeants at law are bound by a solemn oath to do their duty to their clients: and that by custom the judges of the courts of Westminster are always admitted into this venerable order, before they are advanced to the bench; the original of which was probably to qualify the *puissante* barons of the exchequer to become justices of assize according to the exigence of the state.

---

* See Vol. I. introd. § 1. printed in 1765, entitled, "observations touching the antiquity and dignity of the degree of serjeant at law."
* de L. c. 50.
* Fortesc. ibid. 10 Rep pref. Dug.
* Orig. Jurid. To which may be added a tract by the late serjeant Wynne, printed in 1765, entitled, "observations touching the antiquity and dignity of the degree of serjeant at law."
* 2 Infr. 214.
* Fortesc. c. 50.

originally evaded. The 2 Geo. II. c. 23. requires that every person admitted an attorney shall have been bound to serve as a clerk to an attorney for five years, and shall have continued in such service for five years; and the court of King's Bench thought themselves bound to strike an attorney off the roll of attorneys of that court, who had served part of the time with another master, but with the consent of the first. 7 T. R. 456. But a bill is now pending in parliament to give relief in such cases in future.

For regulations respecting attorneys, see *Burn, tit. Attorney.*

(2) The influence and authority which advocates usually acquire in popular states, is elegantly described by Giansone: S'aggiungea, che coloro, che facevan ben aringare, avean un gran vantaggio nell' assemblee del popolo, il quale si mena volontieri per l'orecchie; onde avviene che nello stato popolare gli avvocati sono ordinariamente quegli, chi hanno più potenza, ed autorità. Lib. II. c. 6.
STATE OF 14. EDW. III. C. 16. FROM BOTH THESE DEGREES SOME ARE USUALLY SELECTED TO BE HIS MAJESTY'S COUNSEL LEARNED IN THE LAW; THE TWO PRINCIPAL OF WHOM ARE CALLED HIS ATTORNEY, AND SOLICITOR, GENERAL. THE FIRST KING'S COUNSEL, UNDER THE DEGREE OF SERJEANT, WAS SIR FRANCIS BACON, WHO WAS MADE SO HONORIS CAUSA, WITHOUT EITHER PATENT OR SEE; SO THAT THE FIRST OF THE MODERN ORDER (WHO ARE NOW THE SWORN SERVANTS OF THE CROWN, WITH A STANDING SALARY) SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN SIR FRANCIS NORTH, Afterwards Lord Keeper of the Great Seal to King Charles II. These King's Counsel Answer in Some Measure to the Advocates of the Revenue, Advocati Fisci, Among the Romans. For They Must Not Be Employed in Any Cause Against the Crown Without Special Licence (3); In Which Restriction They Agree with the Advocates of the Fisc: But in the Imperial Law the Prohibition Was Carried Still Farther, and Perhaps Was More for the Dignity of the Sovereign; For, Excepting Some Peculiar Causes, the Fiscal Advocates Were Not Permitted to Be at All Concerned in Private Suits Between Subject and Subject. A Custom [28] Has of Late Years Prevailed of Granting Letters Patent of Precedence to Such Barristers, as the Crown Thinks Proper to Honour with That Mark of Distinction: Whereby They Are Entitled to Such Rank and Pre-Audience as Are Assigned in Their Respective Patents: Sometimes Next After the King's Attorney General, But Usually Next After His Majesty's Counsel Then Being.

1. See His Letters. 2:56.
2. See His Life by Roger North. 37.
3. C. d. a. 9. 1.
5. Pre-Audience in the Courts is Recognised of So Much Consequence, That It May Not Be Amis to Subjoin a Short Table of the Precedence Which Usually Obtains Among the Practitioners.
6. The King's Premier Serjeant (So Constituted by Special Patent).
7. The King's Antient Serjeant, or the Eldest Among the King's Serjeants.
8. The King's Advocate General.
10. The King's Solicitor General.
11. The King's Serjeants.
12. The King's Counsel, with the Queen's Attorney and Solicitor.
13. Serjeants at Law.
15. Advocates of the Civil Law. 
16. Barristers.

(3) Hence None of the King's Counsel Can Publicly Plead in Court for a Prisoner, or a Defendant in a Criminal Prosecution, Without a Licence, Which Is Never Refused; But an Expenditure of About 9l. Must Be Incurred in Obtaining It.
These (as well as the queen’s attorney and solicitor general) rank promiscuously with the king’s counsel, and together with them sit within the bar of the respective courts: but receive no salaries, and are not sworn; and therefore are at liberty to be retained in causes against the crown. And all other serjeants and barristers indiscriminately (except in the court of common pleas, where only serjeants are admitted) may take upon them the protection and defence of any suitors, whether plaintiff or defendant; who are therefore called their clients, like the dependants upon the antient Roman orators. Those indeed practised gratis, for honour merely, or at most for the sake of gaining influence: and so likewise it is established with us, that a counsel can maintain no action for his fees (4); which are given, not as locatio vel conductio, but as quidam honorarium; not as a salary or hire, but as a mere gratuity, which a counsellor cannot demand without doing wrong to his reputation: as is also laid down with regard to advocates in the civil law, whose honorarium was directed by a decree of the senate not to exceed in any case ten thousand fiscertes, or about 80 l. of English money (5). And, in order

(4) Upon the same principle a physician cannot maintain an action for his fees. 4 T. R. 317.

(5) The circumstances which led to this decree, as recorded by Tacitus, deserve to be mentioned. Sannius, a Roman knight of distinction, having given Suillus a fee of three thousand guineas to undertake his defence, and finding that he was betrayed by his advocate, ferro in domo ejus incubuit. In consequence of this the senate insisted upon enforcing the Cincian law, quá cavetur antiquitās, nec quis ob causam orandam pecuniam donumve accepiat.

Tacitus then recites the arguments of those who spoke against the payment of fees, and of those who supported the practice, and concludes with telling us, that Claudius Cæsar thinking that there was more reason, though less liberality, in the arguments of the latter, capiendis pecunias postulat modum, utque ad dena sebterrā, quem egressi repaturarum tenerentur. 1 Ann. ib. 11. c. 5.

But besides the acceptance of such immense fees, the perfidy of advocates had become a common traffic; for Tacitus introduces the
to encourage due freedom of speech in the lawful defence of their clients, and at the same time to give a check to the unseemly licentiousness of prostitute and illiberal men, (a few of whom may sometimes insinuate themselves even into the most honourable professions,) it hath been holden that a counsel is not answerable for any matter by him spoken, relative to the cause in hand, and suggested in his clients instructions; although it should reflect upon the reputation of another, and even prove absolutely groundless: but if he mentions an untruth of his own invention, or even upon instructions if it be impertinent to the cause in hand, he is then liable to an action from the party injured. And counsel guilty of deceit or collusion are punishable by the statute Westm. 1. 3 Edw. I. c. 28. with imprisonment for a year and a day, and perpetual silence in the courts; a punishment still sometimes inflicted for gross misdemeanors in practice.

*Cro. Jac. 90.  Raym. 376.*

the subject by observing, *nec quidquam publica mercis tam venale fuit quam adversatorum perfidia.* To the honour of our courts the corruption of judges and the treachery of counsel are crimes unheard of in this country. *Quod enim est jus civile? Quod neque infest gratia, neque perfringi potest, neque adulterari pecunia possit.* Cic. pro Caeccinâ.
CHAPTER THE FOURTH.

OF THE PUBLIC COURTS OF COMMON LAW AND EQUITY.

We are next to consider the several species and distinctions of courts of justice, which are acknowledged and used in this kingdom. And these are either such as are of public and general jurisdiction throughout the whole realm; or such as are only of a private and special jurisdiction in some particular parts of it. Of the former there are four sorts; the universally established courts of common law and equity; the ecclesiastical courts; the courts military; and courts maritime. And, first, of such public courts as are courts of common law and equity.

The policy of our ancient constitution, as regulated and established by the great Alfred, was to bring justice home to every man's door, by constituting as many courts of judicature as there are manors and townships in the kingdom; wherein injuries were redressed in an easy and expeditious manner, by the suffrage of neighbours and friends. These little courts however communicated with others of a larger jurisdiction, and those with others of a still greater power; ascending gradually from the lowest to the supreme courts, which were respectively constituted to correct the errors of the inferior ones, and to determine such causes as by reason of their weight and difficulty demanded a more solemn discussion. The course of justice flowing in large streams from the king, as the fountain, to his superior courts of record; and being then subdivided into smaller channels, till the whole and every part of the kingdom were plentifully watered and refreshed. An institution that seems highly agreeable to the dictates of natural reason, as well as of more enlightened policy;
licy; being equally similar to that which prevailed in Mexico and Peru before they were discovered by the Spaniards, and to that which was established in the Jewish republic by Moses. In Mexico each town and province had its proper judges, who heard and decided causes, except when the point in litigation was too intricate for their determination; and then it was remitted to the supreme court of the empire, established in the capital, and consisting of twelve judges. Peru, according to Garcilaso de Vega, (an historian descended from the ancient Incas of that country,) was divided into small districts containing ten families each, all registered, and under one magistrate; who had authority to decide little differences and punish petty crimes. Five of these composed a higher class of fifty families; and two of these last composed another called a hundred. Ten hundreds constituted the largest division, consisting of a thousand families; and each division had its separate judge or magistrate, with a proper degree of subordination. In like manner we read of Moses, that, finding the sole administration of justice too heavy for him, he chose able men out of all Israel, such as feared God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: and they judged the people at all seasons; the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves. These inferior courts, at least the name and form of them, still continue in our legal constitution: but as the superior courts of record have in practice obtained a concurrent original jurisdiction with these; and as there is besides a power of removing plaints or actions thither from all the inferior jurisdictions; upon these accounts (among others) it has happened that these petty tribunals have fallen into decay, and almost into oblivion: whether for the better or the worse, may be matter of some speculation; when we consider on the one hand the increase of expense and delay, and on the other the more able and impartial decision, that follow from this change of jurisdiction.

a Mod. Un. Hist. xxxviii. 469.
b ibid. xxix. 14.
c Exod. c. 18.
THE order I shall observe in discoursing on these several
courts, constituted for the redres of civil injuries, (for with
those of a jurisdiction merely criminal I shall not at present
concern myself,) will be by beginning with the lowest, and
those whose jurisdiction, though public and generally dis-
persed throughout the kingdom, is yet (with regard to each
particular court) confined to very narrow limits; and so
ascending gradually to those of the most extensive and tran-
cendent power.

I. The lowest, and at the same time the most expeditious,
court of justice known to the law of England is the court of
piepoudre, curia pedis pulverizati: so called from the dusty feet
of the suitors; or according to Sir Edward Coke⁴, because
justice is there done as speedily as dust can fall from the foot.
Upon the same principle that justice among the Jews was
administered in the gate of the city⁵, that the proceedings
might be the more speedy as well as public. But the etymo-
logy given us by a learned modern writer⁶ is much more
ingenious and satisfactory; it being derived, according to
him, from pied pulvredaux, (a pedlar, in old French,) and there-
fore signifying the court of such petty chapmen as resort to
fairs or markets. It is a court of record, incident to every
fair and market; of which the steward of him, who owns or
has the toll of the market, is the judge: and it's jurisdiction
extends to administer justice for all commercial injuries done
in that very fair or market, and not in any preceding one.
So that the injury must be done, complained of, heard, and
determined, within the compass of one and the same day,
unless the fair continues longer. The court hath cognizance
of all matters of contract that can possibly arise within the
precinct of that fair or market; and the plaintiff must make oath
that the cause of an action arose there⁷. From this court a
writ of error lies, in the nature of an appeal, to the courts at
Westminster⁸; which are now also bound by the Statute
19 Geo. III. c. 70. to issue writs of execution, in aid of its

⁴ 4 Inf. 272.
⁵ Ruth. c. 4.
⁶ Barrington's observat. on the Stat. 337.
⁷ Stat. 17 Edw. IV. c. 2.
⁸ Cro. Eliz. 773.
process, after judgment, where the person or effects of the
defendant are not within the limits of this inferior jurisdic-
tion; which may possibly occasion the revival of the practice
and proceedings in these courts, which are now in a manner
forgotten. The reason of their original institution seems to
have been, to do justice expeditiously among the variety of per-
sons, that resort from distant places to a fair or market: since
it is probable that no other inferior court might be able to
serve its process, or execute its judgments, on both or per-
haps either of the parties; and therefore, unless this court
had been erected, the complaint must necessarily have resorted
even in the first instance to some superior judicature.

II. The court-baron is a court incident to every manor in
the kingdom, to be holden by the steward within the said
manor. This court-baron is of two natures: the one is a
customary-court, of which we formerly spoke, appertaining
entirely to the copyholders in which their estates are
transferred by surrender and admittance, and other matters
transacted relative to their tenures only. The other, of
which we now speak, is a court of common law, and it is
the court of the barons, by which name the freeholders were
sometimes antiently called (1): for that it is held before the
freeholders who owe suit and service to the manor, the steward
being rather the registrar than the judge. These courts,
though in their nature distinct, are frequently confounded
together. The court we are now considering, viz. the free-
holder's court, was composed of the lord's tenants, who were
the partes of each other, and were bound by their seodal te-

(1) All the freeholders of the king were called barons, but the
Editor is not aware that it appears from any authority that this
word was ever applied to those who held freeholds of a subject.
See an account of the antient barons, 1 vol. 398. n. 3. It seems
to be the more obvious explanation of the court-baron, that it was
the court of the baron or lord of the manor, to which his freeholders
owed suit and service. In like manner we say the king's court
and the sheriff's court.
nure to assist their lord in the dispensation of domestic justice. This was formerly held every three weeks; and it's most important business is to determine, by writ of right, all controversies relating to the right of lands within the manor. It may also hold plea of any personal actions, of debt, trespass on the case, or the like, where the debt or damages do not amount to forty shillings; which is the same sum, or three marks, that bounded the jurisdiction of the antient Gothic courts in their lowest instance; or ferding-courts, so called, because four were instituted within every superior district or hundred. But the proceedings on a writ of right may be removed into the county court by a precept from the sherif called a tolta, “quia tollit atque eximit causam et curiam semper. “ And the proceedings in all other actions may be removed into the superior courts by the king’s writs of pone, or accedas ad curiam, according the nature of the suit. After judgment given, a writ also of fals judgment lies to the courts at Westminster to rehear and review the cause, and not a writ of error; for this is not a court of record: and therefore, in some of these writs of removal, the first direction given is to cause the plaint to be recorded, recordari facias loquelam.

III. A HUNDRED court is only a larger court-baron, being held for all the inhabitants of a particular hundred instead of a manor. The free suitors are here also the judges and the steward the registrator, as in the case of a court baron. It is likewise no court of record; resembling the former in all points, except that in point of territory it is of a greater jurisdiction. This is said by Sir Edward Coke to have been derived out of the county court for the case of the people, that they might have justice done to them at their own doors, without any charge or loss of time; but it’s institution was probably co-eval with that of hundreds themselves, which were formerly observed to have been introduced though not

---

1 Finch. 248.  
2 Steinhok de jure Gotb. l. 1. c. 2.  
3 F.N.B. 34. See append. No. I. § 2.  
4 Rep. pref.  
5 See append. No. I. § 3.  
7 F. N. B. 18.  
8 Finch. L. 248. 4 Inft. 267.  
9 2 Inft. 71.  
10 Vol. I. pag. 326.
invented by Alfred, being derived from the polity of the ancient Germans. The centeni, we may remember, were the principal inhabitants of a district composed of different villages, originally in number an hundred, but afterwards only called by that name; and who probably gave the same denomination to the district out of which they were chosen. Cæsar speaks positively of the judicial power exercised in their hundred courts and courts-baron. "Principes regionum, at "que pagorum," (which we may fairly construe, the lords of hundreds and manors,) "inter suos jus dicunt, controversi- "asque minunt ". And Tacitus, who had examined their constitution still more attentively, informs us not only of the authority of the lords, but of that of the centeni, the hundredors, or jury; who were taken out of the common freeholders, and had themselves a share in the determination. "Eliguntur in conciliis et principes, qui jura per pagos vicisque "reddunt: centeni singulis, ex plebe comites, consilium simul et "auctoritas, adsum . This hundred-court was denominated baereda in the Gothic constitution. But this court, as causes are equally liable to removal from hence, as from the common court-baron, and by the same writs, and may also be reviewed by writ of false judgment, is therefore fallen into equal disuse with regard to the trial of actions.

IV. The county court is a court incident to the jurisdiction of the sheriff. It is not a court of record, but may hold pleas of debt or damages under the value of forty shillings. Over some of which causes these inferior courts have, by the express words of the statute of Gloucester, a jurisdiction totally exclusive of the king's superior courts. For in order to be entitled to sue an action of trespass for goods before the king's justiciars, the plaintiff is directed to make affidavit that the cause of action does really and bona fide amount to 40 s.; which affidavit is now unaccountably disused, except in the

---

*a Centeni ex singulis pagis sunt, idque ipsum inter suos vocantur; et, quod primo numerus fuist, jam nomen et honor efi. Tac. de mor. Germ. c. 6.
*b de bell. Gall. l. 6. c. 22.
* de M.rib. German. c. 13.
*y 44 Inst. 266.
+z 6 Edw. l. c. 8.
+a Inst. 391.
court of exchequer (2). The statute also 43 Eliz. c. 6, which
gives the judges in many personal actions, where the jury
assesses less damages than 40s. a power to certify the same and
abridge the plaintiff of his full costs, was also meant to pre-
vent vexation by litigious plaintiffs; who, for purposes of
mere oppression, might be inclinable to institute suits in the
superior courts for injuries of a trifling value. The county
court may also hold plea of many real actions, and of all
personal actions to any amount, by virtue of a special writ
called a justicier; which is a writ empowering the sheriff for
the sake of dispatch to do the same justice in his county
court, as might otherwise be had at Westminister. The
freeholders of the county are the real judges in this court,
and the sheriff is the ministerial officer. The great conflux
of freeholders, which are supposed always to attend at the
county court, (which Spelman calls forum plebeiæ justitiae et
theatrum comitiae potefastis) is the reason why all acts of
parliament at the end of every session were wont to be there
published by the sheriff; why all outlawries of absconding
offenders are there proclaimed; and why all popular elections
which the freeholders are to make, as formerly of sheriffs
and conservators of the peace, and still of coroners, verder-
ors, and knights of the shire, must ever be made in pleno
comitatu, or, in full county court. By the statute 2 Edw. VI.
c. 25. no county court shall be adjourned longer than for
one month, consisting of twenty-eight days. And this was
also the ancient usage, as appears from the laws of king Ed-
ward the elder: "praepositus (that is, the sheriff) ad quar-
"tam circiter septimanam frequentem populi concionem celebrato:
"cuique jus dicto; litesque singulas dirimito." In those times
the county court was a court of great dignity and splendor,
the bishop and the ealdorman (or earl) with the principal

(2) But if an action is instituted in any of the courts of West-
minister, and if the defendant makes an affidavit that the debt is
under 40s. the proceedings will be stayed, unless the plaintiff will
also make an affidavit to the contrary. 4 T. R. 495. 5 T. R. 64.
men of the shire sitting therein to administer justice both in lay and ecclesiastical causes. But it’s dignity was much impaired, when the bishop was prohibited and the earl neglected to attend it. And, in modern times, as proceedings are removable from hence into the king’s superior courts, by writ of 

These are the several species of common law courts, which though dispersed universally throughout the realm, are nevertheless of a partial jurisdiction, and confined to particular districts: yet communicating with, and as it were members of, the superior courts of a more extended and general nature; which are calculated for the administration of redress, not in any one lordship, hundred, or county only, but throughout the whole kingdom at large. Of which sort is,

V. The court of common pleas, or, as it is frequently termed in law, the court of common bench.

By the ancient Saxon constitution there was only one superior court of justice in the kingdom; and that court had cognizance both of civil and spiritual causes: viz. the wittenagemote, or general council, which assembled annually or oftener, wherever the king kept his Christmas, Easter, or Whitsuntide, as well to do private justice as to consult upon public business. At the conquest the ecclesiastical jurisdiction was diverted into another channel; and the conqueror, fearing danger from these annual parliaments, contrived also to separate their ministerial power, as judges, from their deliberative, as counsellors to the crown. He therefore established a constant court in his own hall, thence called by Bracton and other antient authors aula regia or aula regis. This court was composed of the king’s great officers of state resident in his palace, and usually attendant on his person: such as the lord high constable and lord mareschal, who chiefly presided
in matters of honour and of arms; determining according to
the law military and the law of nations. Besides these there
were the lord high steward, and lord great chamberlain; the
steward of the household; the lord chancellor, whose peculiar
business it was to keep the king's seal, and examine all such
writs, grants, and letters, as were to pass under that author-
ity; and the lord high treasurer, who was the principal ad-
viser in all matters relating to the revenue. These high
officers were assisted by certain persons learned in the laws,
who were called the king's justiciars or justices; and by the
greater barons of parliament, all of whom had a seat in the
aula regia, and formed a kind of court of appeal, or rather of
advice, in matters of great moment and difficulty. All these
in their several departments transacted all secular business both
criminal and civil, and likewise the matters of the revenue:
and over all presided one special magistrate, called the chief
justiciar or capitalis justiciarius totius Angliae; who was also
the principal minister of state, the second man in the king-
dom, and by virtue of his office guardian of the realm in the
king's absence. And this officer it was, who principally de-
termined all the vast variety of causes that arose in this ex-
tensive jurisdiction; and from the plenitude of his power
grew at length both obnoxious to the people, and dangerous to
the government which employed him.

This great universal court being bound to follow the
king's household in all his progresses and expeditions, the trial
of common causes therein was found very burthensome to
the subject. Wherefore king John, who dreaded also the
power of the justiciar, very readily consented to that article
which now forms the eleventh chapter of magna carta, and
enacts, "that communia placita non sequuntur curiam regis, sed
" teneantur in aliquo loco certo." This certain place was es-
ablished in Westminster-hall, the place where the aula regis
originally sat, when the king resided in that city; and there
it hath ever since continued. And the court being thus ren-
dered fixed and stationary, the judge became so too, and a
chief with other justices of the common pleas was thereupon

appointed;
appointed; with jurisdiction to hear and determine all pleas of land, and injuries merely civil between subject and subject. Which critical establishment of this principal court of common law, at that particular juncture and that particular place, gave rise to the inns of court in its neighbourhood; and, thereby collectiing together the whole body of the common lawyers, enabled the law itself to withstand the attacks of the canonists and civilians, who laboured to extirpate and destroy it. This precedent was soon after copied by king Philip the Fair in France, who about the year 1302 fixed the parliament of Paris to abide constantly in that metropolis; which before used to follow the person of the king, wherever he went, and in which he himself used frequently to decide the causes that were there depending: but all were then referred to the sole cognizance of the parliament and it's learned judges. And thus also in 1495 the emperor Maximilian I. fixed the imperial chamber (which before always travelled with the court and household) to be constantly held at Worms, from whence it was afterwards translated to Spire.

The aula regia being thus stripped of so considerable a branch of it's jurisdiction, and the power of the chief justiciar being also considerably curbed by many articles in the great charter, the authority of both began to decline apace under the long and troublesome reign of king Henry III. And, in farther pursuance of this example, the other several offices of the chief justiciar were under Edward the first (who new modelled the whole frame of our judicial policy) subdivided and broken into distinct courts of judicature. A court of chivalry was erected, over which the constable and mareschal presided; as did the steward of the household over another, constituted to regulate the king's domestic servants. The high steward, with the barons of parliament, formed an august tribunal for the trial of delinquent peers; and the barons reserved to themselves in parliament the right of reviewing the sentences of other courts in the last resort. The distribution of common justice between man and man was thrown

---

1 See vol. I. introd. § 1.  
2 Mod. Un. Hist. xxiii. 396.  
3 Ibid. xxix. 467.
into so provident an order, that the great judicial officers were
made to form a cheque upon each other: the court of chan-
cery issuing all original writs under the great seal to the other
courts; the common pleas being allowed to determine all
causes between private subjects; the exchequer managing
the king’s revenue; and the court of king’s bench retaining
all the jurisdiction which was not cantoned out to other
courts, and particularly the superintendence of all the rest by
way of appeal; and the sole cognizance of pleas of the crown
or criminal causes. For pleas or suits are regularly divided
into two forts; pleas of the crown, which comprehend all
crimes and misdemeanors, wherein the king (on behalf of
the public) is the plaintiff; and common pleas, which include
all civil actions, depending between subject and subject.
The former of these were the proper object of the jurisdic-
tion of the court of king’s bench; the latter of the court of
common pleas: which is a court of record, and is stiled by
Sir Edward Coke the lock and key of the common law; for
herein only can real actions, that is, actions which concern
the right of freehold or the realty, be originally brought:
and all other, or personal, pleas between man and man are
likewise here determined; though in most of them the king’s
bench has also a concurrent authority.

The judges of this court are at present four in number,
one chief and three puisne justices, created by the king’s let-
ters patent, who sit every day in the four terms to hear and
determine all matters of law arising in civil causes, whether
real, personal, or mixed and compounded of both. These
it takes cognizance of, as well originally, as upon removal
from the inferior courts before-mentioned. But a writ of
error, in the nature of an appeal, lies from this court into
the court of king’s bench.

* 4 Infr. 97.

* King James I. during the greater
part of his reign, appointed five judges in
the courts of king’s bench and common
pleas, for the benefit of a casting voice
in case of a difference in opinion, and
that the circuits might at all times be
fully supplied with judges of the superior
courts. And, in subsequent reigns,
upon the permanent indisposition of a
judge, a fifth hath been sometimes ap-
pointed. Raym. 475.

VI. THE
VI. The court of king's bench (so called because the king used formerly to sit there in person, the file of the court still being coram ipso rege) (3) is the supreme court of common law in the kingdom; consisting of a chief justice and three puisne justices, who are by their office the sovereign conservators of the peace and supreme coroners of the land. Yet, though the king himself used to sit in this court, and still is supposed to do; he did not, neither by law is he empowered to, determine any cause or motion, but by the mouth of his judges, to whom he hath committed his whole judicial authority.

(3) This court is called the queen's bench in the reign of a queen, and during the protectorate of Cromwell it was styled the upper bench.

(4) Lord Mansfield, in 4 Burr. 851, does not mean to say, nor do the records there cited warrant the conclusion, that Ed. I. actually sat in the king's bench. Dr. Henry, in his very accurate History of Great Britain, informs us, that he has found no instance of any of our kings sitting in a court of justice before Ed. IV. "And Ed. IV. (he says) in the second year of his reign, sat three days together, during Michaelmas term, in the court of king's bench; but it is not said that he interfered in the business of the court; and as he was then a very young man, it is probable that it was his intention to learn in what manner justice was administered, rather than to act the part of a judge." 5 vol. 382. 4to edit.

Lord Coke says, that the words in magna charta, c. 29. nec super eum ibimus nec super eum mittemus nisi, &c. signifying that we shall not sit in judgment ourselves, nor send our commissioners or judges to try him. 2 Inst. 46.

But that this is an erroneous construction of these words, appears from a charter granted by king John in the 16th year of his reign, which is thus expressed, nec super eos per vim vel per arma ibimus nisi per legem regni nostri vel per judicium parium suorum. See Int. to Bl. Mag. Ch. p. xiiii.

This
This court, which (as we have said) is the remnant of the aula regia, is not, nor can be, from the very nature and constitution of it, fixed to any certain place, but may follow the king's person wherever he goes; for which reason all process issuing out of this court in the king's name is returnable "ubicunque fuerimus in Anglia." It hath indeed, for some centuries past, usually sat at Westminister, being an ancient palace of the crown; but might remove with the king to York or Exeter, if he thought proper to command it. And we find that, after Edward I. had conquered Scotland, it actually sat at Roxburgh 1. And this moveable quality, as well as it's dignity and power, are fully expressed by Bracton, when he says that the justices of this court are "capi-takes, generalcs, perpetui, et majores; a latere regis resi-dentes; 'qui omnium ailorum corrigitc tenetur injurias et errores." And it is moreover especially provided in the articuli super cartas that the king's chancellor, and the justices of his bench, shall follow him, so that he may have at all times near unto him some that be learned in the laws.

The jurisdiction of this court is very high and transcendent. It keeps all inferior jurisdictions within the bounds of their authority, and may either remove their proceedings to be determined here, or prohibit their progress below. It superintends all civil corporations in the kingdom. It commands magistrates and others to do what their duty requires, in every case where there is no other specific remedy. It protects the liberty of the subject, by speedy and summary interposition. It takes cognizance both of criminal and civil causes; the former in what is called the crown-side or crown-office; the latter in the plea-side of the court. The jurisdiction of the crown-side it is not our present business to consider; that will be more properly discussed in the ensuing volume. But on the plea-side, or civil branch, it hath an original jurisdiction and cognizance of all actions of trespass, or other injury alleged to be committed vi et armis; of actions for forgery of deeds, maintenance, conspiracy, de-
ceit, and actions on the case which allege any falsity or fraud: all of which favour of a criminal nature, although the action is brought for a civil remedy; and make the defendant liable in strictness to pay a fine to the king, as well as damages to the injured party". The same doctrine is also now extended to all actions on the case whatsoever: but no action of debt or detinue, or other mere civil action, can by the common law be prosecuted by any subject in this court, by original writ out of chancery; though an action of debt, given by statute, may be brought in the king's bench as well as in the common pleas. And yet this court might always have held plea of any civil action (other than actions real) provided the defendant was an officer of the court; or in the custody of the marshal, or prison-keeper, of this court, for a breach of the peace or any other offence. And, in process of time, it began by a fiction to hold plea of all personal actions whatsoever, and has continued to do so for ages: it being surmised that the defendant is arrested for a supposed trespass, which he never has in reality committed; and, being thus in the custody of the marshal of this court, the plaintiff is at liberty to proceed against him for any other personal injury: which furnishes, of being in the marshal's custody, the defendant is not at liberty to dispute. And these fictions of law, though at first they may startle the student, he will find upon further consideration to be highly beneficial and useful: especially as this maxim is ever invariably observed, that no fiction shall extend to work an injury; it's proper operation being to prevent a mischief, or remedy an inconvenience, that might result from the general rule of law. So true it is, that in fictione juris semper substitit aequitas. In the present case, it gives the suitor his choice of

---

* Finch. L. 199. 2 Inst. 23. Dy- 
  versit de cortes. c. bank le roy.
  ① F. N. B 86. 92. ② Lilly. praet.
  Reg. 503.
  ④ Carth. 234.
  ⑤ 4 Inst. 71.
  ⑥ Ibid. 72.
  ⑦ Thus too in the civil law: contra

---

* fictioem non admittitur probatio: quid enim officert probatio veritatis, ubi fictio adversus veritatem fingit? Nam fictio nihil aliud est, quam legis adversus veritatem in re positis ex judicis causa disposuit.
  (Gettsfrid. in Fr. l. 22. t. 3.)

---

more
more than one tribunal, before which he may institute his action; and prevents the circuity and delay of justice, by allowing that suit to be originally, and in the first instance, commenced in this court, which after a determination in another, might ultimately be brought before it on a writ of error.

For this court is likewise a court of appeal, into which may be removed by a writ of error all determinations of the court of common pleas, and of all inferior courts of record in England; and to which a writ of error lies also from the court of king's bench in Ireland. Yet even this so high and honourable court is not the dernier refort of the subject: for, if he be not satisfied with any determination here, he may remove it by writ of error into the house of lords, or the court of exchequer chamber, as the case may happen, according to the nature of the suit, and the manner in which it has been prosecuted.

VII. The court of exchequer is inferior in rank not only to the court of king's bench, but to the common pleas also; but I have chosen to consider it in this order, on account of it's double capacity, as a court of law and a court of equity also. It is a very ancient court of record, set up by William the conqueror, as a part of the aula regia, though regulated and reduced to it's present order by king Edward I; and intended principally to order the revenues of the crown, and to recover the king's debts and duties. It is called the exchequer, steccharium, from the chequed cloth, resembling a chefs board, which covers the table there; and on which, when certain of the king's accounts are made up, the sums are marked and scored with counters. It consists of two divisions: the receipt of the exchequer, which manages the royal revenue, and with which these commentaries have no con-

---

* Spelm. Guil. I. in cog. leg. vet. etud Wilkins.  
* Madox. hist. exch. 109.  
* 4 Inftr. 103.—116.

(5) This altered by the 23 Geo. III. c. 28. which see in the 2 vol. 104. n. 14.
cern; and the court or judicial part of it, which is again subdivided into a court of equity, and a court of common law.

The court of equity is held in the exchequer chamber before the lord treasurer, the chancellor of the exchequer, the chief baron, and three puisne ones. These Mr. Selden conjectures to have been anciently made out of such as were barons of the kingdom, or parliamentary barons; and thence to have derived their name; which conjecture receives great strength from Bracton's explanation of magna carta, c. 14. which directs that the ears and barons be amerced by their peers; that is, says he, by the barons of the exchequer. The primary and original business of this court is to call the king's debtors to account, by bill filed by the attorney-general; and to recover any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, any goods, chattels, or other profits or benefits, belonging to the crown. So that by their original constitution the jurisdiction of the courts of common pleas, king's bench, and exchequer, was entirely separate and distinct: the common pleas being intended to decide all controversies between subject and subject; the king's bench to correct all crimes and misdemeanors that amount to a breach of the peace, the king being then plaintiff, as such offences are in open derogation of the jura regalia of his crown: and the exchequer to adjust and recover his revenue, wherein the king also is plaintiff, as the withholding and non-payment thereof is an injury to his jura fiscale. But, as by a fiction almost all sorts of civil actions are now allowed to be brought in the king's bench, in like manner by another fiction all kinds of personal suits may be prosecuted in the court of exchequer. For as all the officers and minsters of this court have, like those of other superior courts, the privilege of suing and being sued only in their own court; so also the king's debtors and farmers, and all accompants of the exchequer, are privileged to sue and implead all manner of persons in the same court of equity, that they themselves are called into. They have like-

---

1 Tit. hon. 2. 5. 16.

k l. 3. tr. 2. c. 1. § 3.
wife privilege to sue and implead one another, or any stranger, in the same kind of common law actions (where the personalty only is concerned) as are prosecuted in the court of common pleas.

This gives original to the common law part of their jurisdiction, which was established merely for the benefit of the king's accountants, and is exercised by the barons only of the exchequer, and not the treasurer or chancellor. The writ upon which all proceedings here are grounded is called a *quo minus*; in which the plaintiff suggests that he is the king's farmer or debtor, and that the defendant hath done him the injury or damage complained of; *quo minus sufficiens existit*, by which he is the less able, to pay the king his debt or rent. And these suits are expressly directed, by what is called the statute of Rutland, to be confined to such matters only, as specially concern the king or his ministers of the exchequer. And by the *articuli super cartas* it is enacted, that no common pleas be thenceforth holden in the exchequer, contrary to the form of the great charter. But now, by the suggestion of privilege, any person may be admitted to sue in the exchequer as well as the king's accountant. The furnishe, of being debtor to the king, is therefore become matter of form and mere words of course, and the court is open to all the nation equally. The same holds with regard to the equity side of the court: for there any person may file a bill against another upon a bare suggestion that he is the king's accountant; but whether he is so, or not, is never controverted. In this court, on the equity side, the clergy have long used to exhibit their bills for the non-payment of tithes; in which case the furnishe of being the king's debtor is no fiction, they being bound to pay him their first fruits, and annual tenths. But the chancery has of late years obtained a large share in this business.

An appeal from the equity side of this court lies immediately to the house of peers; but from the common law side,

---

1 Edw. 1 c. 11.
28 Edw. 1 c. 4.
in pursuance of the statute 31 Edw. III. c. 12. a writ of error must be first brought into the court of exchequer chamber. And from the determination there had there lies, in the dernier resort, a writ of error to the house of lords.

VIII. The high court of chancery is the only remaining, and in matters of civil property by much the most important of any, of the king's superior and original courts of justice. It has its name of chancery, cancellaria, from the judge who presides here, the lord chancellor or cancellarius; who, sir Edward Coke tells us, is so termed a cancellando, from cancelling the king's letters patent when granted contrary to law, which is the highest point of his jurisdiction*. But the office and name of chancellor (however derived) was certainly known to the courts of the Roman emperors: where it originally seems to have signified a chief scribe or secretary, who was afterwards invested with several judicial powers, and a general superintendence over the rest of the officers of the prince. From the Roman empire it passed to the Roman church, ever emulous of imperial state; and hence every bishop has to this day his chancellor, the principal judge of his consistory. And when the modern kingdoms of Europe were established upon the ruins of the empire, almost every state preserved it's chancellor, with different jurisdictions and dignities, according to their different constitutions. But in all of them he seems to have had the supervision of all charters, letters, and such other public instruments of the crown, as were authenticated in the most solemn manner: and therefore when seals came in use, he had always the custody of the king's great seal. So that the office of chancellor, or lord keeper, (whose authority by statute 5 Eliz. c. 18. is declared to be exactly the same,) is with us at this day created by the mere delivery of the king's great seal into his custody**: whereby he becomes, without writ or patent, an officer of the greatest weight and power of any now subsisting in the kingdom; and superior in point of precedence to every tem-

---


---

4 infra 33.
poral lord. He is a privy counsellor by his office, and, according to lord chancellor Ellesmere, prolocutor of the house of lords by prescription. To him belongs the appointment of all justices of the peace throughout the kingdom. Being formerly usually an ecclesiastic, (for none else were then capable of an office so conversant in writings,) and presiding over the royal chapel, he became keeper of the king's conscience; visitor, in right of the king, of all hospitals and colleges of the king's foundation; and patron of all the king's livings under the value of twenty marks per annum in the king's books (6). He is the general guardian of all infants,

(6) With regard to the chancellor's patronage, there seems to be some inaccuracy in the learned judge's text and references. I humbly conceive that a truer statement is this, viz. that it appears from the rolls of parliament in the time of Ed. III. that it had been the usage before that time for the chancellors to give all the king's livings, taxed (by the subsidy aessiments) at twenty marks or under, to the clerks, who were then actually clerici or clergymen, who had long laboured in the court of chancery; but that the bishop of Lincoln, when he was chancellor, had given such livings to his own and other clerks, contrary to the pleasure of the king and the ancient usage; and therefore it is recommended to the king by the council to command the chancellor to give such livings only to the clerks of chancery, the exchequer, and the other two benches or courts of Westminster-hall. 4 Edw. III. no. 51. But since the new valuation of benefices, or the king's books in the time of Henry the eighth, and the clerks ceased to be in orders, the chancellor has had the absolute dispossession of all the king's livings, even where the presentation devolves to the crown by lapse, of the value of twenty pounds a year or under in the king's books. It does not appear how this enlarged patronage has been obtained by the chancellor, but it is probable by a private grant of the crown, from a consideration that the twenty marks in the time of Ed. III. were equivalent to twenty pounds in the time of Henry VIII. Gilsb. 764. 1 Burn. Ec. Law, 129.
WRONGS.

idiots, and lunatics; and has the general superintendence of all charitable uses in the kingdom. And all this, over and above

So far this was the note in the last edition; but a reverend gentleman has been so obliging as to suggest to me, that, having once had occasion to examine the subject, he was inclined to think, that the chancellor's patronage was confined to benefices under 20 l. a year, and that livings exactly of that value belonged to the king, to be presented to by himself or his minister. Having, in consequence, looked more attentively into the subject, I am still of opinion, that the authorities support what is advanced in the preceding part of the note. It cannot be doubted, that since the new valor beneficiorum, pounds were intended to be substituted for marks, and this is expressly stated by bishop Gibson, p. 764. In the 4 Ed. III. cited above, the chancellor's patronage is stated to be of all livings of 20 marks and under, del tax de vint marcs et dedeys. In the 1 Hen. VI. no. 25, Rolls of Parliament, there is a record appointing the duke of Bedford protector, and the duke of Gloucester protector in his absence; and amongst other privileges it grants the protector for the time being, the patronage of all the livings belonging to the crown, ultra taxam viginti marcarum usque ad taxam triginta marcarum inclusivè, and reserves the rest of the royal patronage to the king, except the benefices belonging to the chancellor, virtute officii sui. The word inclusivè can only apply to the words usque ad triginta; it cannot be reconciled with ultra, which was intended to leave the chancellor 20 or under. This is also clearly expressed in the Registrum Breuium 307, where there is an antient writ called de primo beneficio ecclesiasticó habendo. Volumus quod idem A ad primum beneficium ecclesiasticum (taxationem viginti marcarum excedens) vacaturum, quod ad presentationem nostrarum pertinuerit, &c.

In the year book 38 Ed. III. 3. it is laid down as law, that the king shall present to toutes esglises que paissent Pextent de 20 marcs; and in the next line it is said, that the chancellor shall present to all not taxed at 20 marks, and having understood that the living in question was taxed at 40 l. he had presented to it, but as in fact it was taxed at 40 l. the king claimed it. The words in French state the general law, the rest only apply to the particular case. Yet Watson is so careles as to state the chancellor's patronage to be under 20 marks and under 20 l. and refers to this authority, ch. 9. But it is correctly cited by Comyns, to support the position, that the chancellor has the patronage of 20 marks, or 20 l. Dig. Tu. Esgl. H. 5. In Fitz. n. 6. 35, it is stated to be under 20 marks, without taking any notice of 20 exactly. And in a case
the vast and extensive jurisdiction which he exercises in his judicial capacity in the court of chancery; wherein, as in the exchequer, there are two distinct tribunals: the one ordinary, being a court of common law; the other extraordinary, being a court of equity.

The ordinary legal court is much more antient than the court of equity. It's jurisdiction is to hold plea upon a scire facias to repeal and cancel the king's letters patent, when made against law, or upon untrue suggestions; and to hold

case in Hob. 214, the word is under. In that case the chancellor had presented to a living lapsed to the crown above 20 l. a year, and it was held that the king could have no remedy, because the presentation had passed the great seal, and therefore apparently made by the king himself; but if the presentation had stated, that the benefice was under the value of 20 l. then it would have been void, because the chancellor must have been deceived.—In this case there was no occasion to state the instance of a living of the exact value of 20 l. This was a benefice, which had devolved to the crown by lapse, but no objection is made on that ground, and there seems to be no reason for any distinction, whether the benefice devolves to the king by lapse or by promotion of the incumbent, or it is part of his original patronage. I have stated the authorities which expressly give the chancellor the patronage of the value of 20 marks, or now 20 l. and I have referred to those which state it to be under; and I cannot but observe so far they are all consistent, as I find no authority in opposition to those above, declaring that livings of the value of 20 l. belong to the king and not to the chancellor.

The gentleman who wished me to examine the authorities upon this subject, was so obliging as to inform me that the crown has the patronage of five livings of the exact value of 20 l. in the king's books, but that several others of that value occasionally devolve to the crown by lapse and promotion; that he has examined the church book in the secretary of state's office, and that he finds within the present century many instances of presentations to those livings by the crown, but he admits in some modern instances, where the right to the presentation has been claimed both by the chancellor and the minister, that the latter has yielded to the former. From the whole, one is led to conclude that these presentations made by the crown, were owing either to the inattention or the accommodation of the chancellor.
plea of petitions, monstrans de droit, transfers of offices, and the like; when the king hath been advised to do any act, or is put in possession of any lands or goods, in prejudice of a subject’s right. On proof of which, as the king can never be supposed intentionally to do any wrong, the law questions not but he will immediately redress the injury; and refers that conscientious task to the chancellor, the keeper of his conscience. It also appertains to this court to hold plea of all personal actions, where any officer or minister of the court is a party. It might likewise hold plea (by scire facias) of partitions of lands in coparcenary, and of dower, where any ward of the crown was concerned in interest, so long as the military tenures subsisted: as it now may also do of the tithes of forest land, where granted by the king and claimed by a stranger against the grantee of the crown; and of executions on statutes, or recognizances in nature thereof by the statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 6. But if any cause comes to issue in this court, that is, if any fact be disputed between the parties, the chancellor cannot try it, having no power to summon a jury: but must deliver the record propria manu into the court of king’s bench, where it shall be tried by the country, and judgment shall be there given thereon. And when judgment is given in chancery upon demurrer or the like, a writ of error, in nature of an appeal, lies out of this ordinary court into the court of king’s bench: though so little is usually done on the common law side of the court, that I have met with no traces of any writ of error being actually brought, since the fourteenth year of queen Elizabeth, A.D. 1572.

In this ordinary, or legal, court is also kept the officina justitiae: out of which all original writs that pass under the

---

4 Rep. 54.
4 Inft. 80.
Co. Litt. 171. P. N. B. 61.
Bro. Abr. t. disp. 10.
2 Roll. Abr. 469.
Cro. Jac. 22. Latch. 112.

---

24. 29 Aff. 47. Dyer. 315. 1 Roll.
Rep. 287. 4 Inft. 80.

---

The opinion of lord keeper North in 1682 (1 Vern. 151. 1 Equ. Caf. abr. 129.) that no such writ of error lay, and that an injunction might be issued against it, seems not to have been well considered.
great seal, all commissions of charitable uses, fewers, bankruptcy, idiocy, lunacy, and the like, do issue; and for which it is always open to the subject, who may there at any time demand and have, ex debito justitiae, any writ that his occasions may call for. These writs (relating to the business of the subject) and the returns to them were, according to the simplicity of antient times, originally kept in a hamper, in banaperio; and the others (relating to such matters wherein the crown is immediately or mediately concerned) were preserved in a little sack or bag, in parva baga; and thence hath arisen the distinction of the banaper office, and petty bag office, which both belong to the common law court in chancery.

[50] But the extraordinary court, or court of equity, is now become the court of the greatest judicial consequence. This distinction between law and equity, as administered in different courts, is not at present known, nor seems to have ever been known, in any other country at any time: and yet the difference of one from the other, when administered by the same tribunal, was perfectly familiar to the Romans; the jus praetorium, or discretion of the praetor, being distinct from the leges or standing laws: but the power of both centered in one and the same magistrate, who was equally entrusted to pronounce the rule of law, and to apply it to particular cases by the principles of equity. With us too, the aula regia, which was the supreme court of judicature, undoubtedly administered equal justice according to the rules of both or either, as the case might chance to require: and, when that was broken to pieces, the idea of a court of equity, as distinguished from a court of law, did not subsist in the original plan of partition. For though equity is mentioned by
Braecton, as a thing contrasted to strict law, yet neither in that writer, nor in Glanvil or Fleta, nor yet in Britton, (composed under the auspices and in the name of Edward I, and treating particularly of courts and their several jurisdictions,) is there a syllable to be found relating to the equitable jurisdiction of the court of chancery. It seems therefore probable, that when the courts of law, proceeding merely upon the ground of the king’s original writs, and confining themselves strictly to that bottom, gave a harsh or imperfect judgment, the application for redress used to be to the king in person assisted by his privy council; (from whence also arose the jurisdiction of the court of requests, which was virtually abolished by the statute 16 Car. I. c. 10.) and they were wont to refer the matter either to the chancellor and a select committee, or by degrees to the chancellor only, who mitigated the severity or supplied the defects of the judgments pronounced in the courts of law, upon weighing the circumstances of the case. This was the custom not only among our Saxon ancestors, before the institution of the aula regia, but also after it’s dissolution, in the reign of king Edward I; and perhaps during it’s continuance, in that of Henry II.

In these early times the chief judicial employment of the chancellor must have been in devising new writs, directed to the courts of common law, to give remedy in cases where none was before administered. And to quicken the diligence of the clerks in the chancery, who were too much attached to antient precedents, it is provided by statute Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 24. that “whenever from thenceforth in one case a writ shall be found in the chancery, and in a

---

a l. 2. c. 7. fol. 23.

The matters cognizable in this court, immediately before it’s dissolution, were “almost all suits, that by colour of equity, or supplication made to the prince, might be brought before him;” but originally and properly by all poor men’s suits, which were made to his majesty by supplication; and upon which they were entitled to have right, without payment of any money for the same.” (Smith’s com-

---

monwealth. b. 3. c. 7.)

1 Nemo ad regem appellat pro aliqua lite, nisi jus domi consequi non possit. Si jus nimirum sequetur fit, alleviavit deinde quæratur apud regem. LL. Edg. c. 2.

2 Lambard. Archim. 59.

1 Johannes Sarisburniensis (who died A. D. 1182, 26 Hen. II.) speaking of the chancellor’s office in the verses prefixed to his polycration, has these lines: Hic est, qui leges regni cancellat imque, Et mandata piii principis aequa factis.

---

"like
like case falling under the same right and requiring like re-
medy no precedent of a writ can be produced, the clerks
in chancery shall agree in forming a new one: and, if
they cannot agree, it shall be adjourned to the next par-
liament, where a writ shall be framed by consent of the
learned in the law, left it happen for the future, that the
court of our lord the king be deficient in doing justice to
the suitors.” And this accounts for the very great variety
of writs of trespass on the case, to be met with in the register;
whereby the suitor had ready relief, according to the exi-
gency of his business, and adapted to the specialty, reason,
and equity of his very case. Which provision (with a little
accuracy in the clerks of the chancery, and a little liberality
in the judges, by extending rather than narrowing the reme-
dial effects of the writ) might have effectually answered all
the purposes of a court of equity; except that of obtaining
a discovery by the oath of the defendant.

But when, about the end of the reign of king Edward III.
uses of land were introduced, and, though totally discon-
tenanced by the courts of common law, were considered as
fiduciary deposits and binding in conscience by the clergy,
the separate jurisdiction of the chancery as a court of equity
began to be established; and John Waltham, who was
bishop of Salisbury and chancellor to king Richard II, by a
strained interpretation of the above-mentioned statute of
Westm. 2. devised the writ of subpoena, returnable in the
court of chancery only, to make the feoffee to uses account-
able to his cestui que use: which process was afterwards ex-
tended to other matters wholly determinable at the common
law, upon false and fictitious suggestions; for which therefore
the chancellor himself is by statute 17 Ric. II. c. 6. directed to
give damages to the party unjustly aggrieved. But as the
clergy, so early as the reign of king Stephen, had attempted

A great variety of new precedents of
writs, in cases before unprovis’d for, are
given by this very statute of Westm. 2.

Lamb. Archim. 61.

This was the opinion of Fairfax,
a very learned judge in the time of Ed-
ward the fourth. § 4 Le subpoena (fays

he) ne ferroit my cy soventement use coma

il est ore, si nous attendamus tientes aefiones

sur les caus, et maintenamus le jurisdict-
tion de ces courts, et d’ autres courts.”

(Yearb. 31 Edwa IV. 23.)

See book II. ch. 20.

to turn their ecclesiastical courts into courts of equity, by entertaining suits pro lasione fidei, as a spiritual offence against conscience, in case of non-payment of debts or any breach of civil contract; till checked by the constitutions of Clarendon, which declared that, "placita de debitis, que fide in terpota debentur, vel absque interpositione fidei, sunt in justicia regis;" therefore probably the ecclesiastical chancellors, who then held the seal, were remiss in abridging their own new-acquired jurisdiction; especially as the spiritual courts continued to grasp at the same authority as before, in suits pro lasione fidei, so late as the fifteenth century, till finally prohibited by the unanimous concurrence of all the judges. However, it appears from the parliament rolls, that in the reigns of Henry IV and V the commons were repeatedly urgent to have the writ of subpoena entirely suppressed, as being a novelty devised by the subtlety of chancellor Waltham, against the form of the common law; whereby no plea could be determined, unless by examination and oath of the parties, according to the form of the law civil, and the law of holy church, in subversion of the common law. But though Henry IV, being then hardly warm in his throne, gave a palliating answer to their petitions, and actually passed the statute 4 Hen. IV. c. 23. whereby judgments at law are declared irrevocable unless by attainit or writ of error, yet his son put a negative at once upon their whole application; and in Edward IV’s time, the process by bill and subpoena was become the daily practice of the court.

though in Lyndewode’s copy, Proc. l. 2. 1. 2.) and in the Cotton MS. (Claud. D. 2.) that clause is omitted.


Rot. Parl. 14 Edw. IV. n° 33. (not 14 Edw. III. as cited 1 Roll. Abr. 370, Cr.)
But this did not extend very far: for in the antient treatise, entitled *diversite des courtes*⁷, supposed to be written very early in the sixteenth century, we have a catalogue of the matters of conscience then cognizable by *subpoena* in chancery, which fall within a very narrow compass. No regular judicial system at that time prevailed in the court; but the suitor, when he thought himself aggrieved, found a desultory and uncertain remedy, according to the private opinion of the chancellor, who was generally an ecclesiastic, or sometimes (though rarely) a statesman: no lawyer having seat in the court of chancery from the times of the chief justices Thorpe and Knyvet, successively chancellors to king Edward III in 1372 and 1373⁸, to the promotion of sir Thomas More by king Henry VIII in 1539. After which the great seal was indiscriminately committed to the custody of lawyers, or courtiers⁹, or churchmen¹⁰, according as the convenience of the times and the disposition of the prince required, till serjeant Puckering was made lord keeper in 1592: from which time to the present the court of chancery has always been filled by a lawyer, excepting the interval from 1621 to 1625, when the seal was intrusted to Dr. Williams, then dean of Westminister, but afterwards bishop of Lincoln; who had been chaplain to lord Ellesmere, when chancellor¹¹.

In the time of lord Ellesmere (A.D. 1616.) arose that notable dispute between the courts of law and equity, set on foot by sir Edward Coke, then chief justice of the court of king's bench; whether a court of equity could give relief after or against a judgment at the common law. This contest was so warmly carried on, that indictments were preferred against the suitors, the solicitors, the counsel, and even a master in chancery, for having incurred a *praemunire*, by questioning in a court of equity a judgment in the court of king's bench, obtained by gross fraud and imposition¹². This matter being brought before the king, was by him referred to his learned counsel for their advice and opinion; who re-

---

¹⁰ *Bacon's Works*, IV. 611, 612, 613.
ported so strongly in favour of the courts of equity, that his majesty gave judgment on their behalf: but, not contented with the irrefrangible reasons and precedents produced by his counsel, (for the chief justice was clearly in the wrong,) he chose rather to decide the question by referring it to the plenitude of his royal prerogative. Sir Edward Coke submitted to the decision, and thereby made atonement for his error: but this struggle, together with the business of commenda
dams (in which he acted a very noble part, and his controlling the commissioners of sewers, were the open and avowed causes, first of his suspension, and soon after of his removal, from his office.

Lord Bacon, who succeeded Lord Ellesmere, reduced the practice of the court into a more regular system; but did not fit long enough to effect any considerable revolution in the science itself: and few of his decrees which have reached us are of any great consequence to posterity. His successors, in the reign of Charles I, did little to improve upon his plan: and even after the restoration the seal was committed to the earl of Clarendon, who had withdrawn from practice as a lawyer near twenty years; and afterwards to the earl of Shaftesbury, who (though a lawyer by education) had never

1 Whitelocke of parl. ii. 390. 1 Chanc. Rep. append. 11.
"For that it appertaineth to our princely office only to judge over all judges, and to discern and determine such differences, as at any time may and shall arise between our several courts touching their jurisdictions, and the fame to settle and determine, as we in our princely wisdom shall find to stand most with our honour, &c." (1 Chanc. Rep. append. 26.)

2 See the entry in the council book, 26 July, 1616. (Biogr. Brit. 1390.)
In a cause of the bishop of Winchester, touching a commendam, king James conceiving that the matter affecting his prerogative, sent letters to the judges not to proceed in it, till himself had been first consulted. The twelve judges joined in a memorial to his majesty, declaring that their compliance would be contrary to their oaths and the law; but upon being brought before the king and council, they all retraced and promised obedience in every such case for the future; except sir Edward Coke, who said "that when the case happened he would do his duty." (Biogr. Brit. 1388.)

1 See that article in chap. 6.

2 See lord Ellesmre's speech to sir Henry Montague, the new chief justice, 15 Nov. 1616. (Moor's reports. 328.) Though sir Edward might probably have retained his seat, if, during his suspension, he would have complimented lord Villiers (the new favourite) with the disposal of the most lucrative office in his court. (Biogr. Brit. 1391.)

praeticed
practised at all. Sir Heneage Finch, who succeeded in 1673, and became afterwards earl of Nottingham, was a person of the greatest abilities and most uncorrupted integrity; a thorough master and zealous defender of the laws and constitution of his country; and endued with a pervading genius, that enabled him to discover and to pursue the true spirit of justice, notwithstanding the embarrassments raised by the narrow and technical notions which then prevailed in the courts of law, and the imperfect ideas of redress which had possessed the courts of equity. The reason and necessities of mankind, arising from the great change in property by the extension of trade and the abolition of military tenures, co-operated in establishing his plan, and enabled him in the course of nine years to build a system of jurisprudence and jurisdiction upon wide and rational foundations; which have also been extended, and improved by many great men, who have since presided in chancery. And from that time to this, the power and business of the court have increased to an amazing degree.

From this court of equity in chancery, as from the other superior courts, an appeal lies to the house of peers. But there are these differences between appeals from a court of equity, and writs of error from a court of law: 1. That the former may be brought upon any interlocutory matter, the latter upon nothing but only a definitive judgment: 2. That on writs of error the house of lords pronounces the judgment, on appeals it gives direction to the court below to rectify its own decree.

IX. The next court that I shall mention is one that hath no original jurisdiction, but is only a court of appeal, to correct the errors of other jurisdictions. This is the court of exchequer chamber; which was first erected by statute 31 Edw. III. c. 12, to determine causes upon writs of error from the common law side of the court of exchequer. And to that end it consists of the lord chancellor and lord treasurer, taking unto him the justices of the king's bench and common pleas. In imitation of which, a second court of exchequer chamber was erected by statute 27 Eliz. c. 8, consisting of the justices of the common pleas, and the barons of the exchequer, before whom writs of
of error may be brought to reverse judgments in certain suits originally begun in the court of king's bench. Into the court also of exchequer chamber, (which then consists of all the judges of the three superior courts, and now and then the lord chancellor also,) are sometimes adjourned from the other courts such causes, as the judges upon argument find to be of great weight and difficulty, before any judgment is given upon them in the court below.

From all the branches of this court of exchequer chamber, a writ of error lies to

X. The house of peers; which is the supreme court of judicature in the kingdom, having at present no original jurisdiction over causes, but only upon appeals and writs of error, to rectify any injustice or mistake of the law, committed by the courts below. To this authority this august tribunal succeeded of course upon the dissolution of the aula regia. For, as the barons of parliament were constituent members of that court; and the rest of it's jurisdiction was dealt out to other tribunals, over which the great officers who accompanied those barons were respectively delegated to preside; it followed, that the right of receiving appeals, and superintending all other jurisdictions, still remained in the residue of that noble assembly, from which every other great court was derived. They are therefore in all causes the last resort, from whose judgment no farther appeal is permitted; but every subordinate tribunal must conform to their determinations: the law reposing an entire confidence in the honour and conscience of the noble persons who compose this important assembly, that (if possible) they will make themselves masters of those questions upon which they undertake to decide, and in all dubious cases refer themselves to the opinions of the judges, who are summoned by writ to advise them; since upon their decision all property must finally depend.

Hitherto may also be referred the tribunal established by statute 14 Edw. III. c. 5. consisting (though now out of use) of one prelate, two earls, and two barons, who are to be chosen at every new parliament, to hear complaints of grievances and delays of justice in the king's courts, and (with the advice of

---

1 See ch. 25. pag. 411.
2 4 Inst. 119. 3 Bulst. 146.
the chancellor, treasurer, and justices of both benches) to give
directions for remedying these inconveniences in the courts
below. This committee seems to have been established, lest
there should be a defect of justice for want of a supreme court
of appeal, during any long intermission or recess of parliament;
for the statute farther directs, that if the difficulty be so great,
that it may not well be determined without assent of parlia-
ment, it shall be brought by the said prelate, earls, and barons
unto the next parliament, who shall finally determine the same.

XI. Before I conclude this chapter, I must also mention
an eleventh species of courts, of general jurisdiction and use,
which are derived out of, and act as collateral auxiliaries to,
the foregoing; I mean the courts of assize and nisi prius.

These are composed of two or more commissioners, who
are twice in every year sent by the king’s special commission
all round the kingdom (except London and Middlesex, where
courts of nisi prius are holden in and after every term, before
the chief or other judge of the several superior courts(7)); and
except the four northern counties, where the assises are holden
only once a year,) to try by a jury of the respective counties the
truth of such matters of fact as are then under dispute in the
courts of Westminster-hall. These judges of assise came into

(7) The courts of nisi prius in London and Middlesex are called
fittings, and those for Middlesex were established by the legislature
in the reign of queen Elizabeth. In ancient times all causes in
actions brought in that county were tried at Westminster in the
terms, at the bar of the court in which the action was instituted;
but when the business of the courts increased, these trials were found
to be great an inconvenience, that it was enacted by the 18 Eliz. c. 12.
that the chief justice of the king’s bench should be empowered to
try within the term, or within four days after the end of the term,
all the causes joined in the courts of chancery and king’s bench; and
that the chief justice of the common pleas, and the chief baron,
should try in like manner the causes joined in their respective courts.

In the absence of any one of the chiefs, the same authority was
given to two of the judges or barons of his court. The statute
12 Geo. I. c. 31. extended the time to eight days after term, and
empowered one judge or baron to sit in the absence of the chief.
The 24 Geo. II. c. 18. has extended the time after term still fur-
ther to fourteen days.
use in the room of the ancient justices in eyre, *justiciarii in iterere:* who were regularly established, if not first appointed, by the parliament of Northampton, A.D. 1176, 22 Hen. II. with a delegated power from the king's great court or *aula regia,* being looked upon as members thereof: and they afterwards made their circuit round the kingdom once in seven years for the purpose of trying causes. They were afterwards directed by *magna carta,* c. 12. to be sent into every county once a year, to take (or receive the verdict of the jurors or recognizors in certain actions, then called) recognitions or affises; the most difficult of which they are directed to adjourn into the court of common pleas to be there determined. The itinerant justices were sometimes mere justices of affise, or of dower, or of gaol-delivery, and the like; and they had sometimes a more general commission, to determine all manner of causes, being constituted *justiciarii ad omnia placita:* but the present justices of affise and *nisi prius* are more immediately derived from the statute Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 30. which directs them to be assigned out of the king's sworn justices, associating to themselves one or two discreet knights of each county. By statute 27 Edw. I. c. 4. explained by 12 Edw. II. c. 3.) affises and inquests were allowed to be taken before any one justice of the court in which the plea was brought; associating to him one knight or other approved man of the county. And, lastly, by statute 14 Edw. III. c. 16. inquests of *nisi prius* may be taken before any justice of either bench, (though the plea be not depending in his own court,) or before the chief baron of the exchequer, if he be a man of the law; or otherwise before the justices of affise, so that one of such justices be a judge of the king's bench or common pleas, or the king's serjeant sworn. They usually make their circuits in the respective

---


* Co. Litt. 293—Anno 1261 justici- ritii itinerantes venerunt apud Wigorniam in-ossuio 3. Johannes baptistae:—et toi comitatus eos admittere sociavit; quod

---

**Vol. III.** F vacations
vacations after Hilary and Trinity terms; affisse being allowed to be taken in the holy time of Lent by consent of the bishops at the king's request, as expressed in statute Westm. 3 Edw. I. c. 51. And it was also usual, during the times of popery, for the prelates to grant annual licences to the justices of affisse to administer oaths in holy times: for oaths being of a sacred nature, the logic of those deluded ages concluded that they must be of ecclesiastical cognizance. The prudent jealousy of our ancestors ordained, that no man of law should be judge of affisse in his own country, wherein he was born or doth inhabit: and a similar prohibition is found in the civil law, which has carried this principle so far, that it is equivalent to the crime of sacrilege, for a man to be governor of the province in which he was born, or has any civil connexion.

The judges upon their circuits now sit by virtue of five several authorities. 1. The commission of the peace. 2. A commission of oyer and terminer. 3. A commission of general gaol delivery. The consideration of all which belongs properly to the subsequent book of these commentaries. But the fourth commission is, 4. A commission of affisse, directed to the justices and serjeants therein named, to take (together with their associates) affises in the several counties; that is, to take the verdict of a peculiar species of jury, called an affisse and summoned for the trial of landed disputes, of which hereafter. The other authority is, 5. That of nisi prius, which is a con-

* Stat. 4 Edw. III. c. 2. 3 Rich. II. c. 2. 33 Hen. VIII. c. 24.
* F. 1. 22. 3.
* C. 9. 29. 4.

(3) This restriction was construed to extend to every commission of the judges; but it being found very inconvenient, the 12 Geo. II. c. 27. was enacted for the express purpose of authorizing the commissioners of oyer and terminer, and of gaol delivery, to execute their commissions in the criminal courts within the counties in which they were born, or in which they reside. See 4 vol. 271.
sequence of the commission of affise*, being annexed to the office of those justices by the statute of Wintm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 30. and it empowers them to try all questions of fact issuing out of the courts at Westminster, that are then ripe for trial by jury. These by the course of the courts are usually appointed to be tried at Westminster in some Easter or Michaelmas term, by a jury returned from the county wherein the cause of action arises; but with this proviso nisi prius, unless before the day prefixed the judges of affise come into the county in question. This they are sure to do in the vacations preceding each Easter and Michaelmas term, which saves much expense and trouble. These commissions are constantly accompanied by writs of association, in pursuance of the statutes of Edward I and II before mentioned; whereby certain persons (usually the clerk of affise and his subordinate officers) are directed to associate themselves with the justices and serjeants, and they are required to admit the said persons into their society, in order to take the affises, &c.; that a sufficient supply of commissioners may never be wanting. But to prevent the delay of justice by the absence of any of them, there is also issued of course a writ of si non omnes; directing, that if all cannot be present, any two of them (a justice or serjeant being one) may proceed to execute the commission.

These are the several courts of common law and equity, which are of public and general jurisdiction throughout the kingdom. And, upon the whole, we cannot but admire the wise economy and admirable provision of our ancestors, in settling the distribution of justice in a method so well calculated for cheapness, expedition, and ease. By the constitution which they established, all trivial debts, and injuries of small consequence, were to be recovered or redressed in every man's own county, hundred, or perhaps parish. Pleas of freehold, and more important disputes of property, were adjourned to the king's court of common pleas, which was fixed in one place for the benefit of the whole kingdom. Crimes

* See ch. 23. pag. 359.
and misdemeanours were to be examined in a court by themselves; and matters of the revenue in another distinct jurisdiction. Now, indeed, for the ease of the subject and greater dispatch of causes, methods have been found to open all the three superior courts for the redress of private wrongs; which have remedied many inconveniences, and yet preferred the forms and boundaries handed down to us from high antiquity. If facts are disputed, they are sent down to be tried in the country by the neighbours; but the law, arising upon those facts, is determined by the judges above: and, if they are mistaken in point of law, there remain in both cases two successive courts of appeal, to rectify such their mistakes. If the rigour of general rules does in any case bear hard upon individuals, courts of equity are open to supply the defects, but not sap the fundamentals, of the law. Lastly, there presides over all one great court of appeal, which is the last resort in matters both of law and equity; and which will therefore take care to preserve an uniformity and æquilibrium among all the inferior jurisdictions: a court composed of prelates selected for their piety, and of nobles advanced to that honour for their personal merit, or deriving both honour and merit from an illustrious train of ancestors; who are formed by their education, interested by their property, and bound upon their conscience and honour, to be skilled in the laws of their country. This is a faithful sketch of the English juridical constitution, as designed by the masterly hands of our forefathers. Of which the great original lines are still strong and visible; and, if any of its minuter strokes are by the length of time at all obscured or decayed, they may still be with ease restored to their pristine vigour: and that not so much by fanciful alterations and wild experiments, (so frequent in this fertile age,) as by closely adhering to the wisdom of the ancient plan, concerted by Alfred and perfected by Edward I; and by attending to the spirit, without neglecting the forms, of their excellent and venerable institutions.
CHAPTER THE FIFTH.

OF COURTS ECCLESIASTICAL, MILITARY, AND MARITIME.

BESIDES the several courts which were treated of in the preceding chapter, and in which all injuries are redressed, that fall under the cognizance of the common law of England, or that spirit of equity which ought to be its constant attendant, there still remain some other courts of a jurisdiction equally public and general: which take cognizance of other species of injuries, of an ecclesiastical, military, and maritime nature; and therefore are properly distinguished by the title of ecclesiastical courts, courts military, and courts maritime.

I. BEFORE I descend to consider particular ecclesiastical courts, I must first of all in general premise, that in the time of our Saxon ancestors there was no sort of distinction between the lay and the ecclesiastical jurisdiction: the county court was as much a spiritual as a temporal tribunal: the rights of the church were ascertained and asserted at the same time, and by the same judges, as the rights of the laity. For this purpose the bishop of the diocese, and the alderman, or in his absence the sheriff of the county, used to sit together in the county court, and had there the cognizance of all causes as well ecclesiastical as civil: a superior deference being paid to the bishop's opinion in spiritual matters, and to that of the lay judges in temporal. This union of power was very advantageous to them both: the presence of the

---

* Calberrimo buic conventui episcopus et aldermanum interjunto; quorum alter jura divina, alter humanum populum edoctos. LL. Eadgar. c. 5.
bishop added weight and reverence to the sheriff's proceedings; and the authority of the sheriff was equally useful to the bishop, by enforcing obedience to his decree in such refractory offenders, as would otherwise have despised the thunder of mere ecclesiastical censures.

But so moderate and rational a plan was wholly inconsistent with those views of ambition that were then forming by the court of Rome. It soon became an established maxim in the papal system of policy, that all ecclesiastical persons and all ecclesiastical causes should be solely and entirely subject to ecclesiastical jurisdiction only: which jurisdiction was supposed to be lodged in the first place and immediately in the pope, by divine indefeasible right and investiture from Christ himself; and derived from the pope to all inferior tribunals. Hence the canon law lays it down as a rule, that "sacerdotes a regibus honorandi sunt, non judicandi"; and places an emphatical reliance on a fabulous tale which it tells of the emperor Constantine: that when some petitions were brought to him, imploring the aid of his authority against certain of his bishops, accused of oppression and injustice, he caused (says the holy canon) the petitions to be burnt in their presence, dismissing them with this valediction; "ite et inter vos causas vestras discute, quia dignum non est ut nos judicemus Deos".

It was not however till after the Norman conquest, that this doctrine was received in England; when William I. (whose title was warmly espoused by the monasteries which he liberally endowed, and by the foreign clergy, whom he brought over in shoals from France and Italy and planted in the best preферments of the English church) was at length prevailed upon to establish this fatal incroachment, and separate the ecclesiastical court from the civil: whether actuated by principles of bigotry, or by those of a more refined policy, in order to discomfitence the laws of king Edward abounding with the spirit of Saxon liberty, is not altogether certain.

b Decret, part. 2. cap. 11. qu. 1. c. 41. c Ibid.
certain. But the latter, if not the cause, was undoubtedly the consequence, of this separation: for the Saxon laws were soon overborne by the Norman justiciaries, when the county court fell into disregard by the bishop’s withdrawing his presence, in obedience to the charter of the conqueror; which prohibited any spiritual cause from being tried in the secular courts, and commanded the suitors to appear before the bishop only, whose decisions were directed to conform to the canon law.

KING Henry the first, at his accession, among other restorations of the laws of king Edward the confessor, revived this of the union of the civil and ecclesiastical courts. Which was, according to Sir Edward Coke, after the great heat of the conquest was past, only a restitution of the antient law of England. This however was ill relished by the popish clergy, who, under the guidance of that arrogant prelate archbishop Anselm, very early disapproved of a measure that put them on a level with the profane laity, and subjected spiritual men and causes to the inspection of the secular magistrates: and therefore in their synod at Westminster, 3 Hen. I. they ordained that no bishop should attend the discussion of temporal causes; which soon dissolved this newly effected union. And when, upon the death of King Henry the first,

---


b Nullus episcopus vel archidioecesis de legibus episcopalibus amplius in hundret placiata tenentes, nec causam quam ad regnum animarum pertinent ad judicium secularium hominum adducat; sed quicumque secundum episcopales leges, de quacunque causa vel culpa interpellatus fuerit, ad locum, quem ad hoc episcopus sagerit et nominaverit, veniat; ubique causa sua respondeat; et non secundum hundret, sed secum omnem conones et episcopales leges, reddit Deus et episcopo sua faciat.

f Volo et praecipio, ut omnes de comitatu cant ad comitatus et hundreda, secut secrunt tempore regis Edwarci. (Curt. Hen. I. in Splem. cod. vet. legum. 303.) And what is here obscurely hinted at, is fully explained by his code of laws extant in the red book of the exchequer, though in general but of doubtful authority. cap. 3. Generalia comitatuum placita certis locis et vicibus tenentur. Interim autem episcopi, comites, &c. et aguntur primo dehita verae christianiatis iura, secundo regis placita, pofitrem causa singularum dignis satisfactiorem explicantur.

2 Instr. 70.

b Non episcopi secularium placitorum officium jucipiant. Splem. Cod. 301.
the usurper Stephen was brought in and supported by the clergy, we find one article of the oath which they imposed upon him was, that ecclesiastical persons and ecclesiastical causes should be subject only to the bishop's jurisdiction. And as it was about that time that the contest and emulation began between the laws of England and those of Rome, the temporal courts adhering to the former, and the spiritual adopting the latter as their rule of proceeding, this widened the breach between them, and made a coalition afterwards impracticable; which probably would else have been effected at the general reformation of the church.

In briefly recounting the various species of ecclesiastical courts, or, as they are often styled, courts christian, (curiae christianitatis,) I shall begin with the lowest, and so ascend gradually to the supreme court of appeal.

1. The archdeacon's court is the most inferior court in the whole ecclesiastical polity. It is held in the archdeacon's absence before a judge appointed by himself, and called his official; and it's jurisdiction is sometimes in concurrence with, sometimes in exclusion of, the bishop's court of the diocese. From hence however by statute 24 Hen. VIII. c. 12. an appeal lies to that of the bishop.

2. The consistory court of every diocesan bishop is held in their several cathedrals, for the trial of all ecclesiastical causes arising within their respective dioceses. The bishop's chancellor, or his commissary, is the judge; and from his sentence an appeal lies, by virtue of the same statute, to the archbishop of each province respectively.

3. The court of arches is a court of appeal belonging to the archbishop of Canterbury; whereof the judge is called the dean of the arches; because he anciently held his court in

---

1. Ibid. 310.
3. For farther particulars see Burn's ecclesiastical law, Wood's institute of the common law, and Oughton's ordo judiciorum.
the church of St. Mary le bow, (sancta Maria de arcubus,) though all the principal spiritual courts are now holden at doctors' commons. His proper jurisdiction is only over the thirteen peculiar parishes belonging to the archbishop in London; but the office of dean of the arches having been for a long time united with that of the archbishop's principal official, he now, in right of the last mentioned office, (as doth also the official principal of the archbishop of York,) receives and determines appeals from the sentences of all inferior ecclesiastical courts within the province. And from him an appeal lies to the king in chancery (that is, to a court of delegates appointed under the king's great seal) by statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 19. as supreme head of the English church, in the place of the bishop of Rome, who formerly exercised this jurisdiction; which circumstance alone will furnish the reason why the papish clergy were so anxious to separate the spiritual court from the temporal.

4. The court of peculiars is a branch of and annexed to the court of arches. It has a jurisdiction over all those parishes dispersed through the province of Canterbury in the midst of other dioceses, which are exempt from the ordinary's jurisdiction, and subject to the metropolitan only. All ecclesiastical causes, arising within these peculiar or exempt jurisdictions, are, originally, cognizable by this court; from which an appeal lay formerly to the pope, but now by the statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 19. to the king in chancery.

5. The prerogative court is established for the trial of all testamentary causes, where the deceased hath left bona notabilia within two different dioceses. In which case the probate of wills belongs, as we have formerly seen, to the archbishop of the province, by way of special prerogative. And all causes relating to the wills, administrations, or legacies of such persons are, originally, cognizable herein, before a judge appointed by the archbishop, called the judge of the prerogative court; from whom an appeal lies by statute.

\[\text{Book II. ch. 32.}\]
Statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 19. to the king in chancery, instead of the pope as formerly.

I pass by such ecclesiastical courts, as have only what is called a voluntary, and not a contentious, jurisdiction; which are merely concerned in doing or selling what no one opposes, and which keep an open office for that purpose, (as granting dispensations, licences, faculties, and other remnants of the papal extortions,) but do not concern themselves with administering redress to any injury: and shall proceed to

6. The great court of appeal in all ecclesiastical causes, viz. the court of delegates, judices delegati, appointed by the king's commission under his great seal, and issuing out of chancery, to represent his royal person, and hear all appeals to him made by virtue of the before-mentioned statute of Henry VIII. This commission is frequently filled with lords, spiritual and temporal, and always with judges of the courts at Westminster, and doctors of the civil law. Appeals to Rome were always looked upon by the English nation, even in the times of popery, with an evil eye; as being contrary to the liberty of the subject, the honour of the crown, and the independence of the whole realm; and were first introduced in very turbulent times in the sixteenth year of king Stephen (A.D. 1151.) at the same period (for Henry Spelman observes) that the civil and canon laws were first imported into England. But, in a few years after, to obviate this growing practice, the constitutions made at Clarendon, 11 Hen. II. on account of the disturbances raised by archbishop Becket and other zealots of the holy see, expressly declare, that appeals in causes ecclesiastical ought to lie, from the archdeacon to the diocesan; from the diocesan to the archbishop of the province; and from the archbishop to the king; and are not to proceed any farther without special licence from the crown. But the unhappy advantage that was given in the reigns of king John, and his son Henry the third, to the encroaching power of the pope, who was ever vigilant to improve all opportunities.
portunities of extending his jurisdiction hither, at length ri-
vested the custom of appealing to Rome in causes ecclesiastical so strongly, that it never could be thoroughly broken off, till the grand rupture happened in the reign of Henry the eighth; when all the jurisdiction usurped by the pope in matters ecclesiastical was restored to the crown, to which it originally belonged: so that the statute 25 Hen. VIII. was but declaratory of the antient law of the realm. But in case the king himself be party in any of these suits, the appeal does not then lie to him in chancery, which would be absurd; but, by the statute 24 Hen. VIII. c. 12. to all the bishops of the realm, assembled in the upper house of convocation (1).

7. A commission of review is a commission sometimes granted, in extraordinary cases, to revise the sentence of the court of delegates; when it is apprehended they have been led into a material error. This commission the king may grant, although the statutes 24 & 25 Hen. VIII. before cited declare the sentence of the delegates definitive: because the pope as supreme head by the canon law used to grant such

P. 4 Inf. 341.

(1) No such assembly can exist as all the bishops of the realm in any house of convocation. But the statute says, that the appeal shall be to the bishops, abbots, and priors of the upper house of the convocation of the province, in which the cause of the sut arifer. Therefore in the province of York, the appeal lies now to the archbishop and his three bishops. In the province of Canterbury, to the rest of the bench of bishops. See 1 vol. 280. n. 24. When the delegates are equally divided in opinion, so that no judgment can be pronounced, a commission of adjuncts may issue. See an instance referred to in 4 Burr. 2254.

A commission of review was applied for in the court of Chancery in Michaelmas Term 1798, when the chancellor, upon hearing the arguments of civilians and barristers respecting the judgment of the delegates, determined to recommend to the king to grant a commission of review. It was then said, that only two had issued in the present century, one in 1705, and another in 1744.
commission of review; and such authority as the pope heretofore exerted, is now annexed to the crown by statutes 26 Hen. VIII. c. 1. and 1 Eliz. c. 1. But it is not matter of right, which the subject may demand ex debito justitiae; but merely a matter of favour, and which therefore is often denied.

These are now the principal courts of ecclesiastical jurisdiction; none of which are allowed to be courts of record; no more than was another much more formidable jurisdiction, but now deservedly annihilated, viz. the court of the king's high commission in causes ecclesiastical. This court was erected and united to the regal power; by virtue of the statute 1 Eliz. c. 1. instead of a larger jurisdiction which had before been exercised under the pope's authority. It was intended to vindicate the dignity and peace of the church, by reforming, ordering, and correcting the ecclesiastical state and persons, and all manner of errors, heresies, schisms, abuseth, offences, contempts, and enormities. Under the shelter of which very general words, means were found in that and the two succeeding reigns, to vest in the high commissioners extraordinary and almost despotic powers of fining and imprisoning; which they exerted much beyond the degree of the offence itself, and frequently over offences by no means of spiritual cognizance. For these reasons this court was justly abolished by statute 16 Car. I. c. 11. And the weak and illegal attempt that was made to revive it, during the reign of king James the second, served only to hasten that infatuated prince's ruin.

H. Next, as to the courts military. The only court of this kind known to, and established by, the permanent laws of the land, is the court of chivalry, formerly held before the lord high constable and earl Marshal of England jointly; but since the attainder of Stafford duke of Buckingham under Henry VIII. and the consequent extinguishment of the office of lord high constable, it hath usually with respect to civil
matters been held before the earl marshal only 4. This court by statute 13 Ric. II. c. 2. hath cognizance of contracts and other matters touching deeds of arms and war, as well out of the realm as within it. And from it's sentences an appeal lies immediately to the king in person 4. This court was in great reputation in the times of pure chivalry, and afterwards during our connexions with the continent, by the territories which our princes held in France: but is now grown almost entirely out of use, on account of the feebleness of it's jurisdiction, and want of power to enforce it's judgments; as it can neither fine nor imprison, not being a court of record 5.

III. The maritime courts, or such as have power and jurisdiction to determine all maritime injuries, arising upon the seas, or in parts out of the reach of the common law, are only the court of admiralty, and it's courts of appeal. The court of admiralty is held before the lord high admiral of England, or his deputy, who is called the judge of the court. According to Sir Henry Spelman *, and Lambard *, it was first of all erected by king Edward the third. It's proceedings are according to the method of the civil law, like those of the ecclesiastical courts; upon which account it is usually held at the same place with the superior ecclesiastical courts, at doctors' commons in London. It is no court of record, any more than the spiritual courts. From the sentences of the admiralty judge an appeal always lay, in ordinary course, to the king in chancery, as may be collected from statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 19. which directs the appeal from the archbishop's courts to be determined by persons named in the king's commission, "like as in case of appeal from the admiralty-court." But this is also expressly declared by statute 8 Eliz. c. 5. which enacts, that upon appeal made to the chancery, the sentence definitive of the delegates appointed by commission shall be final.

Appeals from the vice-admiralty courts in America, and our other plantations and settlements, may be brought before

* 4 Litt. 185.  
* 7 Mod. 127.  
* Chiff. 13.  
* Aris. 42.  
*
the courts of admiralty in England, as being a branch of the admiral's jurisdiction, though they may also be brought before the king in council. But in case of prize vessels, taken in time of war, in any part of the world, and condemned in any courts of admiralty or vice admiralty as lawful prize, the appeal lies to certain commissioners of appeals consisting chiefly of the privy council, and not to judges delegates. And this by virtue of divers treaties with foreign nations; by which particular courts are established in all the maritime countries of Europe for the decision of this question, whether lawful prize or not: for this being a question between subjects of different states, it belongs entirely to the law of nations, and not to the municipal laws of either country, to determine it. The original court, to which this question is permitted in England, is the court of admiralty; and the court of appeal is in effect the king's privy council, the members of which are, in consequence of treaties, commissioned under the great seal for this purpose. In 1748, for the more speedy determination of appeals, the judges of the courts of Westminster-hall, though not privy counsellors, were added to the commission then in being. But doubts being conceived concerning the validity of that commission, on account of such addition, the same was confirmed by statute 22 Geo. II. c. 3. with a proviso, that no sentence given under it should be valid, unless a majority of the commissioners present were actually privy counsellors. But this did not, I apprehend, extend to any future commissions: and such an addition became indeed totally unnecessary in the course of the war which commenced in 1756; since, during the whole of that war, the commission of appeals was regularly attended and all its decisions conducted by a judge, whose masterly acquaintance with the law of nations was known and revered by every state in Europe.

7 See the sentiments of the president Montesquieu, and M. Vattel, (a subject of the king of Prussia,) on the answer transmitted by the English court to his Prussian majesty's exposition des motifs, &c. A. D. 1753. (Montesquieu's letters, 5 Mar. 1753. Vattel's droit des gens. L. ii. c. 7. § 34.)
CHAPTER THE SIXTH.

OF COURTS OF A SPECIAL JURISDICTION.

In the two preceding chapters we have considered the several courts, whose jurisdiction is public and general; and which are so contrived that some or other of them may administer redress to every possible injury that can arise in the kingdom at large. There yet remain certain others, whose jurisdiction is private and special, confined to particular spots or instituted only to redress particular injuries. These are

t. The forest courts, instituted for the government of the king's forests in different parts of the kingdom, and for the punishment of all injuries done to the king's deer or venison, to the vert or greenweld, and to the covert in which such deer are lodged. These are the courts of attachments, of regard, of swein-mote, and of justice-feat. The court of attach-
ments, woodmote, or forty days court, is to be held before the verderors of the forest once in every forty days; and is instituted to inquire into all offenders against vert and veni-
son: who may be attached by their bodies, if taken with the mainour, (or maineouvre, a manu,) that is, in the very act of killing venison or stealing wood, or preparing so to do, or by fresh and immediate pursuit after the act is done; else, they must be attached by their goods. And in this forty days
court the foresters or keepers are to bring in their attach-
ments, or presentments de viridi et venatione; and the ver-
derors are to receive the same, and to enroll them, and to
certify them under their seals to the court of justice-seat, or
sweinmote 4: for this court can only inquire of, but not con-
vict offenders. 2. The court of regard, or survey of dogs, is
to be helden every third year for the lawing or expeditation of
maistiffs, which is done by cutting off the claws and ball (or
pelote) of the forefeet, to prevent them from running after
deer 5. No other dogs but maistiffs are to be thus lawed or ex-
peditated, for none others were permitted to be kept within the
precincts of the forest; it being suppos'd that the keeping of
these, and these only, was necessary for the defence of a man's
house 6. 3. The court of sweinmote is to be helden before the
verderors, as judges, by the steward of the sweinmote thrice in
every year 6, the sweins or freeholders within the forest com-
posing the jury. The principal jurisdictiion of this court is,
first, to inquire into the oppressions and grievances committed
by the officers of the forest: "de super-operatione foenstari-
orum, et aliorum ministrorum foestae; et de eorum oppressionibus
populo regis illatis:" and, secondly, to receive and try pre-
sentments certified from the court of attachments against of-
fences in vert and venison 8. And this court may not only in-
quire, but convict also, which conviction shall be certified to
the court of justice-seat under the seals of the jury; for this
court cannot proceed to judgment 1. But the principal court is,
4. The court of justice seat, which is held before the chief
justice in eyre, or chief itinerant judge, capitalis justitiarius
in itinere, or his deputy; to hear and determine all trespasses
within the forest, and all claims of franchises, liberties, and
privileges, and all pleas and causes whatsoever therein
arising 9. It may also proceed to try presentments in the
inferior courts of the forest, and to give judgment upon
conviction of the sweinmote. And the chief justice may

4 Cart. de forst. c. 16.
5 Ibid. c. 6.
6 4 Inst. 308.
7 Cart. de forst. c. 8.
8 Stat. 34 Edw. L. c. 1.
9 4 Inst. 289.
10 Ibid. 291.

therefor
therefore after presentment made or indictment found, but not before, issue his warrant to the officers of the forest to apprehend the offenders. It may be held every third year; and forty days notice ought to be given of it’s sitting. This court may fine and imprison for offences within the forest, it being a court of record: and therefore a writ of error lies from hence to the court of king’s bench, to rectify and redress any mal-administrations of justice; or the chief justice in eyre may adjourn any matter of law into the court of king’s bench. These justices in eyre were instituted by king Henry II, A.D. 1184; and their courts were formerly very regularly held: but the last court of justice-seat of any note was that holden in the reign of Charles I, before the earl of Holland; the rigorous proceedings at which are reported by sir William Jones. After the restoration another was held pro forma only, before the earl of Oxford; but since the aera of the revolution in 1688, the forest laws have fallen into total disuse, to the great advantage of the subject.

II. A second species of restricted courts is that of commissioners of severs. This is a temporary tribunal erected by virtue of a commission under the great seal; which formerly used to be granted pro re nata at the pleasure of the crown, but now at the discretion and nomination of the lord chancellor, lord treasurer, and chief justices, pursuant to the

---

1 Stat. 1 Edw. III. c. 8. 7 Ric. II. c. 4. 3 North's Life of Lord Guildford. 4 Horden. 6 F. N. B. 113.

---

(1) All the forests, which were made after the conquests, except New Forest in Hampshire created by William the Conqueror, were disafforested by the charta de foresta. The forest of Hampton court was established by the authority of parliament in the reign of Hen. VIII. The number of forests in England is sixty-nine. 4 Inf. 319. Charles I. enforced the odious forest laws, as a source of revenue independent of the parliament.
statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 5. Their jurisdiction is to overlook
the repairs of sea banks and sea walls; and the cleaning of
rivers, public streams, ditches, and other conduits, whereby
any waters are carried off: and is confined to such county or
particular district as the commission shall expressly name.
The commissioners are a court of record, and may fine and
imprison for contempts; and in the execution of their duty
may proceed by jury, or upon their own view, and may
take order for the removal of any annoyances, or the safe-
guard and conservation of the sewers within their commis-
fion, either according to the laws and customs of Romney-
marsh, or otherwise at their own discretion. They may
also assess such rates, or scots, upon the owners of lands
within their district, as they shall judge necessary: and, if
any person refuses to pay them, the commissioners may levy
the same by distress of his goods and chattels; or they may,
by statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 5, sell his freehold lands (and
by the 7 Ann. c. 10, his copyhold also) in order to pay such
scots or assessments. But their conduct is under the control
of the court of king’s bench, which will prevent or punish
any illegal or tyrannical proceedings. And yet in the reign
of king James I, (6 Nov. 1616,) the privy council took
upon them to order, that no action or complaint should be
prosecuted against the commissioners, unless before that
board; and committed several to prison who had brought
such actions at common law, till they should release the same:
and one of the reasons for discharging Sir Edward Coke from
his office of lord chief justice was for countenancing those
legal proceedings. The pretence for which arbitrary mea-
sures was no other than the tyrant’s plea, of the necessity of
unlimited powers in works of evident utility to the public,
the supreme reason above all reasons, which is the salva-

* 1 Sid. 145.
* Romney-marsh, in the county of
Kent, a tract containing 24,000 acres,
is governed by certain ancient and equi-
table laws of sewers, composed by
Henry de Bath, a venerable judge in
the reign of king Henry the third,
from which laws all commissioners of
sewers in England may receive light
and direction. (4 Inst. 276.)
* Crou. Jac. 336.
* 3 Coke, 825, 826. See p. 55.
* Mili. post. loc. iv. 393.
tion of the king's lands and people." But now it is clearly held, that this (as well as all other inferior jurisdictions) is subject to the discretionary coercion of his majesty's court of king's bench.

III. The court of policies of assurance, when subsisting, is erected in pursuance of the statute 43 Eliz. c. 12. which recites the immemorial usage of policies of assurance, "by means whereof it cometh to pass, upon the loss or perishing of any ship, there followeth not the undoing of any man, but the loss lighteth rather easily upon many than heavy upon few, and rather upon them that adventure not, than upon those that do adventure: whereby all merchants, especially those of the younger fort, are allured to venture more willingly and more freely: and that heretofore such affurers had used to stand so justly and precisely upon their credits, as few or no controversies had arisen thereupon; and if any had grown, the same had from time to time been ended and ordered by certain grave and discreet merchants appointed by the lord mayor of the city of London; as men by reason of their experience fittest to understand and speedily decide those causes:" but that of late years divers persons had withdrawn themselves from that course of arbitration, and had driven the assured to bring separate actions at law against each affurer: it therefore enables the lord chancellor yearly to grant a standing commission to the judge of the admiralty, the recorder of London, two doctors of the civil law, two common lawyers, and eight merchants; any three of which, one being a civilian or a barrister, are thereby and by the statute 13 & 14 Car. II. c. 23. empowered to determine in a summary way all causes concerning policies of assurance in London, with an appeal (by way of bill) to the court of chancery. But the jurisdiction being somewhat defective, as extending only to London, and to no other assurances but those on merchandizer, and to suits brought by the assured only, and not by the insurers, no such com-

\[75\]
mission has of late years issued; but insurance causes are now
usually determined by the verdict of a jury of merchants, and
the opinion of the judges in case of any legal doubts; where-
by the decision is more speedy, satisfactory, and final: though
it is to be wished, that some of the parliamentary powers in-
vested in these commissioners, especially for the examination
of witnesses, either beyond the seas or speedily going out of
the kingdom, could at present be adopted by the courts of
Westminster-hall, without requiring the consent of parties.

IV. The court of the marshalsea, and the palace court at
Westminster, though two distinct courts, are frequently
confounded together. The former was originally holden
before the steward and marshal of the king’s house, and was
instituted to administer justice between the king’s domestic
servants, that they might not be drawn into other courts,
and whereby the king lose their service. It was formerly
held in, though not a part of, the aula regis; and, when
that was subdivided, remained a distinct jurisdiction: hold-
ing plea of all trespasses committed within the verge of the
court, where only one of the parties is in the king’s domestic
service, (in which case the inquest shall be taken by a jury of
the country,) and of all debts, contracts, and covenants, where
both of the contracting parties belong to the royal household;
and then the inquest shall be composed of men of the house-
hold only. By the statute of 13 Ric. II. 1. c. 3. (in af-
firmance of the common law) the verge of the court in this
respect extends for twelve miles round the king’s place of
residence. And, as this tribunal was never subject to the ju-
risdiction of the chief justiciary, no writ of error lay from it

a Stat. 13 & 14 Car. II. c. 23. § 3.
& 4.

b 1 Bulst. 216.

C Flet. 1. 2. c. 8.

D Artic. sup. part. 23 Edw. I. c. 6.

E Stat. 6 Edw. III. c. 2. 10 Edw. III.

f 2 Inst. 548.

[ 76 ]

By the ancient Saxon constitution

Stat. 13 & 14 Car. II. c. 22. § 3. the pax regia, or privilege of the king’s

place, extended from his palace gate
to the distance of three miles, three
furlongs, three acres, nine feet, nine
palmes, and nine barley corns; as ap-
pears from a fragment of the textus
Rossendorf cited in Dr. Hicke’s differen-
epistles 114.

(though
(though a court of record) to the king’s bench, but only to parliament⁸, till the statutes of 5 Edw. III. c. 2. and 10 Edw. III. st. 2. c. 3. which allowed such writ of error before the king in his place. But this court being ambulatory, and obliged to follow the king in all his progresses, so that by the removal of the household, actions were frequently discontinued⁹, and doubts having arisen as to the extent of its jurisdiction¹, king Charles I. in the sixth year of his reign by his letters patent erected a new court of record, called the curia palatii or palace court, to be held before the steward of the household and knight marshal, and the steward of the court, or his deputy; with jurisdiction to hold plea of all manner of personal actions whatsoever, which shall arise between any parties within twelve miles of his majesty’s palace at Whitehall¹. The court is now held once a week, together with the antient court of marshalsea, in the borough of Southwark: and a writ of error lies from thence to the court of king’s bench. But if the cause is of any considerable consequence, it is usually removed on its first commencement, together with the custody of the defendant, either into the king’s bench or common pleas, by a writ of habeas corpus cum causa: and the inferior busines of the court hath of late years been much reduced, by the new courts of conscience erected in the environs of London; in consideration of which the four counsel belonging to these courts had salaries granted them for their lives by the statute 23 Geo. II. c. 27.

V. A FIFTH species of private courts of a limited, though extensive, jurisdiction are those of the principality of Wales; which upon its thorough reduction, and the settling of its polity in the reign of Henry the eighth¹, were erected all over the country; principally by the statute 34 & 35 Hen. VIII. c. 26. though much had before been done, and the way prepared by the statute of Wales, 12 Edw. I. and other statutes. By the statute of Henry the eighth before-mentioned, courts-

baron, hundred, and county courts are there established as in England. A feitian is also to be held twice in every year in each county, by judges appointed by the king, to be called the great feitian of the several counties in Wales: in which all pleas of real and personal actions shall be held, with the same form of process and in as ample a manner as in the court of common pleas at Westminster: and writs of error shall lie from judgments therein (it being a court of record) to the court of king's bench at Westminster. But the ordinary original writs of process of the king's courts at Westminster do not run into the principality of Wales: though process of execution does; as do also prerogative writs, as writs of certiorari, quo minus, mandamus, and the like. And even in causes between subject and subject, to prevent injustice through family factions or prejudices, it is held lawful (in causes of freehold at least, and it is usual in all others) to bring an action in the English courts, and try the same in the next English county adjoining to that part of Wales where the cause arises, and wherein the venue is laid. But on the other hand, to prevent trifling and frivolous suits it is enacted by statute 13 Geo. III. c. 51. that in personal actions, tried in any English county, where the cause of action arose, and the defendant resides in Wales, if the plaintiff shall not recover a verdict for ten pounds, he shall be nonsuited and pay the defendant's costs, unless it be certified by the judge that the freehold or title came principally in question, or that the cause was proper to be tried in such English county. And if any transitory action, the cause whereof arose and the defendant is resident in Wales, shall be brought in any English county, and the plaintiff shall not recover a verdict for ten pounds, the plaintiff shall be nonsuited, and shall pay the defendant's costs, deducting thereout the sum recovered by the verdict.

2 Roll. Rep. 141.
2 Bulst. 136. 2 Saund. 193.
Raym. 206.
4 Cro. Jac. 484.
7 Vaughan, 413. Hardr. 66.
VI. The court of the duchy chamber of Lancaster is another special jurisdiction, held before the chancellor of the duchy or his deputy concerning all matter of equity relating to lands holden of the king in right of the duchy of Lancaster: which is a thing very distinct from the county palatine, (which hath also it’s separate chancery, for sealing of writs, and the like *) and comprizeth much territory which lies at a vast distance from it; as particularly a very large district surrounded by the city of Westminster. The proceedings in this court are the same as on the equity side in the courts of exchequer and chancery; so that it seems not to be a court of record: and indeed it hath been holden that those courts have a concurrent jurisdiction with the duchy court, and may take cognizance of the same causes *

VII. Another species of private courts, which are of a limited local jurisdiction, and have at the same time an exclusive cognizance of pleas, in matters both of law and equity *, are those which appertain to the counties palatine of Chester, Lancaster, and Durham, and the royal franchise of Ely *. In all these, as in the principality of Wales, the king’s ordinary writs, issuing under the great seal out of chancery, do not run; that is, they are of no force. For, as originally all jura regalia were granted to the lords of these counties palatine, they had of course the sole administration of justice, by their own judges appointed by themselves and not by the crown. It would therefore be incongruous for the king to send his writ to direct the judge of another’s court in what manner to administer justice between the suitors. But when the privileges of these counties palatine and franchises were abridged by Statute 27 Hen. VIII. c. 24. it was also enacted, that all writs and process should be made in the king’s name, but should be testif’d or witnessed in the name of the owner of the franchise. Wherefore all writs, wherein actions

---

* See vol. L introd. § 4.
* 4 N. S. 206.
* 4 Lev. 357.
are founded, and which have current authority here, must be under the seal of the respective franchises; the two former of which are now united to the crown, and the two latter under the government of their several bishops. And the judges of assize, who sit therein, sit by virtue of a special commission from the owners of the several franchises, and under the seal thereof; and not by the usual commission under the great seal of England. Hither also may be referred the courts of the *cinque ports*, or five most important havens, as they formerly were esteemed, in the kingdom; viz. Dover, Sandwich, Romney, Hastings, and Hythe; to which Winchelsea and Rye have been since added: which have also similar franchises in many respects with the counties palatine, and particularly an exclusive jurisdiction, (before the mayor and jurats of the ports,) in which exclusive jurisdiction the king's ordinary writ does not run. A writ of error lies from the mayor and jurats of each port to the lord warden of the *cinque ports*, in his court of *Shepway*, and from the court of *Shepway* to the king's bench. So likewise a writ of error lies from all the other jurisdictions to the same supreme court of judicature, as an ensign of superiority referred to the crown at the original creation of the franchises. And all prerogative writs (as those of *babeas corpus*, prohibition, *certiorari*, and *mandamus*) may issue for the same reason to all these exempt jurisdictions; because the privilege, that the king's writ runs not, must be intended between party and party, for there can be no such privilege against the king.

VIII. The stannary courts in Devonshire and Cornwall, for the administration of justice among the tinners therein, are also courts of record, but of the same private and exclusive nature. They are held before the lord warden and his substitutes, in virtue of a privilege granted to the workers in the tinmines there, to sue and be sued only in their own courts.

---

2. Sid. 165.
4. *bank. le reg.* 1 Sid. 356.
8. *2 Inf.* 92.
courts, that they may not be drawn from their business which is highly profitable to the public, by attending their lawsuits in other courts. The privileges of the tanners are confirmed by a charter, 33 Edw. I. and fully expounded by a private statute, 50 Edw. III. which has since been explained by a public act, 16 Car. I. c. 15. What relates to our present purpose is only this: that all tanners and labourers in and about the stannaries shall, during the time of their working therein bona fide, be privileged from suits of other courts, and be only impleaded in the stannary court in all matters, excepting pleas of land, life, and member. No writ of error lies from hence to any court in Westministerhall; as was agreed by all the judges in 4 Jac. I. But an appeal lies from the steward of the court to the under-warden; and from him to the lord-warden; and thence to the privy council of the prince of Wales, as duke of Cornwall, when he hath had livery or investiture of the same. And from thence the appeal lies to the king himself, in the last resort.

IX. The several courts within the city of London, and other cities, boroughs, and corporations throughout the kingdom, held by prescription, charter, or act of parliament, are also of the same private and limited species. It would exceed the design and compass of our present inquiries, if I were to enter into a particular detail of these, and to examine the nature and extent of their several jurisdictions. It may in general be sufficient to say, that they arose originally from the favour of the crown to those particular districts, wherein we find them erected, upon the same principle that hundred-courts, and the like, were established; for the convenience of the inhabitants that they may prosecute their suits, and receive justice at home:

* 4 Inf. 232.
* 4 Inf. 231.
* 1 Vid. 230.
* 2 Bell. 183.
* Doderidge hist. of Cornw. 94.
* The chief of those in London are the sheriffs courts, holden before their steward or judge; from which a writ of error lies to the court of exchequer, before the mayor, recorder, and sheriffs; and from thence to justices appointed by the king's commission, who used to sit in the church of St. Martin le grand. (F. N. B. 32.) And from the judgments of those justices a writ of error lies immediately to the house of lords.

that,
that, for the most part, the courts at Westminster-hall have a concurrent jurisdiction with these, or else a superintendence over them; and are bound by the statute 19 Geo. III. c. 70. to give assistance to such of them as are courts of record, by issuing writs of execution, where the person or effects of the defendant are not within the inferior jurisdiction: and that the proceedings in these special courts ought to be according to the course of the common law, unless otherwise ordered by parliament; for though the king may erect new courts, yet he cannot alter the established course of law.

But there is one species of courts, constituted by act of parliament, in the city of London and other trading and populous districts, which in their proceedings so vary from the course of the common law, that they may deserve a more particular consideration. I mean the courts of requests, or courts of conscience, for the recovery of small debts. The first of these was established in London, so early as the reign of Henry the eighth, by an act of their common council; which however was certainly insufficient for that purpose and illegal, till confirmed by statute 3 Jac. I. c. 15. which has since been explained and amended by statute 14 Geo. II. c. 10. The constitution is this: two aldermen, and four commoners, sit twice a week to hear all causes of debt not exceeding the value of forty shillings; which they examine in a summary way, by the oath of the parties or other witnesses, and make such order therein as is consonant to equity and good conscience. The time and expence of obtaining this summary redress are very inconsiderable, which make it a great benefit to trade; and thereupon divers trading towns and other districts have obtained acts of parliament, for establishing in them courts of conscience upon nearly the same plan as that in the city of London (2).

1 Saw. 144. 263.

(2) By the 25 Geo. III. c. 45. and 26 Geo. III. c. 38. no debtor or defendant, in any court for the recovery of small debts,
The anxious desire that has been shewn to obtain these several acts, proves clearly that the nation in general is truly sensible of the great inconvenience arising from the diffuse of the antient county and hundred courts; wherein causes of this small value were always formerly decided, with very little trouble and expense to the parties. But it is to be feared, that the general remedy which of late hath been principally applied to this inconvenience (the erecting these new jurisdictions) may itself be attended in time with very ill consequences: as the method of proceeding therein is entirely in derogation of the common law; as their large discretionary powers create a petty tyranny in a set of standing commissioners; and as the diffuse of the trial by jury may tend to estrange the minds of the people from that valuable prerogative of Englishmen, which has already been more than sufficiently excluded in many instances. How much rather is it to be wished, that the proceedings in the county and hundred-courts could again be revived, without burthening the freeholders with too frequent and tedious attendances; and at the same time removing the delays that have insensibly crept into their proceedings, and the power that either party have of transferring at pleasure their suits to the courts at Westminster! And we may with satisfaction observe, that this experiment has been actually tried, and has succeeded in the populous county of Middlesex; which might serve as an example for others. For by statute 23 Geo. II. c. 33. it is enacted, 1. That a special county court shall be held, at least once a month, in every hundred of the county of Middlesex, by the county clerk. 2. That twelve freeholders of that hundred, qualified to serve on juries, and struck by the sheriff,

where the debt does not exceed twenty shillings, shall be committed to prison for more than twenty days, and if the debt does not exceed forty shillings, for more than forty days; unless it be proved to the satisfaction of the court, that he has money or goods which he fraudulently conceals, and in the first case the imprisonment may be extended to thirty days, and in the latter to sixty.
shall be summoned to appear at such court by rotation; so as none shall be summoned oftener than once a year. 3. That in all causes, not exceeding the value of forty shillings, the county clerk and twelve suitors shall proceed in a summary way, examining the parties and witnesses on oath, without the formal process antiently used: and shall make such order therein as they shall judge agreeable to conscience. 4. That no plaints shall be removed out of this court, by any process whatsoever; but the determination herein shall be final. 5. That if any acttion be brought in any of the superior courts against a person resident in Middlesex, for a debt or contract, upon the trial whereof the jury shall find less than 40s. damages, the plaintiff shall recover no costs, but shall pay the defendant double costs; unless upon some special circumstances, to be certified by the judge who tried it. 6. Lastly, a table of very moderate fees is prescribed and set down in the act; which are not to be exceeded upon any account whatsoever. This is a plan entirely agreeable to the constitution and genius of the nation: calculated to prevent a multitude of vexatious actions in the superior courts, and at the same time to give honest creditors an opportunity of recovering small sums; which now they are frequently deterred from by the expense of a suit at law: a plan which, one would think, wants only to be generally known, in order to its universal reception.

X. There is yet another species of private courts, which I must not pass over in silence: viz. the chancellor's courts in the two universities of England. Which two learned bodies enjoy the sole jurisdiction, in exclusion of the king's courts, over all civil actions and suits whatsoever, when a scholar or privileged person is one of the parties; excepting in such cases where the right of freehold is concerned. And these by the university charter they are at liberty to try and determine, either according to the common law of the land, or according to their own local customs, at their discretion; which has generally led them to carry on their process in a course much conformed to the civil law, for reasons sufficiently explained in a former volume.

Vol. I. introd. § 1.
These privileges were granted, that the students might not be distracted from their studies by legal process from distant courts, and other forensic avocations. And privileges of this kind are of very high antiquity, being generally enjoyed by all foreign universities as well as our own, in consequence (I apprehend) of a constitution of the emperor Frederick, A.D. 1158. But as to England in particular, the oldest charter that I have seen, containing this grant to the university of Oxford, was 28 Hen. III. A.D. 1244. And the same privileges were confirmed and enlarged by almost every succeeding prince, down to king Henry the eighth; in the fourteenth year of whose reign the largest and most extensive charter of all was granted. One similar to which was afterwards granted to Cambridge in the third year of queen Elizabeth. But yet, notwithstanding these charters, the privileges granted therein, of proceeding in a course different from the law of the land, were of so high a nature, that they were held to be invalid; for though the king might erect new courts, yet he could not alter the course of law by his letters patent. Therefore in the reign of queen Elizabeth an act of parliament was obtained, confirming all the charters of the two universities, and those of 14 Hen. VIII. and 3 Eliz. by name. Which blessed act, as Sir Edward Coke entitles it, established this high privilege without any doubt or opposition: or, as Sir Matthew Hale very fully expresses the sense of the common law and the operation of the act of parliament, "although king Henry the eighth, 14 A. R. sui, granted to the university a liberal charter, to proceed according to the use of the university; viz. by a course much conformed to the civil law; yet that charter had not been sufficient to have warranted such proceedings without the help of an act of parliament. And therefore in 13 Eliz. an act passed, whereby that charter was in effect enacted; and it is thereby that at this day they have a kind of civil law procedure, even in matters that are of themselves of

1 Cad. 4. tit. 13.  
2 13 Eliz. c. 29.  
3 4 Inst. 227.  
* Hist. C. L. 33. "common
"common law cognizance, where either of the parties is privileged."

This privilege, so far as it relates to civil causes, is exercised at Oxford in the chancellor's court; the judge of which is the vice-chancellor, his deputy, or assessor. From his sentence an appeal lies to delegates appointed by the congregation; from thence to other delegates of the house of convocation; and if they all three concur in the same sentence it is final, at least by the statutes of the university, according to the rule of the civil law. But, if there be any discordance or variation in any of the three sentences, an appeal lies in the last resort to judges delegates appointed by the crown under the great seal in chancery.

I have now gone through the several species of private or special courts, of the greatest note in the kingdom, instituted for the local redress of private wrongs; and must, in the close of all, make one general observation from Sir Edward Coke: that these particular jurisdictions, derogating from the general jurisdiction of the courts of common law, are ever strictly restrained, and cannot be extended farther than the express letter of their privileges will most explicitly warrant.

CHAPTER THE SEVENTH.

OF THE COGNIZANCE OF PRIVATE WRONGS.

We are now to proceed to the cognizance of private wrongs; that is, to consider in which of the vast variety of courts, mentioned in the three preceding chapters, every possible injury that can be offered to a man's person or property is certain of meeting with redress.

The authority of the several courts of private and special jurisdiction, or of what wrongs such courts have cognizance, was necessarily remarked as those respective tribunals were enumerated; and therefore need not be here again repeated: which will confine our present inquiry to the cognizance of civil injuries in the several courts of public or general jurisdiction. And the order, in which I shall pursue this inquiry, will be by theewing; 1. What actions may be brought, or what injuries remedied, in the ecclesiastical courts. 2. What in the military. 3. What in the maritime. And 4. What in the courts of common law.

And with regard to the three first of these particulars, I must beg leave not so much to consider what hath at any time been claimed or pretended to belong to their jurisdiction, by the officers and judges of those respective courts; but what the common law allows and permits to be so. For these ecclesiastical tribunals (which were principally guided by the rules of the imperial and canon laws) as they subsist and are admitted
mitted in England, not by any right of their own, but upon bare sufferance and toleration from the municipal laws, must have recourse to the laws of that country wherein they are thus adopted, to be informed how far their jurisdiction extends, or what causes are permitted, and what forbidden, to be discussed or drawn in question before them. It matters not therefore what the pandects of Justinian, or the decretals of Gregory have ordained. They are here of no more intrinsic authority than the laws of Solon and Lycurgus: curious perhaps for their antiquity, respectable for their equity, and frequently of admirable use in illustrating a point of history. Nor is it at all material in what light other nations may consider this matter of jurisdiction. Every nation must and will abide by its own municipal laws; which various accidents conspire to render different in almost every country in Europe. We permit some kinds of suits to be of ecclesiastical cognizance, which other nations have referred entirely to the temporal courts; as concerning wills and successions to intestates' chattels: and perhaps we may, in our turn, prohibit them from interfering in some controversies, which on the continent may be looked upon as merely spiritual. In short, the common law of England is the one uniform rule to determine the jurisdiction of our courts: and, if any tribunals whatsoever attempt to exceed the limits so prescribed them, the king's courts of common law may and do prohibit them; and in some cases punish their judges.

HAVING premised this general caution, I proceed now to consider,

I. The wrongs or injuries cognizable by the ecclesiastical courts. I mean such as are offered to private persons or individuals; which are cognizable by the ecclesiastical court, not for reformations of the offender himself or party injuring (pro salute animae, as is the case with immoralities in general, when unconnected with private injuries) but for the sake of the party injured, to make him a satisfaction and redress for

* See Vol. 1. introd. § 7.  
the damage which he has sustained. And these I shall reduce under three general heads; of causes pecuniary, causes matrimonial, and causes testamentary.

1. PECUNIARY causes, cognizable in the ecclesiastical courts, are such as arise either from the withholding ecclesiastical dues, or the doing or neglecting some act relating to the church, whereby some damage accrues to the plaintiff; towards obtaining a satisfaction for which he is permitted to institute a suit in the spiritual court.

The principal of these is the subtraction or withholding of tithes from the parson or vicar, whether the former be a clergyman or a lay appropriator. But herein a distinction must be taken: for the ecclesiastical courts have no jurisdiction to try the right of tithes unless between spiritual persons; but in ordinary cases, between spiritual men and lay men, are only to compel the payment of them, when the right is not disputed. By the statute or rather writ of circumpecte agatis, it is declared that the court Christian shall not be prohibited from holding plea, "si rector petat versus parochiae nos oblationes et decimas debitas et consuetas," so that if any dispute arises whether such tithes be due and accustomed, this cannot be determined in the ecclesiastical court, but before the king’s courts of the common law; as such question affects the temporal inheritance, and the determination must bind the real property. But where the right does not come into question, but only the fact whether or no the tithes allowed to be due are really subtracted or withdrawn, this is a transient personal injury, for which the remedy may properly be had in the spiritual court; viz. the recovery of the tithes, or their equivalent. By statute 2 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 13, it is enacted, that if any person shall carry off his predial tithes (viz. of corn, hay, or the like) before the tenth part

* 2 Roll. Abr. 309, 310. 3 Br. Abr. 336.
* See 12 Edw. I, 2. 4. or rather, 9 Edw. II.
* 2 Inf. 364, 429, 490.
* Vol. III. H
is duly set forth, or agreement is made with the proprietor, or
shall willingly withdraw his tithes of the same, or shall stop
or hinder the proprietor of the tithes or his deputy from view-
ing or carrying them away; such offender shall pay double
the value of the tithes, with costs, to be recovered before
the ecclesiastical judge, according to the king's ecclesiastical
laws. By a former clause of the same statute, the treble value
of the tithes, so subtracted or withheld, may be sued for in
the temporal courts, which is equivalent to the double value
to be sued for in the ecclesiastical. For one may sue for and
recover in the ecclesiastical courts the tithes themselves, or a
recompense for them, by the antient law; to which the suit
for the double value is superadded by the statute. But as no
suit lay in the temporal courts for the subtraction of tithes
themselves, therefore the statute gave a treble forfeiture, if
sued for there; in order to make the course of justice uniform,
by giving the same reparation in one court as in the other b (1).
However it now seldom happens that tithes are sued for at all
in the spiritual court; for if the defendant pleads any custom,
modus, composition, or other matter whereby the right of
tithing is called in question, this takes it out of the jurisdic-
tion of the ecclesiastical judges; for the law will not suffer
the existence of such a right to be decided by the sentence of

b 2 Inst. 250.

(1) The statute enacts, that every person shall justly divide, set
out, yield, and pay all manner of predial tithes in such manner as
they have been of right yielded and paid within forty years, or of
right or custom ought to have been paid, before the making of
that act, under the forfeiture of treble value of the tithes so carried
away.—And in an action upon this statute, in which the declara-
tion stated that the tithes were within forty years before the statute
yielded and payable, and yielded and paid, it was held that evidence
that the land had been as far as any witness knew in pasture, and
that it was never known to pay in predial tithe, was not sufficient
to defeat the action. The same action might also be supported to
recover tithes of lands inclosed out of waites, which never paid

any
any single, much less an ecclesiastical, judge; without the 
verdict of a jury. But a more summary method than either 
of recovering small tithes under the value of 40s. is given by 
statute 7 & 8 W. III. c. 6. by complaint to two justices of 
the peace: and, by another statute of the same year, c. 34. 
the same remedy is extended to all tithes withheld by quakers 
under the value of ten pounds.

Another pecuniary injury, cognizable in the spiritual 
courts, is the non-payment of other ecclesiastical dues to the 
clergy; as pensions, mortuaries, compositions, offerings, and 
whatsoever falls under the denomination of surplice-fees, for 
marriages or other ministerial offices of the church: all 
which injuries are redressed by a decree for their actual pay-
ment. Besides which all offerings, oblations, and obventions 
not exceeding the value of 40s. may be recovered in a sum-
mary way, before two justices of the peace 1. But care must 
be taken that these are real and not imaginary dues; for, if 
they be contrary to the common law, a prohibition will issue 
out of the temporal courts to stop all suits concerning them. 
As where a fee was demanded by the minister of the parish 
for the baptism of a child, which was administered in another 
place 2; this, however authorized by the canon, is contrary 
to common right: for of common right no fee is due to the 
minister even for performing such branches of his duty, and 
it can only be supported by a special custom 3; but no custom 
can support the demand of a fee without performing them at 
all.

For fees also, settled and acknowledged to be due to the 
oficers of the ecclesiastical courts, a suit will lie therein: 
but not if the right of the fees is at all disputable; for then it 
must be decided by the common law 4. It is also said, that if 
a curate be licenced, and his salary appointed by the bishop, 
and he be not paid, the curate has a remedy in the ecclesi-

1 Sept. 7 & 8 W. III. c. 16. Fitzg. 55.
2 Salk. 332.
3 1 Vent. 165.
4 3d. 334. Lord Raym. 450. 1558.
Whenever a court is not licenced, or hath no such salary appointed, or hath made a special agreement with the rector, he must sue for a satisfaction at common law; either by proving such special agreement, or else by leaving it to a jury to give damages upon a quantum meruit, that is, in consideration of what he reasonably deserves in proportion to the service performed.

Under this head of pecuniary injuries may also be reduced the several matters of spoliation, dilapidations, and neglect of repairing the church and things thereunto belonging; for which a satisfaction may be sued for in the ecclesiastical court.

Spoliation is an injury done by one clerk or incumbent to another, in taking the fruits of his benefice without any right thereunto, but under a pretended title. It is remedied by a decree to account for the profits so taken. This injury, when the jus patronatus or right of advowson doth not come in debate, is cognizable in the spiritual court: as if a patron first presents A to a benefice, who is instituted and inducted thereto; and then, upon pretence of a vacancy, the same patron presents B to the same living, and he also obtains institution and induction. Now, if the fact of the vacancy be disputed, then that clerk who is kept out of the profits of the living, whichever it be, may sue the other in the spiritual court for spoliation, or taking the profits of his benefice. And it shall there be tried, whether the living were, or were not, vacant; upon which the validity of the second clerk's pretensions must depend. But if the right of patronage comes at all into dispute, as if one patron presented A, and another patron presented B, there the ecclesiastical court hath no cognizance, provided the tithes sued for amount to a fourth part of the value of the living, but may be prohibited at the instance of the patron by the king's writ of indicavit. So also if a clerk, without any colour of title, ejects another from his patronage, this injury must be redressed in the tem-

---

[91]

---
poral courts: for it depends upon no question determinable by the spiritual law, (as plurality of benefices are no plurality, vacancy or no vacancy,) but is merely a civil injury.

For dilapidations, which are a kind of ecclesiastical waste; either voluntary, by pulling down; or permissive, by suffering the chancel, parsonage-house, and other buildings thenceunto belonging, to decay; an action also lies, either in the spiritual court by the canon law, or in the courts of common law; and it may be brought by the successor against the predecessor, if living, or, if dead, then against his executors. It is also said to be good cause of deprivation, if the bishop, parson, vicar, or other ecclesiastical person, dilapidates the buildings, or cuts down timber growing on the patrimony of the church, unless for necessary repairs: and that a writ of prohibition will also lie against him in the courts of common law. By statute 13 Eliz. c. 10, if any spiritual person makes over or alienates his goods with intent to defeat his successor of their remedy for dilapidations, the successor shall have such remedy against the alienor, in the ecclesiastical court, as if he were the executor of his predecessor. And by statute 14 Eliz. c. 11, all money recovered for dilapidations shall within two years be employed upon the buildings, in respect whereof it was recovered, on penalty of forfeiting double the value to the crown.

As to the neglect of reparations of the church, churchyard, and the like, the spiritual court has undoubted cognizance thereof; and a suit may be brought therein for non-payment of a rate made by the church-wardens for that purpose. And these are the principal pecuniary injuries, which are cognizable, or for which suits may be instituted, in ecclesiastical courts.

2. Matrimonial causes, or injuries respecting the rights of marriage, are another, and a much more undisturbed, branch of the ecclesiastical jurisdiction. Though, if we con-
bility for the marriage state may be looked upon as an injury to the suffering party; and for this the ecclesiastical law administers the remedy of separation, or a divorce a mensa et thoro. But if the cause existed previous to the marriage, and was such a one as rendered the marriage unlawful ab initio, as confanguinity, corporal imbecility, or the like; in this case the law looks upon the marriage to have been always null and void, being contracted in fraudem legis, and decrees not only a separation from bed and board, but a vinculo matrimonii itself. 5. The last species of matrimonial causes is a consequence drawn from one of the species of divorce, that a mensa et thoro; which is the suit for alimony, a term which signifies maintenance: which suit the wife, in case of separation, may have against her husband, if he neglects or refuses to make her an allowance suitable to their station in life. This is an injury to the wife, and the court Christian will redress it by assigning her a competent maintenance, and compelling the husband by ecclesiastical censures to pay it. But no alimony will be assigned in case of a divorce for adultery on her part; for as that amounts to a forfeiture of her dower after his death, it is also a sufficient reason why she should not be partaker of his estate when living.

3. Testamentary causes are the only remaining species, belonging to the ecclesiastical jurisdiction; which, as they are certainly of a mere temporal nature, may seem at first view a little oddly ranked among matters of a spiritual cognizance. And indeed (as was in some degree observed in a former volume) they were originally cognizable in the king's courts of common law, viz. the county courts; and afterwards transferred to the jurisdiction of the church by the favour of the crown, as a natural consequence of granting to the bishops the administration of intestates' effects.

This spiritual jurisdiction of testamentary causes is a peculiar constitution of this island; for in almost all other (even

---

Footnotes:

* Warbur. ali. 373.
* Hickes Diffr. Epis. pag. 8. 54.
* Book II. ch. 32.
in popish) countries all matters testamentary are under the jurisdiction of the civil magistrate. And that this privilege is enjoyed by the clergy in England, not as a matter of ecclesiastical right, but by the special favour and indulgence of the municipal law, and as it should seem by some public act of the great council, is freely acknowledged by Lindewode, the ablest canonist of the fifteenth century. Testamentary causes, he observes, belong to the ecclesiastical courts "de confuetudine Angliae, et super consensu regio et suorum procum in talibus ab antiquo concedo." The same was, about a century before, very openly professed in a canon of archbishop Stratford, viz. that the administration of intestates' goods was "ab olim" granted to the ordinary, "consensu regio et mag. natum regni Angliae." The constitutions of cardinal Othobon also testify, that this provision "olim a praelatis sum approbatione regis et baronum dicitur emonaesse." And archbishop Parker, in queen Elizabeth's time, affirms in express words, that originally in matters testamentary "non ullam babebant episcopi authoritatem, praeter eam quam a rege acceptam referebant. Jus testamenta probandi non babebant, administrationis potestatem cuique delegare non poterant."

At what period of time the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of testaments and intestacies began in England, is not ascertained, by any antient writer: and Lindewode very fairly confesses, "suius regis temporibus hoc ordinatum sit, non reheito." We find it indeed frequently asserted in our common law books, that it is but of late years that the church hath had the probate of wills. But this must only be understood to mean, that it hath not always had this prerogative: for certainly it is of very high antiquity. Lindewode, we have seen, declares that it was "ab antiquo;" Stratford, in the reign of king Edward III, mentions it as "ab olim ordinatum;" and cardinal Othobon, in the 52 Hen. III, speaks of it as an antient

---

*a Provinc. 1. 3. t. 13. fol. 176.*
*b Ibid. 1. 3. t. 38. fol. 263.*
*c cap. 23.*
*d See 9 Rep. 38.*
*e fol. 263.*
*f Fits. Abr. tit. testament. pl. 4. a Roll.*
*g Abr. 217. 9 Rep. 37. Vaugli. 207.*

[96]
still more apparently injurious, by depriving the legatees of that right, with which the laws of the land and the will of the deceased have invested them: and therefore, as a consequent part of testamentary jurisdiction, the spiritual court administers redress herein, by compelling the executor to pay them. But in this last case the courts of equity exercise a concurrent jurisdiction with the ecclesiastical courts, as incident to some other species of relief prayed by the complainant; as to compel the executor to account for the testator's effects, or assent to the legacy, or the like. For, as it is beneath the dignity of the king's courts to be merely ancillary to other inferior jurisdictions, the cause, when once brought there, receives there also its full determination.

These are the principal injuries, for which the party grieved either must, or may, seek his remedy in the spiritual courts. But before I entirely dismiss this head, it may not be improper to add a short word concerning the method of proceeding in these tribunals, with regard to the redress of injuries.

It must (in the first place) be acknowledged, to the honour of the spiritual courts, that though they continue to this day to decide many questions which are properly of temporal cognizance, yet justice is in general so ably and impartially administered in those tribunals (especially of the superior kinds,) and the boundaries of their power are now so well known and established, that no material inconvenience at present arises from this jurisdiction still continuing in the antient channel. And, should an alteration be attempted, great confusion would probably arise, in overturning long established forms, and new-modelling a course of proceedings that has now prevailed for seven centuries.

The establishment of the civil law process in all the ecclesiastical courts was indeed a masterpiece of papal discernment, as it made a coalition impracticable between them and the national tribunals, without manifest inconvenience and hazard.
hazard. And this consideration had undoubtedly it's weight in causing this measure to be adopted, though many other causes concurred. The time when the pandects of Justinian were discovered afresh and rescued from the dust of antiquity, the eagerness with which they were studied by the popish ecclesiastics, and the consequent dissentions between the clergy and the laity of England, have formerly been spoken to at large. I shall only now remark upon those collections, that their being written in the Latin tongue, and referring so much to the will of the prince and his delegated officers of justice, sufficiently recommended them to the court of Rome, exclusive of their intrinsic merit. To keep the laity in the darkest ignorance, and to monopolize the little science, which then existed, entirely among the monkish clergy, were deep-rooted principles of papal policy. And, as the bishops of Rome affected in all points to mimic the imperial grandeur, as the spiritual prerogatives were moulded on the pattern of the temporal, so the canon law process was formed on the model of the civil law: the prelates embracing with the utmost ardor a method of judicial proceedings, which was carried on in a language unknown to the bulk of the people, which banished the intervention of a jury, (that bulwark of Gothic liberty,) and which placed an arbitrary power of decision in the breast of a single man.

The proceedings in the ecclesiastical courts are therefore regulated according to the practice of the civil and canon laws; or rather according to a mixture of both, corrected and new-modelled by their own particular usages, and the interposition of the courts of common law. For, if the proceedings in the spiritual court be ever so regularly consonant to the rules of the Roman law, yet if they be manifestly repugnant to the fundamental maxims of the municipal laws, to which upon principles of sound policy the ecclesiastical processes ought in every state to conform; (as if they require two witnesses to prove a fact, where one will suffice at common law;) in such cases a prohibition will be awarded against

* Vol. I. introd. § 1.  
* Warb. alliance. 179.
them. But, under these restrictions, their ordinary course of proceeding is; first, by *citation*, to call the party injuring before them. Then by *libel libellus*, a little book, or by articles drawn out in a formal *allegation*, to set forth the complainant's ground of complaint. To this succeeds the defendant's *answer* upon oath, when, if he denies or extenuates the charge, they proceed to *proofs* by witnesses examined, and their depositions taken down in writing, by an officer of the court. If the defendant has any circumstances to offer in his defence, he must also propound them in what is called his *defensive allegation*, to which he is entitled in his turn to the plaintiff's *answer* upon oath, and may from thence proceed to *proofs* as well as his antagonist. The canonical doctrine of *purgation*, whereby the parties were obliged to answer upon oath to any matter, however criminal, that might be objected against them, (though long ago overruled in the court of chancery, the genius of the English law having broken through the bondage imposed on it by it's clerical chancellors, and asserted the doctrines of judicial as well as civil liberty,) continued till the middle of the last century to be upheld by the spiritual courts: when the legislature was obliged to interpose, to teach them a leson of similar moderation. By the statute of 13 Car. II. c. 12. it is enacted, that it shall not be lawful for any bishop or ecclesiastical judge, to tender or administer to any person whatsoever, the oath usually called the oath *ex officio*, or any other oath whereby he may be compelled to confess, accuse, or purge himself of any criminal matter or thing, whereby he may be liable to any censure or punishment. When all the pleadings and proofs are concluded, they are referred to the consideration, not of a jury, but of a single judge; who *takes information* by hearing advocates on both sides, and thereupon forms his interlocutory *decree* or definitive *sentence* at his own discretion: from which there generally lies an *appeal*, in the several stages mentioned in a former chapter; though, if the same be not appealed from in fifteen days, it is final, by the statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 19.

1 2 Roll. Abr. 300. 301. 2 Chap. 5.
But the point in which these jurisdictions are the most decisive, is that of enforcing their sentences when pronounced; for which they have no other process but that of excommunication; which is described to be twofold; the lesser, and the greater excommunication. The lesser is an ecclesiastical censure, excluding the party from the participation of the sacraments: the greater proceeds farther, and excludes him not only from these but also from the company of all Christians. But, if the judge of any spiritual court excommunicates a man for a cause of which he hath not the legal cognizance, the party may have an action against him at common law, and he is also liable to be indicted at the suit of the king.

Heavy as the penalty of excommunication is, considered in a serious light, there are, notwithstanding, many obstinate or profligate men, who would despise the brutum fulmen of mere ecclesiastical censures, especially when pronounced by a petty surrogate in the country, for railing or contumelious words, for non-payment of fees, or costs, or for other trivial causes. The common law therefore compassionately steps in to the aid of the ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and kindly lends a supporting hand to an otherwise tottering authority. Imitating herein the policy of our British ancestors, among whom, according to Caesar, whoever were interdicted by the Druids from their sacrifices, "in numero impiorum ac sceleratium habentur: ab ilis omnes decedunt, aditum eorum sermo nemque defugit, ne quid ex contagione incommodi accipiant: neque iis petentibus jus redditur, neque honos ullus communicatur." And so with us by the common law an excommunicated person is disabled to do any act, that is required to be done by one that is probus et legalis homo. He cannot serve upon juries, cannot be a witness in any court (3), and, which is

---

(3) In antient times, a person, who by his contempt of the laws and judgments of the church, had brought upon himself the sentence

---

* Co. Litt. 133.  
* 2 Inst. 623.  
* de bello Gall. 1. 6.
the worst of all, cannot bring an action, either real or personal, to recover lands or money due to him. Nor is this the whole: for if, within forty days after the sentence has been published in the church, the offender does not submit and abide by the sentence of the spiritual court, the bishop may certify such contempt to the king in chancery. Upon which there issues out a writ to the sheriff of the county, called, from the bishop's certificates, a significavit; or from it's effects a writ de excommunicato capiendo: and the sheriff shall thereupon take the offender, and imprison him in the county goal, till he is reconciled to the church, and such reconciliation certified by the bishop; upon which another writ, de excommunicato deliberando, issues out of chancery to deliver and release him. This process seems founded on the charter of separation (so often referred to) of William the conqueror. "Si aliquis per superbiae elatus ad justitiam episcopi palem venire soluerit, vocetur semel, secundo, et tertio: quod si nec sic ad emendationem veniret, excommunicetur; et, siopus fuerit, ad hoc vindicandum forsitudo et justitia regis seve vicecomitis adhibeat," And in case of subraction of tithes, a more summary and expeditious assistance is given by the statutes of 27 Hen. VIII. c. 20. and 32 Hen. VIII. c. 7. which enact, that upon complaint of any contempt or misbehaviour of the ecclesiastical judge by the defendant in any suit for tithes, any privy counsellor, or any two justices of the peace (or, in case of disobedience to a definitive sentence, any two justices of the peace) may commit the party to prison without bail or mainprise, till he enters into a sentence of excommunication, was thought to be influenced by no religious sentiments, and consequently to be regardless of the obligation of an oath; but as the same degree of reverence is not at present attached to the censures and decrees of the spiritual judge, and as this incapacity of witnesses is a great obstruction to the administration of justice, it ought to be removed by the authority of the legislature.
recognizance with sufficient suerties to give due obedience to the process and sentence of the court. These timely aids, which the common and statute laws have lent to the ecclesiastical jurisdiction, may serve to refute that groundless notion which some are too apt to entertain, that the courts of Westminster-hall are at open variance with those at doctors' commons. It is true that they are sometimes obliged to use a parental authority, in correcting the excesses of these inferior courts, and keeping them within their legal bounds; but, on the other hand, they afford them a parental assistance in repressing the insolence of contumacious delinquents, and rescuing their jurisdiction from that contempt, which for want of sufficient compulsive powers would otherwise be sure to attend it.

II. I am next to consider the injuries cognizable in the court military, or court of chivalry. The jurisdiction of which is declared by statute 13 Ric. II. c. 2. to be this: "that it hath cognizance of contracts touching deeds of arms or of war, out of the realm, and also of things which touch war within the realm, which cannot be determined or disposed of by the common law; together with other usages and customs to the same matters appertaining." So that wherever the common law can give redress, this court hath no jurisdiction; which has thrown it entirely out of use as to the matter of contracts, all such being usually cognizable in the courts of Westminster-hall, if not directly, at least by fiction of law: as if a contract be made at Gibraltar, the plaintiff may suppose it made at Northampton; for the locality, or place of making it, is of no consequence with regard to the validity of the contract.

The words, "other usages and customs," support the claim of this court, 1. To give relief to such of the nobility and gentry as think themselves aggrieved in matters of honour; and 2. To keep up the distinction of degrees and quality. Whence it follows, that the civil jurisdiction of this court of chivalry is principally in two points; the redressing injuries...
of honour, and correcting encroachments in matters of coat-armour, precedency, and other distinctions of families.

As a court of honour, it is to give satisfaction to all such as are aggrieved in that point; a point of a nature so nice and delicate, that it's wrongs and injuries escape the notice of the common law, and yet are fit to be redressed somewhere. Such, for instance, as calling a man coward, or giving him the lie; for which, as they are productive of no immediate damage to his person or property, no action will lie in the courts at Westminster: and yet they are such injuries as will prompt every man of spirit to demand some honourable amends, which by the ancient law of the land was appointed to be given in the court of chivalry. But modern resolutions have determined, that how much soever such a jurisdiction may be expedient, yet no action for words will at present lie therein. And it hath always been most clearly held, that as this court cannot meddle with any thing determinable by the common law, it therefore can give no pecuniary satisfaction or damages; inasmuch as the quantity and determination thereof is ever of common law cognizance. And therefore this court of chivalry can at most only order reparation in point of honour; as, to compel the defendant mendacium sibi imponere, or to take the lie that he has given upon himself, or to make such other submission as the laws of honour may require. Neither can this court, as to the point of reparation in honour, hold plea of any such word, or thing, wherein the party is relievably by the courts of common law. As if a man gives another a blow, or calls him thief or murderer; for in both these cases the common law has pointed out his proper remedy by action.

[105] As to the other point of its civil jurisdiction, the redressing of encroachments and usurpations in matters of heraldry and coat-armour: it is the business of this court, according to

---

b Salk. 533. 7 Mod. 125. a Hawk. P. C. 12.
c Hal. hist. C. L. 37.
d 1 Roll. Abr. 128.
for Matthew Hale, to adjust the right of armorial ensigns, bearings, crests, supporters, pennons, &c.; and also rights of place or precedence, where the king's patent or act of parliament (which cannot be overruled by this court) have not already determined it.

The proceedings in this court are by petition, in a summary way; and the trial not by a jury of twelve men, but by witnesses, or by combat. But as it cannot imprison, not being a court of record, and as by the resolutions of the superior courts it is now confined to so narrow and restrained a jurisdiction, it has fallen into contempt and disuse. The marshalling of coat-armour, which was formerly the pride and study of all the best families in the kingdom, is now greatly disregarded; and has fallen into the hands of certain officers and attendants upon this court, called heralds, who consider it only as a matter of lucre and not of justice: whereby such falsity and confusion have crept into their records, (which ought to be the standing evidence of families, descents, and coat-armour) that, though formerly some credit has been paid to their testimony, now even their common seal will not be received as evidence in any court of justice in the kingdom. But their original visitation books, compiled when progressions were solemnly and regularly made into every part of the kingdom, to inquire into the state of families, and to register such marriages and descents as were verified to them upon oath, are allowed to be good evidence of pedigrees. And it is much to be wished, that this practice of visitation at certain periods were revived; for the failure of inquisitions post mortem, by the abolition of military tenures, combined with the negligence of the heralds in omitting their usual progressions, has rendered the proof of a modern descent, for the recovery of an estate or succession to a title of honour, more difficult than that of an ancient. This will be indeed remedied for the future, with respect to claims of peerage, by a late standing order of the house of lords; directing the

---

* Co. Litt. 261.
* 2 Roll. Abr. 686, 2 Jon. 224.
* Camb. 53.
* 11 May, 1767.

I 2

heralds
heralds to take exact accounts and preserve regular entries of all peers and peeresses of England, and their respective descendants; and that an exact pedigree of each peer and his family shall, on the day of his first admittance, be delivered to the house by garter, the principal king at arms. But the general inconvenience, affecting more private successions, still continues without a remedy.

III. Injuries cognizable by the courts maritime, or admiralty courts, are the next object of our inquiries. These courts have jurisdiction and power to try and determine all maritime causes; or such injuries, which, though they are in their nature of common law cognizance, yet being committed on the high seas, out of the reach of our ordinary courts of justice, are therefore to be remedied in a peculiar court of their own. All admiralty causes must be therefore causes arising wholly upon the sea, and not within the precincts of any county 1(4). For the statute 13 Ric. II. c. 5 directs that the admiral and his deputy shall not meddle with any thing, but only things done upon the sea; and the statute 15 Ric. II. c. 3 declares that the court of the admiral hath no manner of cognizance of any contract, or of any other thing, done within the body of any county, either by land or by water; nor of any wreck of the sea: for that must be cast on land before it becomes a wreck. But it is otherwise of things flotam, jetsam, and ligan; for over them the admiral hath jurisdiction, as they are in and upon the sea. If part of any contract, or other cause of action, doth arise upon the sea, and part upon the land, the common law excludes the admiralty court from its jurisdiction; for, part belonging properly to one cognizance and part to another, the common or general law takes place of the particular 1. Therefore,

1 Co. Litt. 260. Hob. 79. 2 5 Rep. 106. 3 See book 1. ch. 3. 4 Co. Litt. 261.

(4) See much learning respecting the jurisdiction of the court of admiralty in the case of Le Caux v. Eden, Doug. 572.

though
though pure maritime acquisitions, which are earned and become due on the high seas, as seamen's wages, are one proper object of the admiralty jurisdiction, even though the contract for them be made upon land; yet, in general, if there be a contract made in England and to be executed upon the seas, as a charter party or covenant that a ship shall fail to Jamaica, or shall be in such a latitude by such a day; or a contract made upon the sea to be performed in England, as a bond made on shipboard to pay money in London or the like: these kinds of mixed contracts belong not to the admiralty jurisdiction, but to the courts of common law. And indeed it hath been farther held, that the admiralty court cannot hold plea of any contract under seal.

And also, as the courts of common law have obtained a concurrent jurisdiction with the court of chivalry with regard to foreign contracts, by supposing them made in England: so it is no uncommon thing for a plaintiff to seize that a contract, really made at sea, was made at the royal exchange, or other inland place, in order to draw the cognizance of the suit from the courts of admiralty to those of Westminsterhall. This the civilians exclaim against loudly, as inequitable and absurd; and Sir Thomas Ridley hath very gravely proved it to be impossible, for the ship in which such cause of action arises to be really at the royal exchange in Cornhill. But our lawyers justify this fiction, by alleging (as before) that the locality of such contracts is not at all essential to the merits of them; and that learned civilian himself seems to have forgotten how much such fictions are adopted and encouraged in the Roman law: that a son killed in battle is supposed to live for ever for the benefit of his parents; and that, by the fiction of postliminium and the lex Cornelia, captives, when freed from bondage, were held to have never been prisoners, and such as died in captivity were supposed to have died in their own country.

---

1 Vent. 146.
2 Hob. 120. Hal. bl. C. L. 35.
3 Hob. 318.
4 4 Inst. 134.
5 View of the civil law, b. 3. p. 1. § 3.
6 Leigh. 1. tit. 25.
7 Ff. 49. 15. 12. § 6.
8 Ff. 49. 15. 18.
WHERE the admiral's court hath not original jurisdiction of the cause, though there should arise in it a question that is proper for the cognizance of that court, yet that doth not alter nor take away the exclusive jurisdiction of the common law *. And so, *vice versa*, if it hath jurisdiction of the original, it hath also jurisdiction of all consequential questions, though properly determinable at common law *. Wherefore, among other reasons, a suit for beaconage of a beacon standing on a rock in the sea may be brought in the court of admiralty, the admiral having an original jurisdiction over beacons *. In case of prizes also in time of war, between our own nation and another, or between two other nations, which are taken at sea, and brought into our ports, the courts of admiralty have an undisturbed and exclusive jurisdiction to determine the same according to the law of nations *.

The proceedings of the courts of admiralty bear much resemblance to those of the civil law, but are not entirely founded thereon: and they likewise adopt and make use of other laws, as occasion requires; such as the Rhodian laws and the laws of Oleron *. For the law of England, as has frequently been observed, doth not acknowledge or pay any deference to the civil law considered as such; but merely permits its use in such cases where it judged it's determinations equitable, and therefore blends it, in the present instance, with other marine laws: the whole being corrected, altered, and amended by acts of parliament and common usage; so that out of this composition a body of jurisprudence is extracted, which owes its authority only to it's reception here by consent of the crown and people. The first process in these courts is frequently by arrest of the defendant's person * 3 and they also take recognizances or stipulation of certain sidejurisdictions in the nature of bail *, and in case of default may

* Comb. 462.
* 1 Sid. 158.
* 2 Show. 232. Comb. 474.

v Hale, hist. C. L. 36. Co.; Litt. 11.
1 Clerke proxf. cur. adw. § 13.
3 Ibid. § 11. 1 Roll. Abr. 531.
Raym. 78. Lord Raym. 1186.

imprison
imprison both them and their principal. They may also fine and imprison for a contempt in the face of the court. And all this is supported by immemorial usage, grounded on the necessity of supporting a jurisdiction so extensive; though opposite to the usual doctrines of the common law: these being no courts of record, because in general their process is much conformed to that of the civil law.

IV. I am next to consider such injuries as are cognizable by the courts of the common law. And herein I shall for the present only remark, that all possible injuries whatsoever, that did not fall within the exclusive cognizance of either the ecclesiastical, military, or maritime tribunals, are for that very reason within the cognizance of the common law courts of justice. For it is a settled and invariable principle in the laws of England, that every right when withheld must have a remedy, and every injury it's proper redress. The definition and explication of these numerous injuries, and their respective legal remedies, will employ our attention for many subsequent chapters. But, before we conclude the present, I shall just mention two species of injuries, which will properly fall now within our immediate consideration: and which are, either when justice is delayed by an inferior court that has proper cognizance of the cause; or, when such inferior court takes upon itself to examine a cause and decide the merits without a legal authority.

1. The first of these injuries, refusal or negligence of justice, is remedied either by writ of procedendo or of mandamus. A writ of procedendo ad judicium, issues out of the court of chancery, where judges of any subordinate court do delay the parties; for that they will not give judgment, either on the one side or on the other, when they ought so to do. In this case a writ of procedendo shall be awarded, commanding them in the king's name to proceed to judgment; but without speci-
fying any particular judgment, for that (if erroneous) may [110] be set aside in the course of appeal, or by writ of error or false judgment: and, upon farther neglect or refusal, the judges of the inferior court may be punished for their contempt, by writ of attachment returnable in the king's bench or common pleas #.

A writ of mandamus is, in general, a command issuing in the king's name from the court of king's bench, and directed to any person, corporation, or inferior court of judicature within the king's dominions, requiring them to do some particular thing therein specified, which appertains to their office and duty, and which the court of king's bench has previously determined, or at least supposes to be consonant to right and justice. It is a high prerogative writ, of a most extensive remedial nature: and may be issued in some cases where the injured party has also another more tedious method of redress, as in the case of admission or restitution to an office: but it issues in all cases where the party hath a right to have anything done, and hath no other specific means of compelling it's performance. A mandamus therefore lies to compel the admission or restoration of the party applying, to any office or franchise of a public nature, whether spiritual or temporal; to academical degrees; to the use of a meeting-house, &c.; it lies for the production, inspection, or delivery, of public books and papers; for the surrender of the regalia of a corporation; to oblige bodies corporate to affix their common seal; to compel the holding of a court; and for an infinite number of other purposes, which it is impossible to recite minutely. But at present we are more particularly to remark, that it issues to the judges of any inferior court, commanding them to do justice according to the powers of their office, whenever the same is delayed. For it is the peculiar business of the court of king's bench to superintend all inferior tribunals, and therein to enforce the due exercise of those judicial or ministerial powers, with

# F. N. B. 153, 154, 240.
which the crown or legislature have invested them: and this not only by restraining their excesses, but also by quickening their negligence, and obviating their denial of justice. A mandamus may therefore be had to the courts of the city of London, to enter up judgment; to the spiritual courts to grant an administration, to swear a church-warden, and the like. This writ is grounded on a suggestion, by the oath of the party injured, of his own right, and the denial of justice below: whereupon, in order more fully to satisfy the court that there is a probable ground for such interposition, a rule is made (except in some general cases, where the probable ground is manifest) directing the party complained of to shew cause why a writ of mandamus should not issue: and, if he shews no sufficient cause, the writ itself is issued, at first in the alternative, either to do thus, or signify some reason to the contrary; to which a return, or answer, must be made at a certain day. And, if the inferior judge, or other person to whom the writ is directed, returns or signifies an insufficient reason, then there issues in the second place a peremptory mandamus, to do the thing absolutely; to which no other return will be admitted, but a certificate of perfect obedience and due execution of the writ. If the inferior judge or other person makes no return, or fails in his respect and obedience, he is punishable for his contempt by attachment. But, if he, at the first, returns a sufficient cause, although it should be false in fact, the court of king's bench will not try the truth of the fact upon affidavits; but will for the present believe him, and proceed no farther on the mandamus. But then the party injured may have an action against him for his false return, and (if found to be false by the jury) shall recover damages equivalent to the injury sustained; together with a peremptory mandamus to the defendant to do his duty. Thus much for the injury of negligence or refusal of justice.

Reyn. 214.

(5) See further upon the writ of mandamus, p. 364, post.
2. The other injury, which is that of encroachment of
jurisdiction, or calling one coram non judice, to answer in a
court that has no legal cognizance of the cause, is also a
grievance, for which the common law has provided a remedy
by the writ of prohibition.

A prohibition is a writ issuing properly only out of
the court of king’s bench, being the king’s prerogative writ;
but, for the furtherance of justice, it may now also be had
in some cases out of the court of chancery, common pleas,
or exchequer; directed to the judge and parties, of a suit in
any inferior court, commanding them to cease from the pro-
secution thereof, upon a suggestion that either the cause ori-
ginally, or some collateral matter arising therein, does not
belong to that jurisdiction, but to the cognizance of some
other court. This writ may issue either to inferior courts of
common law; as, to the courts of the counties palatine or
principality of Wales, if they hold plea of land or other mat-
ters not lying within their respective franchises; to the
county-courts or courts-baron, where they attempt to hold
plea of any matter of the value of forty shillings: or it may
be directed to the courts charitian, the university courts, the
court of chivalry, or the court of admiralty, where they con-
cern themselves with any matter not within their jurisdiction;
as if the first should attempt to try the validity of a custom
pleaded, or the latter a contract made or to be executed within
this kingdom. Or, if, in handling of matters clearly within
their cognizance, they transgress the bounds prescribed to
them by the laws of England; as where they require two
witnesses to prove the payment of a legacy, a release of
tithes, or the like; in such cases also a prohibition will be
awarded. For, as the fault of signing a release, or of actual

---

1 P. Wms. 476.
1 Lord Raym. 1408.
1 Hob. 15.
1 Finch. L. 451.
2 Palmer. 523.
2 Cra. Eliz. 665. Hob. 188.

payment,
payment, is not properly a spiritual question, but only allowed to be decided in those courts, because incident or accessory to some original question clearly within their jurisdiction; it ought, therefore, where the two laws differ, to be decided not according to the spiritual, but the temporal law; else the same question might be determined different ways, according to the court in which the suit is depending: an impropriety, which no wise government can or ought to endure, and which is therefore a ground of prohibition. And if either the judge or the party shall proceed after such prohibition, an attachment may be had against them, to punish them for the contempt, at the discretion of the court that awarded it; and an action will lie against them, to repair the party injured in damages. 

So long as the idea continued among the clergy, that the ecclesiastical state was wholly independent of the civil, great struggles were constantly maintained between the temporal courts and the spiritual, concerning the writ of prohibition and the proper objects of it; even from the time of the constitutions of Clarendon, made in opposition to the claims of archbishop Becket in 10 Hen. II. to the exhibition of certain articles of complaint to the king by archbishop Bancroft in 3 Jac. I. on behalf of the ecclesiastical courts: from which, and from the answers to them signed by all the judges of Westminster-hall, much may be collected concerning the reasons of granting and methods of proceeding upon prohibitions. A short summary of the latter is as follows. The party aggrieved in the court below applies to the superior court, setting forth in a suggestion upon record the nature and cause of his complaint, in being drawn ad aliud examen, by a jurisdiction or manner of process disallowed by the laws of the kingdom: upon which, if the matter alleged appears to the court to be sufficient, the writ of prohibition immediately issues; commanding the judge not to hold, and the party...
not to prosecute, the plea (6). But sometimes the point may be too nice and doubtful to be decided merely upon a motion: and then, for the more solemn determination of the question, the party applying for the prohibition is directed by the court to declare in prohibition; that is, to prosecute an action, by filing a declaration, against the other, upon a supposition or fiction (which is not traversable) that he has proceeded in the suit below, notwithstanding the writ of prohibition. And if, upon demurrer and argument, the court shall finally be of opinion, that the matter suggested is a good and sufficient ground of prohibition in point of law, then judgment with nominal damages shall be given for the party complaining, and the defendant, and also the inferior court, shall be prohibited from proceeding any farther. On the other hand, if the superior court shall think it no competent ground for restraining the inferior jurisdiction, then judgment shall be given against him who applied for the prohibition in the court above, and a writ of consultation shall be awarded; so called, because, upon deliberation and consultation had, the judges find the prohibition to be ill founded, and therefore by this writ they return the cause to its original jurisdiction, to be there determined,

(6) The general grounds for a prohibition to the ecclesiastical courts are, either a defect of jurisdiction or a defect in the mode of trial. If any fact be pleaded in the court below, and the parties are at issue, that court has no jurisdiction to try it, because it cannot proceed according to the rules of the common law; and in such case a prohibition lies. Or where the spiritual court has no original jurisdiction, a prohibition may be granted even after sentence. But where it has jurisdiction, and gives a wrong judgment, it is the subject matter of appeal and not of prohibition. Lord Kenyon, 3 T. R. 4.

But when a prohibition is granted after sentence, the want of jurisdiction must appear upon the face of the proceedings of the spiritual court. Ibid. Comp. 422. See also 4 T. R. 382.
in the inferior court. And even in ordinary cases, the writ of prohibition is not absolutely final and conclusive. For, though the ground be a proper one in point of law, for granting the prohibition, yet if the fact that gave rise to it be afterwards falsified, the cause shall be remanded to the prior jurisdiction. If, for instance, a custom be pleaded in the spiritual court; a prohibition ought to go, because that court has no authority to try it: but, if the fact of such a custom be brought to a competent trial, and be there found false, a writ of consultation will be granted. For this purpose the party prohibited may appear to the prohibition, and take a declaration, (which must always pursue the suggestion,) and so plead to issue upon it; denying the contempt, and traversing the custom upon which the prohibition was grounded: and, if that issue be found for the defendant, he shall then have a writ of consultation. The writ of consultation may also be, and is frequently, granted by the court without any action brought; when, after a prohibition issued, upon more mature consideration the court are of opinion that the matter suggested is not a good and sufficient ground to stop the proceedings below. Thus careful has the law been, in compelling the inferior courts to do ample and speedy justice; in preventing them from transgressing their due bounds; and in allowing them the undisturbed cognizance of such causes as by right, founded on the usage of the kingdom or act of parliament, do properly belong to their jurisdiction.
CHAPTER THE EIGHTH.

OF WRONGS, AND THEIR REMEDIES, RESPECTING THE RIGHTS OF PERSONS.

The former chapters of this part of our commentaries having been employed in describing the several methods of redressing private wrongs, either by the mere act of the parties, or the mere operation of law; and in treating of the mature and several species of courts; together with the cognizance of wrongs or injuries by private or special tribunals, and the public ecclesiastical, military, and maritime jurisdictions of this kingdom; I come now to consider at large, and in a more particular manner, the respective remedies in the public and general courts of common law, for injuries or private wrongs of any denomination whatsoever, not exclusively appropriated to any of the former tribunals. And herein I shall, first, define the several injuries cognizable by the courts of common law, with the respective remedies applicable to each particular injury: and shall, secondly, describe the method of pursuing and obtaining these remedies in the several courts.

First then, as to the several injuries cognizable by the courts of common law, with the respective remedies applicable to each particular injury. And, in treating of these, I shall at present confine myself to such wrongs as may be committed in the mutual intercourse between subject and subject; which the king as the fountain of justice is officially bound to redress in the ordinary forms of law: reserving such injuries
injuries or encroachments as may occur between the crown and the subject to be distinctly considered hereafter, as the remedy in such cases is generally of a peculiar and eccentric nature.

Now, since all wrong may be considered as merely a privation of right, the plain natural remedy for every species of wrong is the being put in possession of that right, whereof the party injured is deprived. This may either be effected by a specific delivery or restoration of the subject-matter in dispute to the legal owner; as when lands or personal chattels are unjustly withheld or invaded; or, where that is not possible, or at least not an adequate remedy, by making the sufferer a pecuniary satisfaction in damages; as in case of affront, breach of contract, &c.: to which damages the party injured has acquired an incomplete or inchoate right, the instant he receives the injury; though such right be not fully ascertained till they are ascertained by the intervention of the law. The instruments whereby this remedy is obtained (which are sometimes considered in the light of the remedy itself) are a diversity of suits and actions, which are defined by the mirror to be "the lawful demand of one's right:" or as Broughton and Flota express it, in the words of Justinian, "jus prosequendi in judicio quod alicui debetur."

The Romans introduced, pretty early, set forms for actions and suits in their law, after the example of the Greeks; and made it a rule, that each injury should be redressed by it's proper remedy only. "Aetiones, say the pandects, composita "sunt, quibus inter se homines disceperant; quas actiones, ne populus proavit velit instituaret, certas solemnnesque esse voluerat." The forms of these actions were originally preserved in the books of the pontifical college, as choice and infallible secrets; till one Cneius Flavius, the secretary of Appius Claudius, stole a copy and published them to the people. The

---

* See book II. ch. 29.
* ch. 2. § 1.
* Inf. 4. 6. pr.
* Ff. 1. 2. 2. § 6.
* Cic. pro Marcello. § 11. de corr.
* l. 2. c. 41.

concealment
concealment was ridiculous: but the establishment of some standard was undoubtedly necessary, to fix the true state of a question of right; left in a long and arbitrary process it might be shifted continually, and be at length no longer discernible. Or, as Cicero expresses it, "funt jura, sunt for- mulae, de omnibus rebus constitutae, ne quis aut in genere in- juriae, aut in ratione actionis, errare possit. Expressae enim sunt ex uniuscujusque damno, dolore, incommodo, calamitate, "injuria, publicae a praetore formulae, ad quas privata his ac- commodatur." And in the same manner our Bracton, speaking of the original writs upon which all our actions are founded, declares them to be fixed and immutable, unless by authority of parliament. And all the modern legislators of Europe have found it expedient, from the same reasons, to fall into the same or a similar method. With us in England the several suits, or remedial instruments of justice, are from the subject of them distinguished into three kinds; actions personal, real, and mixed.

**Personal actions** are such whereby a man claims a debt, or personal duty, or damages in lieu thereof: and, likewise, whereby a man claims a satisfaction in damages for some injury done to his person or property. The former are said to be founded on contracts, the latter upon *torts* or *wrongs*: and they are the same which the civil law calls "actiones in per-
sonam, quae adversus eum intenduntur, qui ex contractu vel delicto obligatus est alicui dare vel concedere." Of the former nature are all actions upon debt or promises; of the latter all actions for trespasses, nuisances, assaults, defamatory words, and the like.

**Real actions** (or, as they are called in the mirror, *feudal actions*) which concern real property only, are such whereby the plaintiff, here called the demandant, claims title to have any lands or tenements, rents, commons, or other heredita-

---

1. Pro. Qu. Rofia. § 3.

2. Sunt quaedam brevia formata super circitas causas de curia, et de communis consi-

to regni regni approbato et concejsa, quae guidem nullatenus mutari poterint absque

---

a. Inf. 4. 6. 15.

b. 1 c. 2, § 6.
ments, in sée-simpe, sée-tail, or for term of life. By these actions formerly all disputes concerning real estates were decided; but they are now pretty generally laid aside in practice, upon account of the great nicety required in their management, and the inconvenient length of their procesls; a much more expeditious method of trying titles being since introduced, by other actions personal and mixed.

**Mixed actions** are suits partaking of the nature of the other two, wherein some real property is demanded, and also personal damages for a wrong sustained. As for instance, an action of waft: which is brought by him who hath the inheritance, in remainder or reversion, against the tenant for life, who hath committed waft therein, to recover not only the land wafted, which would make it merely a real action; but also treble damages, in pursuance of the statute of Gloucester\(^1\), which is a personal recompence; and so both, being joined together, denominate it a mixed action.

**Under these three heads may every species of remedy by suit or action in the courts of common law be comprized.** But in order effectually to apply the remedy, it is first necessary to ascertain the complaint. I proceed therefore now to enumerate the several kinds, and to inquire into the respective natures, of all private wrongs, or civil injuries, which may be offered to the rights of either a man's person or his property; recounting at the same time the respective remedies, which are furnished by the law for every infraction of right. But I must first beg leave to premise, that all civil injuries are of two kinds, the one without force or violence, as slander or breach of contract; the other coupled with force and violence, as batteries, or false imprisonment\(^1\). Which latter species favour something of the criminal kind, being always attended with some violation of the peace; for which in strictness of law a fine ought to be paid to the king, as

---

\(^1\) 6 Ed. I. c. 5.

\(^1\) Flach. L. 184.
well as a private satisfaction to the party injured. And this
distinction of private wrongs, into injuries with and without force, we shall find to run through all the variety of
which we are now to treat. In considering of which, I shall
follow the same method that was pursued with regard to
the distribution of rights; for as these are nothing else but
an infringement or breach of those rights, which we have
before laid down and explained, it will follow that this nega-
tive system of wrongs, must correspond and tally with the
former positive system, of rights. As therefore we divided all rights into those of persons, and those of things, so we
must make the same general distribution of injuries into
such as affect the rights of persons, and such as affect the
rights of property.

The rights of persons, we may remember, were distribut-
ed into absolute and relative: absolute, which were such as
appertained and belonged to private men, considered merely
as individuals, or single persons; and relative, which were
incident to them as members of society, and connected to
each other by various ties and relations. And the absolute
rights of each individual were defined to be the right of per-
sonal security, the right of personal liberty, and the right of
private property, so that the wrongs or injuries affecting
them must consequentially be of a correspondent nature.

I. As to injuries which affect the personal security of in-
dividuals, they are either injuries against their lives, their
limbs, their bodies, their health, or their reputations.

1. With regard to the first subdivision, or injuries affect-
ing the life of man, they do not fall under our present con-
templation; being one of the most atrocious species of crimes,
the subject of the next book of our commentaries.

[120] 2, 3. The two next species of injuries, affecting the limbs
or bodies of individuals, I shall consider in one and the same
view. And these may be committed, 1. By threats and me-

naces of bodily hurt, through fear of which a man’s business is interrupted. A menace alone, without a consequent inconvenience, makes not the injury; but, to complete the wrong, there must be both of them together. The remedy for this is in pecuniary damages, to be recovered by action of trespass vi et armis; this being an inchoate, though not an absolute violence. 2. By assault; which is an attempt or offer to beat another, without touching him; as if one lifts up his cane, or his fist, in a threatening manner at another; or strikes at him, but misses him; this is an assault, insultus, which Finch describes to be “an unlawful setting upon one’s person.” This also is an inchoate violence, amounting considerably higher than bare threats; and therefore, though no actual suffering is proved, yet the party injured may have redress by action of trespass vi et armis; wherein he shall recover damages as a compensation for the injury. 3. By battery; which is the unlawful beating of another. The least touching of another’s person wilfully, or in anger, is a battery; for the law cannot draw the line between different degrees of violence, and therefore totally prohibits the first and lowest stage of it: every man’s person being sacred, and no other having a right to meddle with it, in any the slightest manner. And therefore upon a similar principle the Cornelian law de injuriis prohibited pulsation as well as verberation; distinguishing verberation, which was accompanied with pain, from pulsation, which was attended with none. But battery is, in some cases, justifiable or lawful; as where one who hath authority, a parent or master, gives moderate correction to his child, his scholar, or his apprentice. So also on the principle of self-defence: for if one strikes me first, or even only assaults me, I may strike in my own defence; and, if sued for it, may plead for assault demesne, or that it was the plaintiff’s own original assault that occasioned it (1). So likewise in de-

* Ff. 47. 10. 5.  
W. 24.

(1) But in any criminal prosecution by indictment, or information for an assault or battery, the defendant may plead the general
fence of my goods or possession, if a man endeavours to deprive me of them, I may justify laying hands upon him to prevent him; and in case he perfils with violence, I may proceed to beat him away. Thus too in the exercise of an office, as that of church-warden or beadle, a man may lay hands upon another to turn him out of church, and prevent his disturbing the congregation. And, if sued for this or the like battery, he may set forth the whole case, and plead that he laid hands upon him gently, molliter manus impofuit, for this purpose. On account of these causes of justification, battery is defined to be the unlawful beating of another; for which the remedy is, as for assault, by action of trespass vi et armis: wherein the jury will give adequate damages. 4. By wounding; which consists in giving another some dangerous hurt, and is only an aggravated species of battery. 5. By mayhem: which is an injury still more atrocious, and consists in violently depriving another of the use of a member proper for his defence in fight. This is a battery attended with this aggravating circumstance, that thereby the party injured is for ever disabled from making so good a defence against future external injuries, as he otherwise might have done. Among these defensive members are reckoned not only arms and legs, but a finger, an eye, and a foretooth, and also some others. But the loss of one of the jaw-teeth, the ear, or the nose, is no mayhem at common law; as they can be of no use in fighting. The same remedial action of trespass vi et armis lies also to recover damages for this injury, an injury which (when wilful) no motive can justify, but neces-
fary self-preservation (2). If the ear be cut off, treble damages are given by statute 37 Hen. VIII. c. 6. though this is not mayhem at common law. And here I must observe that for these four last injuries, assault, battery, wounding, and mayhem, an indictment may be brought as well as an action; and frequently both are accordingly prosecuted; the one at the suit of the crown for the crime against the public; the other at the suit of the party injured, to make him a reparation in damages.

4. Injuries, affecting a man’s health, are where by any unwholesome practices of another a man sustains any apparent damage in his vigour or constitution. As by selling him bad provisions or wine *; by the exercise of a noisome trade, which infects the air in his neighbourhood *; or by the neglect or unskilful management of his physician, surgeon, or apothecary. For it hath been solemnly resolved * that mala praxis is a great misdemeanor and offence at common law, whether it be for curiosity and experiment, or by neglect; because it breaks the trust which the party had placed in his physician, and tends to the patient’s destruction. Thus also, in the civil law *, neglect or want of skill in physicians or surgeons, “culpae adnumerantur; veluti si “medicus curationem dereliquerit, male quemiam securerit, aut “perperam ei medicamentum dederit.” These are wrongs or injuries unaccompanied by force, for which there is a remedy in damages by a special action of trespass, upon the case. This action, of trespass, or transgression, on the case,

* 1 Roll. Abr. 90. 7 Lord Raym. 214.

(2) One remarkable property is peculiar to the action for a mayhem, viz. that the court in which the action is brought have a discretionary power to increase the damages, if they think the jury at the trial have not been sufficiently liberal to the plaintiff; but this must be done super vires, and upon proof that it is the same wound, concerning which evidence was given to the jury. 1 Wiff. 5. 1 Barnet, 106.
is an universal remedy, given for all personal wrongs and injuries without force; so called because the plaintiff's whole case or cause of complaint is set forth at length in the original writ. For though in general there are methods prescribed and forms of actions previously settled, for redressing those wrongs which most usually occur, and in which the very act itself is immediately prejudicial or injurious to the plaintiff's person or property, as battery, non-payment of debts, detaining one's goods, or the like; yet where any special confounding-damage arises which could not be foreseen and provided for in the ordinary course of justice, the party injured is allowed, both by common law and the statute of Westm. 2. c. 24. to bring a special action on his own case, by a writ formed according to the peculiar circumstances of his own particular grievance. For wherever the common law gives a right or prohibits an injury, it also gives a remedy by action; and therefore, wherever a new injury is done, a new method of remedy must be pursued. And it is a settled distinction, that where an act is done which is in itself an immediate injury to another's person or property, there the remedy is usually by an action of trespass *vi et armis*; but where there is no act done, but only a culpable omission; or where the act is not immediately injurious, but only by consequence and collaterally; there no action of trespass *vi et armis* will lie, but an action on the special case, for the damages consequent on such omission or act.

5. Lastly; injuries affecting a man's reputation or good name are, first, by malicious, scandalous, and slanderous
words, tending to his damage and derogation. As if a man, maliciously and falsely utter any slander or false tale of another; which may either endanger him in law, by impeaching him of some heinous crime, as to say that a man hath poisoned another, or is perjured; or which may exclude him from society, as to charge him with having an infectious disease; or which may impair or hurt his trade or livelihood, as to call a tradesman a bankrupt, a physician a quack, or a lawyer a knave (3). Words spoken in derogation of a peer, a judge, or other great officer of the realm, which are called scandalum magnatum, are held to be still more heinous; and, though they be such as would not be actionable in the case of a common person, yet when spoken in disgrace of such high and respectable characters, they amount to an atrocious injury: which is redressed by an action on the case founded on many

(3) When words, that are actionable in themselves if unexplained, are accompanied by qualifications and allusions, which prove that the meaning of them is such, that even if they were true, they would not subject the person of whom they are spoken to any punishment or penalty, they are not slanderous; as to say a man is a thief because he has stolen a cat, the stealing of which is not a felony; or to charge a lady with theft or murder, where the accusation is intended as a compliment, and alludes only to the fascinating or fatal influence of her beauty. There are only three disorders which the law deems it scandalous to report that a person labours under, viz. the plague, the leprosy, and the lues venera. Com. Dig. Art. Def. D. 28. These three maladies in ancient times were so contagious and alarming that the person afflicted was obliged to be abandoned by his friends; and when the leprosy prevailed in this country, there was a peculiar writ de leproso amovendo to remove a leper from society. The probability that this inconvenience may result from such a charge being the principle which constitutes the slander, it has agreeably thereto been decided that it is not actionable to say a person has had such a disorder, the infection of which may long have been removed.

K 4

antient
antient statutes; as well on behalf of the crown, to inflict the punishment of imprisonment on the slanderer, as on behalf of the party, to recover damages for the injury sustained. Words also tending to scandalize a magistrate, or person in a public trust, are reputed more highly injurious than when spoken of a private man. It is said, that formerly no actions were brought for words, unless the slander was such as (if true) would endanger the life of the object of it. But,

1 Weesm. 1. 3 Edw. I. c. 34. 2 Ric. 2 Lord Raym. 1569.
2 12 Ric. II. c. 11.
3 Vent. 28.

(4) This action or public prosecution, for it partakes of both, for scandalum magnatum, is totally different from the action of slander in the case of common persons. The scandalum magnatum is reduced to no rule or certain definition, but it may be whatever the courts in their discretion shall judge to be derogatory to the high character of the person of whom it is spoken; as it was held to be scandalum magnatum to say of a peer, "he was no more to be valued than a dog," which words would have been perfectly harmless if uttered of any inferior person. Bull. N. P. 4. This action is now seldom or never resorted to. By the two first statutes upon which it is founded, (3 Ed. I. c. 34. and 2 R. II. st. 2. c. 5.) the defendant may be imprisoned till he produces the first author of the scandal; hence probably is the origin of the vulgar notion that a person who has propagated a slander may be compelled to give up his author.

But in common slanders, if a person declares that he heard A say B was a traitor or thief, he is justified, if B brings an action against him, if he pleads and can prove that A did say so; but if he asserts generally that he has heard so without naming his author at the time, he cannot defend himself against B's action by pleading and proving that he actually was told so. The reason assigned in 12 Co. 134. is, that if the author had been named, his credit might have been in so low estimation that B might have suffered no injury from the slander. And Lord Kenyon adds: "It is just that, when a person repeats any slander against another, he should at the same time declare from whom he heard it, in order that the party injured may sue the author of the slander."
too great encouragement being given by this lenity to false and malicious slanderers, it is now held that for scandalous words of the several species before-mentioned, (that may endanger a man by subjecting him to the penalties of the law, may exclude him from society, may impair his trade, or may affect a peer of the realm, a magistrate, or one in public trust,) an action on the case may be had, without proving any particular damage to have happened, but merely upon the probability that it might happen. But with regard to words that do not thus apparently, and upon the face of them, import such defamation as will of course be injurious, it is necessary that the plaintiff should aver some particular damage to have happened; which is called laying his action with a per quod. As if I say that such a clergyman is a bastard, he cannot for this bring any action against me, unless he can shew some special loss by it; in which case he may bring his action against me, for saying he was a bastard, per quod he lost the presentation to such a living. In like manner to slander another man’s title, by spreading such injurious reports, as, if true, would deprive him of his estate (as to call the issue in tail, or one who hath land by descent, a bastard) is actionable, provided any special damage accrues to the proprietor thereby; as if he loses an opportunity of selling the land. But mere scurrility, or opprobrious words, which neither in themselves import, nor are in fact attended with, any injurious effects, will not support an action. So scandals, which concern matters merely spiritual, as to call a man heretic or adulterer, are cognizable only in the ecclesiastical court; unless any temporal damage ensues, which may be a foundation for a per quod. Words of heat and passion, as to call a man rogue and rascal, if productive of no ill consequence, and not of any of the dangerous species before-mentioned, are not actionable: neither are words spoken in a friendly manner, as by way of advice, admonition, or concern, without any tincture or circumstance of ill will: for,

---

*Noy. 64. Freem. 277.*
in both these cases, they are not *maliciously* spoken, which is part of the definition of slander. Neither (as was formerly hinted) are any reflecting words made use of in legal proceedings, and pertinent to the cause in hand, a sufficient cause of action for slander. Also if the defendant be able

(5) The words scoundrel, rascal, villain, knave, miscreant, liar, fool, and such like general terms of scurrility, may be used with impunity, and are part of the rights and privileges of the vulgar. To constitute legal slander, the words must impute a precise crime; hence it is actionable to say a man is a highwayman, but it is not so to say he is worse than a highwayman. *G. Cooke*, 160. 3 *Wilf.* 184. This subject has been fully discussed by C. J. De Grey, who lays down this position, "that there must be some certain or probable temporal loss or damage to make words actionable: but to impute to a man the mere defect or want of moral virtue, moral duties or obligations, which renders a man obnoxious to mankind, is not actionable." And therefore he and the court determined, that the following declaration concerning a member of parliament at a county meeting, did not amount to a legal slander, viz. "As to instructing our members to obtain redress, I am totally against that plan, for as to instructing Mr. O. we might as well instruct the winds, and should he even promise his assistance, I should not expect him to give it us." 3 *Wilf.* 177.

It is not actionable to say of a person he is forsworn, or that he has taken a false oath, for upon many occasions a person may be guilty of false swearing without being subject to any temporal punishment. 6 *T. R.* 691. See the explanation of perjury, 4 vol. p. 137.

A verbal charge of incontinence and prostitution against a woman of modesty and honour, is not a slander cognizable in any temporal court except in the city court, where the cause of action arises within the jurisdiction of the city of London. See 1 vol. p. 76. n. 9.

No action can be maintained for words even attended with a special damage, if they are spoken from friendship or justice to another, and not from malice towards the person who is the sub-
to justify, and prove the words to be true, no action will lie*,
even though special damage hath ensued: for then it is no
flander or false tale. As if I can prove the tradesman a bank-
rupt, the physician a quack, the lawyer a knave, and the
divine a heretic, this will destroy their respective actions: for
though there may be damage sufficient accruing from it, yet,
if the fact be true, it is *damnun absque injuria*; and where
there is no injury, the law gives no remedy. And this is
agreeable to the reasoning of the civil law*: "*eum qui no-
* centem infamat, non est aequum et bonum ob eam rem condem-
*nari; delitia enim nocentium nota esse oportet et expedit."

A second way of affecting a man's reputation is by
printed or written libels, pictures, signs, and the like; which
set him in an odious or ridiculous * light, and thereby dimi-
nish his reputation. With regard to libels in general, there
are, as in many other cases, two remedies; one by indictment
and another by action. The former for the public of-
fence; for every libel has a tendency to the breach of the
peace, by provoking the person libelled to break it; which
offence is the same (in point of law) whether the matter con-
tained be true or false; and therefore the defendant, on an in-
dictment for publishing a libel, is not allowed to allege the
truth of it by way of justification*#. But in the remedy by ac-

* 4 Rep. 173.
* F. 47. 10. 18.
* 2 Show. 314. 11 Mod. 99.
* 5 Rep. 125.

ject of them; as if upon an enquiry being made a matter is
obliged to give an unfavourable character of a discarded servant.
1 T. R. 110.

The principal distinctions between actions for words which are
actionable in themselves, and actions for words which are not so
without a special damage, are these, viz. the first by 21 J. I. c. 16.
must be brought within two years, and if the damages are under
40s. the plaintiff shall recover costs only to the extent of the da-
riages; but the latter may be brought at any time within six years,
and a verdict with any damages whatever will entitle the plaintiff
tion on the case, which is to repair the _party_ in damages for

the injury done him, the defendant may, as for words _spoken_,

justify the truth of the _facts_, and _shew_ that the plaintiff has

received no injury at all*. What was said with regard to

words spoken, will also hold in every particular with regard
to libels by writing or printing, and the civil _actions_ conse-

quent thereupon (6): but as to _signs_ or _pictures_, it seems nece-

* Hob. 253. 11 Mod. 99.

(6) When this was originally written by the learned Commen-
tator, the important distinction between libels and words spoken
does not seem to have been so fully established as it was some time
afterwards by the case of Villers v. Moufley, 2 Wilf. 403. _viz._
that whatever renders a man ridiculous, or lowers him in the esteem
and opinion of the world, amounts to a libel; though the same
expressions, if spoken, would not have been _defamation_: as to
call a person in writing _an itching old toad_, was held in that case to be a
libel; although as words spoken they would not have been actionable.

A young lady of quality lately recovered 4000 l. damages for
reflections upon her chastity published in a newspaper; yet she could
have brought no action for the gross and aspersions which could
have been uttered against her honour.

There are authorities, that truth is not a justification in an _action_
for a libel, and a very learned writer seems to doubt, whether
such a plea would now be admitted by the courts, if the accusation
in the libel did not amount to an indictable offence: (3 Woodd. 182.)
but I am inclined to think that the contrary is the prevailing opini-
on of the professions; and that in every _action_ for a libel, if _speci-
cific_ instances can be stated upon the record and proved by evi-
dence, so as to support the general charge of the libel, the courts
would determine them to be a _sufficient_ justification of the defendant.
1 T. R. 748. And the chief excellence of the civil _action_
for a libel consists in this, that it not only affords a _reparation_ for
the injury sustained, but it is a full vindication of the innocence of
the person traduced.

If an _action_ is brought for a libel written in a foreign language,
the original with a translation must be stated in the declaration,
the translation alone will not be sufficient. 6 T. R. 162.

To support an _action_ for a libellous _sign_ or _picture_, the learned
judge says, it is necessary to _shew_, that _some special damage has
followed_.
fary always to shew, by proper innuendo's and averments of the defendant's meaning, the import and application of the scandal, and that some special damage has followed; otherwise it cannot appear, that such libel by picture was understood to be levelled at the plaintiff, or that it was attended with any actionable consequences.

A third way of destroying or injuring a man's reputation is by preferring malicious indictments or prosecutions against him; which, under the mask of justice and public spirit, are sometimes made the engines of private spite and enmity. For this however the law has given a very adequate remedy in damages, either by an action of conspiracy, which cannot be brought but against two at the least; or, which is the more usual way, by a special action on the case for a false and malicious prosecution. In order to carry on the former (which gives a recompense for the danger to which the party has been exposed) it is necessary that the plaintiff should obtain a copy of the record of his indictment and acquittal; but, in prosecutions for felony, it is usual to deny a copy of the indictment, where there is any, the least, probable cause to found such prosecution upon. For it would be a very great discouragement to the public justice of the kingdom, if pro-

* Finch. L. 305.  
* F. N. B. 116.  
* Cartt. 421.  
* Lord Raym. 253.

followed; but I conceive there is no ground for this opinion, and that a picture intended to make any one ridiculous is equally actionable, as if the same effect had been produced by any other mode of publication, though no damage can be proved.

An action for a libel differs from an action for words, for the former may be brought at any time within six years, and any damages will entitle the plaintiff to full costs.

See more upon libels, 4 vol. p. 150.

(7) In an action for a malicious prosecution, where the plaintiff has been indicted for a felony, it is necessary to produce a copy of the record granted by the court before which he was acquitted; but the practice is otherwise in misdemeanours, and in such a case the action may be sustained by the production of the original record of the acquittal. 1 Bl. Rep. 385.

secutors,
Secutors, who had a tolerable ground of suspicion, were liable to be sued at law whenever their indictments miscarried. But an action on the case for a malicious prosecution may be founded upon an indictment, whereon no acquittal can be had; as if it be rejected by the grand jury, or be coram non judice, or be insufficiently drawn. For it is not the danger of the plaintiff, but the scandal, vexation, and expense, upon which this action is founded. However, any probable cause for preferring it is sufficient to justify the defendant.

II. We are next to consider the violation of the right of personal liberty. This is effected by the injury of false imprisonment, for which the law has not only decreed a punishment, as a heinous public crime, but has also given a private reparation to the party; as well by removing the actual confinement for the present, as, after it is over, by subjugating the wrongdoer to a civil action, on account of the damage sustained by the loss of time and liberty.

To constitute the injury of false imprisonment there are two points requisite: 1. The detention of the person; and, 2. The unlawfulness of such detention. Every confinement of the person is an imprisonment, whether it be in a common prison, or in a private house, or in the stocks, or even by forcibly detaining one in the public streets. Unlawful, or false, imprisonment consists in such confinement or detention without sufficient authority: which authority may arise either from some process from the courts of justice, or from some warrant from a legal officer having power to commit, under his hand and seal, and expressing the cause of such commitment; or from some other special cause warranted.

(8) The essential ground of this action is, that a legal prosecution was carried on without a probable cause; but this must be substantively and expressly proved, and cannot be implied. From the want of probable cause, malice may be, and most commonly is, implied. The knowledge of the defendant is also implied. From the most express malice, the want of probable cause cannot be implied. *Sutton v. Johnstone*, 1 *T. R.* 544.
for the necessity of the thing, either by common law, or act of parliament; such as the arresting of a felon by a private person without warrant, the impressing of mariners for the public service, or the apprehending of waggoners for misbehaviour in the public highways. False imprisonment also may arise by executing a lawful warrant or process at an unlawful time, as on a Sunday; for the statute hath declared, that such service of process shall be void (9). This is the injury. Let us next see the remedy: which is of two sorts; the one removing the injury, the other making satisfaction for it.

The means of removing the actual injury of false imprisonment, are fourfold. 1. By writ of mainprise. 2. By writ de odio et atia. 3. By writ de bonum replegiando. 4. By writ of habeas corpus.

1. The writ of mainprise, manucaptio, is a writ directed to the sheriff, (either generally, when any man is imprisoned for a bailable offence, and bail hath been refused; or specially, when the offence or cause of commitment is not properly bailable below) commanding him to take sureties for the prisoner's appearance, usually called mainpernors, and to set him at large. Mainpernors differ from bail, in that a man's bail may imprison or surrender him up before the stipulated day of appearance; mainpernors can do neither, but are barely sureties for his appearance at the day: bail are only sureties, that the party be answerable for the special matter for which they stipulate; mainpernors are bound to produce him to answer all charges whatsoever.

2. The writ de odio et atia was antiently used to be directed to the sheriff, commanding him to inquire whether a prisoner charged with murder was committed upon just cause of suspicion, or merely propter odium et atiam, for hatred and

---

(9) But the statute has excepted cases of treason, felony, and breach of the peace, in which the execution of a lawful warrant or process is allowed upon a Sunday.
ill-will; and if upon the inquisition due causa of suspicion did not appear, then there issued another writ for the sheriff to admit him to bail. This writ, according to Bracton 1, ought not to be denied to any man; it being expressly ordered to be made out gratis, without any denial, by magna carta, c. 26. and statute Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 29. But the statute [129] of Gloucester, 6 Edw. I. c. 9. restrained it in the case of killing by misadventure or self-defence, and the statute 28 Edw. III. c. 9. abolished it in all cases whatsoever; but as the statute 42 Edw. III. c. 1. repealed all statutes then in being, contrary to the great charter, sir Edward Coke is of opinion 2 that the writ de odio et atia was thereby revived.

3. The writ de homine replegiando 3 lies to replevy a man out of prison, or out of the custody of any private person, (in the same manner that chattels taken in distress may be replevied, of which in the next chapter) upon giving security to the sheriff that the man shall be forthcoming to answer any charge against him. And, if the person be conveyed out of the sheriff's jurisdiction, the sheriff may return that he is cloigned, elongatus; upon which a process issues (called a capias in withernam) to imprison the defendant himself, without bail or mainprize 4, till he produces the party. But this writ is guarded with so many exceptions 5, that it is not an effectual remedy in numerous instances, especially where the crown is concerned. The incapacity therefore of these three remedies to give complete relief in every case hath almost entirely antiquated them, and hath cauèd a general recourse to be had, in behalf of persons aggrieved by illegal imprisonment, to

4. The writ of habeas corpus, the most celebrated writ in the English law. Of this there are various kinds made use of by the courts at Westminster, for removing prisoners from one court into another for the more easy administration of

---

1 I. 3. tr. 2. c. 8.
2 Inf. 43. 55. 315.
3 F. N. B. 66.
4 Raym. 474.
5 Nisi capias &c. pro speciale preceptum nostrum, vel capitulis justitiariorum nostrarum, vel pro morte hominis, vel pro soecla nostra, vel pro aliquo alio reto, quare secundum consuetudinem Angliae nun fit replegiatio. (Regist. 77.)
justice. Such is the *habeas corpus ad respondendum*, when a
man hath a cause of action against one who is confined by
the process of some inferior court, in order to remove the
prisoner, and charge him with this new action in the court
above. Such is that *ad satisfaciendum*, when a prisoner hath
had judgment against him in an action, and the plaintiff is
desirous to bring him up to some superior court to charge him
with process of execution. Such also are those *ad prote-
quendum, testificandum, deliberandum*, &c.; which issue when
it is necessary to remove a prisoner, in order to prosecute or
bear testimony in any court, or to be tried in the proper jurisdic-
tion wherein the fact was committed. Such is, lastly, the
common writ *ad faciendum et recipiendum*, which issues out of
any of the courts of Westminster hall, when a person is sued
in some inferior jurisdiction, and is desirous to remove the
action into the superior court; commanding the inferior judges
to produce the body of the defendant, together with the day
and cause of his caption and detainer (whence the writ is fre-
quently denominated an *habeas corpus cum causa*) to do and re-
cieve whatsoever the king's court shall consider in that behalf.
This is a writ grantable of common right, without any mo-
tion in court, and it instantly supersedes all proceedings in
the court below. But, in order to prevent the surreptitious
discharge of prisoners, it is ordered by statute 1 & 2 P. & M.
c. 13. that no *habeas corpus* shall issue to remove any prisoner
out of any gaol, unless signed by some judge of the court out
of which it is awarded. And, to avoid vexatious delays by
removal of frivolous causes, it is enacted by statute 21 Jac. I.
c. 23. that, where the judge of an inferior court of record is
a barrister of three years standing, no cause shall be removed
from thence by *habeas corpus* or other writ, after issue or de-
murrer deliberately joined: that no cause, if once remanded
to the inferior court by writ of *procedendo* or otherwise, shall
ever afterwards be again removed; and that no cause shall be
removed at all, if the debt or damages laid in the declaration
do not amount to the sum of five pounds. But an *expedit*
having been found out to elude the latter branch of the statute, by procuring a nominal plaintiff to bring another action for five pounds or upwards, (and then by the course of the court, the habeas corpus removed both actions together,) it is therefore enacted by statute 12 Geo. I. c. 29. that the inferior court may proceed in such actions as are under the value of five pounds, notwithstanding other actions may be brought against the same defendant to a greater amount. And by statute 19 Geo. III. c. 70. no cause, under the value of ten pounds, shall be removed by habeas corpus, or otherwise, into any superior court, unless the defendant, so removing the same, shall give special bail for payment of the debt and costs.

But the great and efficacious writ, in all manner of illegal confinement, is that of habeas corpus ad subiciendum: directed to the person detaining another, and commanding him to produce the body of the prisoner, with the day and cause of his caption and detention, ad faciendum, subiciendum, et recipiendum, to do, submit to, and receive whatsoever the judge or court awarding such writ shall consider in that behalf.* This is a high prerogative writ, and therefore by the common law issueing out of the court of king's bench not only in term-time, but also during the vacation, by a fiat from the chief justice or any other of the judges, and running into all parts of the king's dominions: for the king is at all times entitled to have an account, why the liberty of any of his subjects is restrained, wherever that restraint may be inflicted. If it issues in vacation, it is usually returnable before the judge himself who awarded it, and he proceeds by himself thereon; unless the term should intervene, and then it may be returned in court. Indeed, if the party were privileged in the courts of common pleas and exchequer, as being (or supposed to be) an officer or suitor of the court, an habeas corpus ad subjiciendum that year on a Saturday. The Thursday after was therefore the 30th of November, two days after the expiration of the term.

* St. Trials. viii. 142.

† The pluries habeas corpus directed to Berwick in 43 Eliz. (cited 4 Burr. 856.) was tell'd dis Iovis prior, post quidem sancti Martini. It appears, by referring to the dominical letter of that year, that this quidem (Nov. 25.) happened.
ciendum might also by common law have been awarded from thence; and, if the cause of imprisonment were palpably illegal, they might have discharged him; but, if he were committed for any criminal matter, they could only have remanded him, or taken bail for his appearance in the court of king's bench; which occasioned the common pleas for some time to discountenance such applications. But since the mention of the king's bench and common pleas, as co-ordinate in this jurisdiction, by statute 16 Car. I. c. 10. it hath been holden, that every subject of the kingdom is equally entitled to the benefit of the common law writ, in either of those courts, at his option. It hath also been said, and by very respectable authorities, that the like habeas corpus may issue out of the court of chancery in vacation; but, upon the famous application to lord Nottingham by Jenks, notwithstanding the most diligent searches, no precedent could be found where the chancellor had issued such a writ in vacation, and therefore his lordship refused it.

In the king's bench and common pleas it is necessary to apply for it by motion to the court, as in the case of all other prerogative writs (certiorari, prohibition, mandamus, &c.) which do not issue as of mere course, without shewing some probable cause why the extraordinary power of the crown is called in to the party's assistance. For, as was argued by lord chief justice Vaughan, "it is granted on motion, because it cannot be had of course; and there is therefore no necessity to grant it; for the court ought to be satisfied that the party hath a probable cause to be delivered." And this seems the more reasonable, because (when once granted) the person to whom it is directed can return no satisfactory excuse for not bringing up the body of the prisoner. So that if it issued of mere course, without shewing to the court or

---

1. 2 Inst. 55. 4 Inst. 290. 3 H. 4. P. C. 144. 2 Vent. 22.
2. Vaughan 155.
3. Carter 221. 1 Jon. 13.
4. 2 Mod. 198. Wood's Case. C. B.
judge some reasonable ground for awarding it, a traitor or felon under sentence of death, a soldier or mariner in the king's service, a wife, a child, a relation, or a domestic, confined for infancy or other prudential reasons, might obtain a temporary enlargement by suiting out an *habeas corpus*, though sure to be remanded as soon as brought up to the court. And therefore Sir Edward Coke, when chief justice, did not scruple in 13 Jac. I. to deny a *habeas corpus* to one confined by the court of admiralty for piracy; there appearing, upon his own shewing, sufficient grounds to confine him. On the other hand, if a probable ground be shewn, that the party is imprisoned without just cause, and therefore hath a right to be delivered, the writ of *habeas corpus* is then a writ of right, which "may not be denied, but ought to be granted to every man that is committed, or detained in prison, or otherwise restrained, though it be by the command of the king, the privy council, or any other."

In a former part of these commentaries we expatiated at large on the personal liberty of the subject. This was shewn to be a natural inherent right, which could not be surrendered or forfeited unless by the commission of some great and atrocious crime, and which ought not to be abridged in any case without the special permission of law. A doctrine coeval with the first rudiments of the English constitution; and handed down to us from our Saxon ancestors, notwithstanding all their struggles with the Danes, and the violence of the Norman conquest: asserted afterwards and confirmed by the conqueror himself and his descendants: and though sometimes contracted by the ferocity of the times, and the occasion of jealous or usurping princes, yet established on the firmest basis by the provisions of *magna carta*, and was extended under Edward III. To a long succession of statutes, imprisonment in all cases, is asserted an absolute exemption from political society; and inconsistent with every idea of law and protection impossible: but the glory of the English law con-

---

1. 3 Budtr. 27. See also 2 Roll. 1 Com. Journ. 2 Apr. 16
2. Book. i. ch. 1.
3. 2 Inst. 615.
633 in clearly defining the times, the causes, and the extent, when, wherefore, and to what degree, the imprisonment of the subject may be lawful. This it is, which induces the absolute necessity of expressing upon every commitment the reason for which it is made: that the court upon an habeas corpus may examine into its validity; and according to the circumstances of the case may discharge, admit to bail, or remand the prisoner.

And yet, early in the reign of Charles I, the court of king's bench, relying on some arbitrary precedents (and those perhaps misunderstood) determined that they could not upon an habeas corpus either bail or deliver a prisoner, though committed without any cause assigned, in case he was committed by the special command of the king, or by the lords of the privy council. This drew on a parliamentary inquiry, and produced the petition of right, 3 Car. I. which recites this illegal judgment, and enacts that no freeman hereafter shall be so imprisoned or detained. But when, in the following year, Mr. Selden and others were committed by the lords of the council, in pursuance of his majesty's special command, under a general charge of "notable contempts and flirting up sedition against the king and government," the judges delayed for two terms (including also the long vacation) to deliver an opinion how far such a charge was bailable. And, when at length they agreed that it was, they however annexed a condition of finding sureties for the good behaviour, which still protracted their imprisonment, the chief justice, Sir Nicholas Hyde, at the same time declaring, that "if they were again remanded for that cause, perhaps the court would not afterwards grant a habeas corpus, being already made acquainted with the cause of the imprisonment."

But this was heard with indignation and astonishment by every lawyer present; according to Mr. Selden's own account

1 State Tr. viil. 136.
2 Ibid. 240.
3 "Eriam judicium tunc primarius, nisi illud faceremus, escripti illius forense
qui libertatis personalis omnimodae, vin.
4 dix ex linguis sum verborum, sum omni-
5 modum palam pronuntiavit (sui f.m.
per similes) nobis perpetuo in priferum
"demergendum. Quod, ut odiosissimum ju-
ris prodigium, scientiisibus et universiti-
s confruam." (Vindici, Mar. claus. edit.
A D. 1653)
of the matter, whose resentment was not cooled at the distance of four and twenty years.

These pitiful evasions gave rise to the statute 16 Car. I. c. 10. § 8. whereby it is enacted, that if any person be committed by the king himself in person, or by his privy council, or by any of the members thereof, he shall have granted unto him, without any delay upon any pretence whatsoever, a writ of habeas corpus, upon demand or motion made to the court of king's bench or common pleas; who shall thereupon, within three court days after the return is made, examine and determine the legality of such commitment, and do what to justice shall appertain, in delivering, bailing, or remanding such prisoner. Yet still in the case of Jenks, before alluded to; who in 1676 was committed by the king in council for a turbulent speech at Guildhall, new shifts and devices were made use of to prevent his enlargement by law; the chief justice (as well as the chancellor) declining to award a writ of habeas corpus ad subjiciendum in vacation, though at last he thought proper to award the usual writs ad deliberandum, &c. whereby the prisoner was discharged at the Old Bailey. Other abuses had also crept into daily practice, which had in some measure defeated the benefit of this great constitutional remedy. The party imprisoning was at liberty to delay his obedience to the first writ, and might wait till a second and a third, called an alias and a pluries, were issued, before he produced the party: and many other vexatious shifts were practised to detain state-prisoners in custody. But whoever will attentively consider the English history may observe, that the flagrant abuse of any power, by the crown or its ministers, has always been productive of a struggle; which either discovers the exercise of that power to be contrary to law, or (if legal) restrains it for the future. This was the case in the present instance. The oppression of an obscure individual gave birth to the famous habeas corpus act, 31 Car. II. c. 2, which is frequently considered as another
magna carta of the kingdom; and by consequence and analogy has also in subsequent times reduced the general method of proceeding on these writs (though not within the reach of that statute, but issuing merely at the common law) to the true standard of law and liberty.

The statute itself enacted, 1. That on complaint and request in writing by or on behalf of any person committed and charged with any crime, (unless committed for treason or felony expressed in the warrant; or as accessory, or on suspicion of being accessory, before the fact, to any petit-treason or felony; or upon suspicion of such petit-treason or felony, plainly expressed in the warrant; or unless he is convicted or charged in execution by legal process,) the lord chancellor or any of the twelve judges, in vacation, upon viewing a copy of the warrant, or affidavit that a copy is denied, shall (unless the party has neglected for two terms to apply to any court for his enlargement) award a habeas corpus for such prisoner, returnable immediately before himself or any other of the judges; and upon the return made shall discharge the party, if bailable, upon giving security to appear and answer.

* See book I. ch. 1.

(10) Bishop Burnet relates a circumstance respecting the habeas corpus act, which is more curious than credible; but though we cannot be induced to suppose that this important statute was obtained by a jest and a fraud, yet the story proves that a very formidable opposition was made to it at that time. "It was carried (says he) by an odd artifice in the house of lords. Lord Grey and Lord Norris were named to be the tellers, lord Norris being a man subject to vapours, was not at all times attentive to what he was doing, so a very fat lord coming in, lord Grey counted him for ten as a jest at first, but seeing lord Norris had not observed it, he went on with this misreckoning of ten, so it was reported to the house, and declared that they who were for the bill were the majority, though it indeed went on the other side; and by this means the bill past."

1 Burnet, Hist. Ch. II. 485

L 4
to the accusation in the proper court of judicature. 2. That such writ shall be indorsed, as granted in pursuance of this act, and signed by the person awarding them. 3. That the writ shall be returned and the prisoner brought up, within a limited time according to the distance, not exceeding in any case twenty days. 4. That officers and keepers neglecting to make due returns, or not delivering to the prisoner or his agent within six hours after demand a copy of the warrant of commitment, or shifting the custody of a prisoner from one to another, without sufficient reason or authority, (specified in the act,) shall for the first offence forfeit 100 l. and for the second offence 200 l. to the party grieved, and be disabled to hold his office. 5. That no person, once delivered by habeas corpus, shall be recommitted for the same offence, on penalty of 500 l. 6. That every person committed for treason or felony shall, if he requires it the first week of the next term, or the first day of the next session of oyer and terminer, be indicted in that term or session, or else admitted to bail; unless the king’s witnesses cannot be produced at that time: and if acquitted, or if not indicted and tried in the second term or session, he shall be discharged from his imprisonment for such imputed offence: but that no person, after the assizes shall be open for the county in which he is detained, shall be removed by habeas corpus, till after the assizes are ended; but shall be left to the justice of the judges of assize. 7. That any such prisoner may move for and obtain his habeas corpus, as well out of the chancery or exchequer, as out of the king’s bench or common pleas; and the lord chancellor or judges denying the same, on sight of the warrant or oath that the same is refused, forfeit severally to the party grieved the sum of 500 l. 8. That this writ of habeas corpus shall run into the counties palatine, cinque ports, and other privileged places, and the islands of Jersey and Guernsey. 9. That no inhabitant of England (except persons contracting, or convicts praying, to be transported; or having committed some capital offence in the place to which they are sent) shall be sent prisoner to Scotland, Ireland, Jersey, Guernsey, or any places beyond the seas, within or without the king’s dominions: on pain
pain that the party committing, his advisers, aiders, and assistants, shall forfeit to the party grieved a sum not less than 500L. to be recovered with treble costs; shall be disabled to bear any office of trust or profit; shall incur the penalties of praemunire; and shall be incapable of the king's pardon.

This is the substance of that great and important statute: which extends (we may observe) only to the case of commitments for such criminal charge, as can produce no inconvenience to public justice by a temporary enlargement of the prisoner: all other cases of unjust imprisonment being left to the habeas corpus at common law. But even upon writs at the common law it is now expected by the court, agreeable to ancient precedents and the spirit of the act of parliament, that the writ should be immediately obeyed, without waiting for any alias or pluries; otherwise an attachment will idle. By which admirable regulations, judicial as well as parliamentary, the remedy is now complete for removing the injury of unjust and illegal confinement. A remedy the more necessary, because the oppression does not always arise from the ill-nature, but sometimes from the mere inattention, of government. For it frequently happens in foreign countries, (and has happened in England during temporary suspensions of the statute) that persons apprehended upon suspicion have suffered a long imprisonment, merely because they were forgotten (11).

4 Burr. 856.

See vol. I. pg. 136.

(11) Besides the efficacy of the writ of habeas corpus in liberating the subject from illegal confinement in a public prison, it also extends its influence to remove every unjust restraint of personal freedom in private life, though imposed by a husband or a father; but when women or infants are brought before the court by a habeas corpus, the court will only set them free from an unmerited or unreasonable confinement, and will not determine the validity of a marriage, or the right to the guardianship, but will leave them at liberty to choose where they will go: and if there be any reason to apprehend that they will be seized in returning from the court, they will be sent home under the protection of an officer. But if a child
THE satisfactory remedy for this injury of false imprisonment, is by an action of trespass *vi et armis*, usually called an action of false imprisonment; which is generally, and almost unavoidably, accompanied with a charge of assault and battery also: and therein the party shall recover damages for the injury he has received; and also the defendant is, as for all other injuries committed with force, or *vi et armis*, liable to pay a fine to the king for the violation of the public peace.

III. With regard to the third absolute right of individuals, or that of private property, though the enjoyment of it, when acquired, is strictly a personal right: yet as it's nature and original, and the means of it's acquisition or loss, fell more directly under our second general division, of the rights of things; and as, of course, the wrongs that affect these rights must be referred to the corresponding division in the present book of our commentaries; I conceive it will be more commodious and easy to consider together, rather than in a separate view, the injuries that may be offered to the enjoyment, as well as to the rights, of property. And therefore I shall here conclude the head of injuries affecting the absolute rights of individuals.

We are next to contemplate those which affect their relative rights; or such as are incident to persons considered as members of society, and connected to each other by various ties and relations: and, in particular, such injuries as may be done to persons under the four following relations; husband and wife, parent and child, guardian and ward, master and servant.

I. Injuries that may be offered to a person, considered as a husband, are principally three: abduction, or taking away

a child is too young to have any discretion of it's own, then the court will deliver it into the custody of it's parent, or the person who appears to be it's legal guardian. See 3 Burr. 1434, where all the prior cases are considered by lord Mansfield.

If an equivocal return is made to a habeas corpus, the court will immediately grant an attachment. 5 T. R. 89.
a man's wife; adultery, or criminal conversation with her; and beating or otherwise abusing her. 1. As to the first sort, abduction or taking her away, this may be either by fraud and persuasion, or open violence: though the law in both cases supposes force and constraint, the wife having no power to consent; and therefore gives a remedy by writ of ravishment, or action of trespass vi et armis, de uxore rapta et abducta. This action lay at the common law; and thereby the husband shall recover, not the possession of his wife, but damages for taking her away: and by statute West. 1. 3 Edw. I. c. 13. the offender shall also be imprisoned two years, and be fined at the pleasure of the king. Both the king and the husband may therefore have this action; and the husband is also entitled to recover damages in an action on the case against such as persuade and entice the wife to live separate from him without a sufficient cause. The old law was so strict in this point, that, if one's wife misled her way upon the road, it was not lawful for another man to take her into his house, unless she was benighted and in danger of being lost or drowned: but a stranger might carry her behind him on horseback to market, to a justice of the peace for a warrant against her husband, or to the spiritual court to sue for a divorce. 2. Adultery, or criminal conversation with a man's wife, though it is, as a public crime, left by our laws to the coercion of the spiritual courts; yet, considered as a civil injury, (and surely there can be no greater,) the law gives a satisfaction to the husband for it by action of trespass vi et armis against the adulterer, wherein the damages recovered are usually very large and exemplary. But these are properly increased and diminished by circumstances; as the rank and fortune of the plaintiff and defendant; the relation or connection between them; the seduction or otherwise of the wife, founded on her previous behaviour and character; and the husband's obligation by settlement or otherwise to provide for those children, which he cannot but suspect to be spurious. In this case, and upon indictments for polygamy, a marriage

---

1 F. N. B. 89. 7 Bro. Abr. 1. trespass. 23.
2 Adv. 434. 8 Ibid. 207. 440.
in fact must be proved; though generally, in other cases, reputation and cohabitation are sufficient evidence of marriage (12). The third injury is that of beating a man's wife, Burt. 2057.

(12) Evidence may be given in mitigation of damages, that the husband had criminal connections with other women, or that he was not accustomed to treat his wife with tenderness and affection, or that they did not live together upon terms of harmony or cordiality, for the jury must collect from a consideration of such circumstances, the extent of the wound which is given to the husband's feelings and happiness. It is now settled, that if the jury should be convinced that the husband confenited to the infamy of his wife, they ought to find a verdict for the defendant. 4 T. R. 651. This is founded either upon the maxim volenti non fit injuria, or upon the consideration that the plaintiff as a profligateI partakes criminis, appears under too unfavourable circumstances to receive any countenance or protection in a court of justice. But if the husband's conduct does not prove actual consent, but only that degree of negligence or levity, which probably contributed to the seduction of his wife, it will not deprive him of a verdict, however it may lessen the damages. But he can maintain no action if he lives entirely separated from his wife in consequence of a mutual agreement; for the gist or foundation of the action is held to consist in the husband's loss of the comfort and society of his wife. 5 T. R. 357.

The judges have declared, that in all actions of this sort it is the peculiar province of the jury to estimate what pecuniary reparation ought to be granted; and they have refused to grant a new trial for excessive damages, where a verdict was given for 5000l. under circumstances which were such, that one learned judge was of opinion they amounted to evidence of consent, and that a verdict ought to have been given for the defendant. 4 T. R. 651. However reluctant the judges may appear to become the arbitrators of the price of adultery, yet that delicacy perhaps ought not to be extended to a verdict; which from the manifest circumstances of the case cannot possibly be reconciled with any fair and rational measure of justice.

This action for criminal conversation having in it a mixture of penal prosecution, sufficient evidence must be produced to satisfy the jury of the actual marriage, and the identity, of the parties. Doug. 166.
or otherwise ill-using her; for which, if it be a common assault, battery, or imprisonment, the law gives the usual remedy to recover damages, by action of trespass vi et armis, which must be brought in the names of the husband and wife jointly: but if the beating or other maltreatment be very enormous, so that thereby the husband is deprived for any time of the company and assistance of his wife, the law then gives him a separate remedy by an action of trespass, in nature of an action upon the case, for this ill-usage, per quod consortium amicit; in which he shall recover a satisfaction in damages.

II. Injuries that may be offered to a person considered in the relation of a parent were likewise of two kinds: 1. Abduction, or taking his children away; and 2. Marrying his son and heir without the father's consent, whereby during the continuance of the military tenures he lost the value of his marriage. But this last injury is now ceased, together with the right upon which it was grounded: for, the father being no longer entitled to the value of the marriage, the marrying his heir does him no sort of injury, for which a civil action will lie. As to the other, of abduction or taking away the children from the father, that is also a matter of doubt whether it be a civil injury, or no; for, before the abolition of the tenure in chivalry, it was equally a doubt whether an action would lie for taking and carrying away any other child besides the heir: some holding that it would not, upon the supposition that the only ground or cause of action was losing the value of the heir's marriage; and others holding that an action would lie for taking away any of the children, for that the parent hath an interest in them all, to provide for their education. If therefore before the abolition of these tenures it was an injury to the father to take away the rest of his children, as well as his heir, (as I am inclined to think it was,) it still remains an injury, and is remediable by a writ of ravishment, or action of trespass vi et armis.
III. Of a similar nature to the last is the relation of guardian and ward; and the like actions mutatis mutandis, as are given to fathers, the guardian also has for recovery of damages, when his ward is stolen or ravished away from him; and though guardianship in chivalry is now totally abolished, which was the only beneficial kind of guardianship to the guardian, yet the guardian in focage was always and is still entitled to an action of ravishment, if his ward or pupil be taken from him: but then he must account to his pupil for the damages which he so recovers. And, as guardian in focage was also entitled at common law to a writ of right of ward, de custodia terrae et haereditis, in order to recover the possession and custody of the infant, so I apprehend that he is still entitled to sue out this antiquated right. But a more speedy and summary method of redressing all complaints relative to wards and guardians hath of late obtained by an application to the court of chancery; which is the supreme guardian, and has the superintendant jurisdiction, of all the infants in the kingdom. And it is expressly provided by statute 12 Car. II. c. 24. that testamentary guardians may maintain an action of ravishment or trespass, for recovery of any of their wards, and also for damages to be applied to the use and benefit of the infants.

IV. To the relation between master and servant, and the rights accruing therefrom, there are two species of injuries incident. The one is, retaining a man's hired servant before his time is expired; the other is beating or confining him in such a manner that he is not able to perform his work. As to the first, the retaining another person's servant during the time he has agreed to serve his present master; this, as it is an

* F. N. B. 90.  
† Ibid. 139a.  
§ Hale on F. N. B. 139.  
" F. N. B. ibid.  
' a P. Wm. 103."
ungentlemanlike, so it is also an illegal act. For every master has by his contract purchased for a valuable consideration the service of his domestics for a limited time; the inveigling or hiring his servant, which induces a breach of this contract, is therefore an injury to the master; and for that injury the law has given him a remedy by a special action on the case: and he may also have an action against the servant for the non-performance of his agreement. But, if the new master was not apprized of the former contract, no action lies against him, unless he refuses to restore the servant upon demand (13). The other point of injury, is that of beating, confining, or disabling a man's servant, which depends upon the same principle as the last; viz. the property which the master has by his contract acquired in the labour of the servant. In this case, besides the remedy of an action of battery or imprisonment, which the servant himself as an individual may have against the aggressor, the master also, as a recompense for his immediate loss, may maintain an action of trespass. *vi et armis*; in which he must allege and prove the special damage he has sustained by the beating of his servant, *per quod servitium amisti*”; and then the jury will make him a proportionable pecuniary satisfaction. A similar practice to which, we find also to have obtained among the Athenians; where masters were entitled to an action against such as beat or ill-treated their servants (14).

---

(13) But an action lies for receiving or continuing to employ the servant of another after the second master has notice that he is the servant of another, though he was not apprized of that circumstance when he hired him. 6 T. R. 221.

(14) It appears to be a remarkable omission in the law of England, which with such scrupulous solicitude guards the rights of individuals, and secures the morals and good order of the community, that it should have afforded so little protection to female chastity. It is true that it has defended it by the punishment of death from force and violence, but has left it exposed to perhaps greater danger from the artifices and solicitations of seduction. In no case whatever,
We may observe that in these relative injuries, notice is only taken of the wrong done to the superior of the parties whatever, unless she has had a promise of marriage, can a woman herself obtain any reparation for the injury she has sustained from the seducer of her virtue. And even where her weakness and credulity have been imposed upon by the most solemn promises of marriage, unless they have been overheard or made in writing, she cannot recover any compensation, being incapable of giving evidence in her own cause. Nor can a parent maintain any action in the temporal courts against the person who has done this wrong to his family, and to his honour and happiness, but by stating and proving, that from the consequences of the seduction his daughter is less able to assist him as a servant, or that the seducer in the pursuit of his daughter was a trespasser upon his premises. Hence no action can be maintained for the seduction of a daughter, which is not attended with a loss of service or an injury to property. Therefore, in that action for seduction which is in most general use, viz. a *per quod servitium amisset*, the father must prove that his daughter, when seduced, actually assisted in some degree, however inconsiderable, in the housewifery of his family; and that she has been rendered less serviceable to him by her pregnancy: or the action would probably be sustained upon the evidence of a consumption or any other disorder, contracted by the daughter, in consequence of her seduction, or of her shame and sorrow for the violation of her honour. It is immaterial what is the age of the daughter, but it is necessary that at the time of the seduction she should be living in, or be considered part of, her father's family. *Burr. 1878. Wil. 18.* And Mr. J. Wilson, in a case upon the northern circuit, was of opinion, that a young woman who was upon a visit at a relation's house, and was there seduced, might be considered, in support of this action, as in the service of her father, or as part of his family. In this action, as the daughter does not necessarily receive any part of the damages recovered, she is a competent witness, and is generally produced to prove the fact of the seduction. But in such cases, as in actions for adultery, the damages are estimated from the rank and situation of the parent, or from the degree of affliction which, under all the circumstances, he may be supposed to suffer. It should seem that this action may be brought by a grandfather, brother, uncle, aunt, or any relation under the protection of whom, *in loco parentis*, a woman
related by the breach and dissolution of either the relation itself, or at least the advantages accruing therefrom; while the loss of the inferior by such injuries is totally unregarded. One reason for which may be this: that the inferior hath no kind of property in the company, care, or assistance of the superior, as the superior is held to have in those of the inferior; and therefore the inferior can suffer no loss or injury. The wife cannot recover damages for beating her husband, for she hath no separate interest in any thing during her coverture. The child hath no property in his father or guardian; as they have in him, for the sake of giving him education and nurture. Yet the wife or the child, if the husband or parent be slain, have a peculiar species of criminal prosecution allowed them, in the nature of a civil satisfaction; which is called an appeal, and which will be considered in the next book. And so the servant, whose master is disabled, does not thereby lose his maintenance or wages. He had no property in his master; and, if he receives his part of the stipulated contract, he suffers no injury, and is therefore entitled to no action, for any battery or imprisonment which such master may happen to endure.

woman resides; especially if the case be such that she can bring no action herself; but the courts would not permit a person to be punished twice by exemplary damages for the same injury. 2 T. R. 4.

Another action for seduction is a common action for trespass, which may be brought when the seducer has illegally entered the father’s house; in which action the debauching his daughter may be stated and proved as an aggravation of the trespass. 2 T. R. 166.

In this action the seduction may be proved, though it may not have been followed by the consequences of pregnancy or the loss of service. But these are the only actions which have been extended by the modern ingenuity of the courts, to enable an unhappy parent to recover a recompense, under certain circumstances, for the injury he has sustained by the seduction of his daughter.
CHAPTER THE NINTH.

OF INJURIES TO PERSONAL PROPERTY.

In the preceding chapter we considered the wrongs or injuries that affected the rights of persons, either considered as individuals, or as related to each other; and are at present to enter upon the discussion of such injuries as affect the rights of property, together with the remedies which the law has given to repair or redress them.

And here again we must follow our former division of property into personal and real: personal, which consists in goods, money, and all other moveable chattels, and things thereunto incident; a property, which may attend a man's person wherever he goes, and from thence receives it's denomination: and real property, which consists of such things as are permanent, fixed, and immovable; as lands, tenements, and hereditaments of all kinds, which are not annexed to the person, nor can be moved from the place in which they subsist.

[145]. First then we are to consider the injuries that may be offered to the rights of personal property; and, of these, first the rights of personal property in possession, and then those that are in action only.

* See Book II. ch. 2.  * Book II. ch. 25.
I. The rights of personal property in possession are liable to two species of injuries: the motion or deprivation of that possession; and the abuse or damages of the chattels, while the possession continues in the legal owner. The former, or deprivation of possession, is also divisible into two branches; the unjust and unlawful taking them away; and the unjust detaining them, though the original taking might be lawful.

I. And first of an unlawful taking. The right of property in all external things being solely acquired by occupancy, as has been formerly stated, and preserved and transferred by grants, deeds, and wills, which are a continuation of that occupancy; it follows as a necessary consequence, that when I once have gained a rightful possession of any goods or chattels, either by a just occupancy or by a legal transfer, whoever either by fraud or force dispossesses me of them is guilty of a transgression against the law of society, which is a kind of secondary law of nature. For there must be an end of all social commerce between man and man, unless private possessions be secured from unjust invasions; and, if an acquisition of goods by either force or fraud were allowed to be a sufficient title, all property would soon be confined to the most strong, or the most cunning; and the weak and simple-minded part of mankind (which is by far the most numerous division) could never be secure of their possessions.

The wrongful taking of goods being thus most clearly an injury, the next consideration is, what remedy the law of England has given for it. And this is, in the first place, the restitution of the goods themselves so wrongfully taken, with damages for the loss sustained by such unjust invasion; which is effected by action of replevin: an institution, which the mirror ascribes to Glanvil, chief justice to king Henry the Second. This obtains only in one instance of an unlawful taking, that of a wrongful distress; and this and the action of detinue (of which I shall presently say more) are almost
the only actions, in which the actual specific possession of
the identical personal chattel is restored to the proper owner.
For things personal are looked upon by the law as of a na-
ture so transitory and perishable, that it is for the most part
impossible either to ascertain their identity, or to restore
them in the same condition as when they came to the hands
of the wrongful possessor. And, since it is a maxim that
"lex nemen cogit ad vanam, seu impossibilita," it therefore
contains itself in general with restoring, not the thing itself,
but a pecuniary equivalent to the party injured; by giving
him a satisfaction in damages. But in the case of a distress,
the goods are from the first taking in the custody of the law,
and not merely in that of the distressor; and therefore they
may not only be identified, but also restored to their first
possessor, without any material change in their condition.
And, being thus in the custody of the law, the taking them
back by force is looked upon as an atrocious injury, and de-
nominated a rescous, for which the distressor has a remedy
in damages, either by writ of rescous, in case they were
going to the pound, or by writ de parco fravto, or pound-
breach, in case they were actually impounded. He may
also at his option bring an action on the case for this injury:
and shall therein, if the distresses were taken for rent, recover
treble damages. The term, rescous, is likewise applied to
the forcible delivery of a defendant, when arrested, from the
officer who is carrying him to prison. In which circum-
cstances the plaintiff has a similar remedy by action on the
case, or of rescous: or, if the sheriff makes a return of such
[147.] rescous to the court out of which the process issued, the re-
scuer will be punished by attachment.

An action of replevin, the regular way of contesting the
validity of the transaction, is founded, I said, upon a distress
taken wrongfully and without sufficient cause: being a re-
delivery of the pledge, or thing taking in distress, to the

---

\[^{6}\] F. N. B. 101.  
\[^{7}\] Ibid. 100.  
\[^{8}\] Stat. 2 W. & M. Steli. i. c. 5.  
\[^{9}\] 6 Mod. 211.  
\[^{10}\] Cro. Jac. 419. Salk. 536.  
\[^{11}\] See p. 13.
owner; upon his giving security to try the right of the diftres, and to restore it if the right be adjudged against him: after which the distreinor may keep it, till tender made of sufficient amends: but must then redeliver it to the owner. And formerly, when the party distreined upon intended to dispute the right of the distreifs, he had no other process by the old common law than by a writ of replevin, replegiari facias; which issued out of chancery, commanding the sheriff to deliver the distreifs to the owner, and afterwards to do justice in respect of the matter in dispute in his own county court. But this being a tedious method of proceeding, the beasts or other goods were long detained from the owner, to his great loss and damage. For which reason the statute of Marlbridge directs, that (without suing a writ out of the chancery) the sheriff immediately, upon plaint to him made, shall proceed to replevy the goods. And, for the greater ease of the parties, it is farther provided by statute 1 P. & M. c. 12. that the sheriff shall make at least four deputies in each county, for the sole purpose of making replevins. Upon application therefore, either to the sheriff or one of his said deputies, security is to be given, in pursuance of the statute of Wilm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 2. That the party replevying will pursue his action against the distreinor, for which purpose he puts in plegios de prosequendo, or pledges to prosecute; and, 2. That if the right be determined against him, he will return the distreifs again; for which purpose he is also bound to find plegios de retorno habendo. Besides these pledges, the sufficiency of which is discretionary and at the peril of the sheriff, the statute 11 Geo. II. c. 19. requires that the officer, granting a replevin on a distreifs for rent, shall take a bond with two sureties in a sum of double the value of the goods distreined, conditioned to prosecute the suit with effect and without delay, and for return of the goods; which bond shall be assigned to the avowant or person making cognizance, on re-
quest made to the officer; and, if forfeited, may be sued in
the name of the assignee. And certainly, as the end of all
distresses is only to compel the party distreigned upon to satisfy
the debt or duty owing from him, this end is as well answered
by such sufficient sureties as by retaining the very distresses,
which might frequently occasion great inconvenience to the
owner; and that the law never wantonly inflicts. The sheriff,
on receiving such security, is immediately, by his officers,
to cause the chattels taken in distress to be restored into the
possession of the party distreigned upon (1); unless the distressor
claims a property in the goods so taken. For if, by this meth-
ord of distress, the distressor happens to come again into
possession of his own property in goods which before he had
lost, the law allows him to keep them, without any reference
to the manner by which he thus has regained possession;
being a kind of personal remitter. If therefore the
districtor claims any such property, the party replevying must
sue out a writ de proprietate probanda, in which the sheriff is
to try, by an inquest, in whom the property previous to the
distress subsisted. And if it be found to be in the distressor,
the sheriff can proceed no farther; but must return the claim
of property to the court of king's bench or common pleas, to
be there farther prosecuted, if thought adviseable, and there
finally determined.

But if no claim of property be put in, or if (upon trial)
the sheriff's inquest determines it against the distressor; then
the sheriff is to replevy the goods (making use of even force;
if the distressor makes resistance) in case the goods be found
within his county. But if the distress be carried out of the
county, or concealed, then the sheriff may return that the

(1) If goods are taken in distress for rent and are replevied, the
landlord who distrainted has no lien upon the goods, but his only
remedy is upon the replevin-bond. 1 Bro. 427.
goods, or beasts, are elonget, elongata, carried to a distance, to places to him unknown: and thereupon the party repleying shall have a writ of copias in withernam, in vetito, (or, more properly, repetito,) namio, a term which signifies a second or reciprocal distreß; in lieu of the first which was eloneg. It is therefore a command to the sheriff to take other goods of the distreinor, in lieu of the distreß formerly taken, and eloneg, or withheld from the owner. So that here is now distreß against distreß; one being taken to answer the other, by way of reprisal; and as a punishment for the illegal behaviour of the original distreinor. For which reason goods, taken in withernam cannot be repleived, till the original distreß is forthcoming.

But, in common cases, the goods are delivered back to the party repleying, who is then bound to bring his action of replevin; which may be prosecuted in the county court, be the distreß of what value it may. But either party may remove it to the superior courts of king's bench or common pleas, by writ of recordari or pone; the plaintiff at pleasure, the defendant upon reasonable cause; and also, if in the course of proceeding any right of freehold comes in question, the sheriff can proceed no farther; so that it is usual to carry it up in the first instance to the courts of Westminster-hall. Upon this action brought, and declaration delivered, the disstreinor, who is now the defendant, makes answer; that

---

*w* Smith's commonw. b. 3. c. 10.
*a* In the old northern languages the word withernam is used as equivalent to reprisals. (Steenhooke, de jure fason. l. 1. c. 10.)
*y* Raym. 475. The substance of this rule composed the terms of that famous question, with which Sir Thomas More (when a student on his travels) is said to have puzzled a pragmatical professor in the university of Bruges in Flanders; who gave a universal challenge to dispute with any person in any science: in omni scibili, et de quolibet eate. Upon which Mr. More sent him this question "pirum " omera carucet, capta in vetito namio, "e fin irrepeligibilla:" whether beasts of the plough, taken in withernam, are incapable of being repleived. (Hodges, c. 5.)
*e* 1 Instr. 139.
*a* 1 Instr. 23.
*y* F. N. B. 69, 70.
*n* Finch, L. 317.
is he avoweth taking the distress in his own right, or the right of his wife, and sets forth the reason of it, as for rent arrere, damage done, or other cause; or else, if he justifies in another's right as his bailiff or servant, he is said to make cognizance; that is, he acknowledges the taking, but infilts that such taking was legal, as he acted by the command of one who had a right to distress: and on the truth and legal merits of this avowry or cognizance the cause is determined. If it be determined for the plaintiff, viz. that the distress was wrongfully taken; he has already got his goods back into his own possession, and shall keep them, and moreover recover damages. But if the defendant prevails, by the default or nonsuit of the plaintiff, then he shall have a writ de retorno habendo, whereby the goods or chattels (which were disreinced and then repleved) are returned again into his custody; to be sold, or otherwise disposed of as if no replevin had been made. And at the common law, the plaintiff might have brought another replevin, and so infinitum to the intolerable vexation of the defendant. Wherefore the statute of Westm. 2. c. 2. restrains the plaintiff, when nonsuited, from suing out any fresh replevin; but allows him a judicial writ, issuing out of the original record, and called a writ of second deliverance, in order to have the same distress again delivered to him, on giving the like security as before. And, if the plaintiff be a second time nonsuit, or if the defendant has judgment upon verdict or demurrer in the first replevin, he shall have a writ of return irrepleivable; after which no writ of second deliverance shall be allowed. But in case of a distress for rent arrere, the writ of second deliverance is in effect taken away by statute 17 Car. II. c. 7. which directs that, if the plaintiff be nonsuit before issue joined, then upon suggestion made on the record in nature of an avowry or cognizance; or if judgment be given against him on demurrer, then, without any such suggestion, the defendant may have a writ to inquire into the value of the distress by a jury, and

a 2 Saund. 795.  
b F. N. B. 69.  
c 2 Infr. 340.  
d 1 Venr. 64.  

shall
shall recover the amount of it in damages; if less than the arrear of rent; or, if more, then so much as shall be equal to such arrear, with costs; or, if the nonsuit be after issue joined, or if a verdict be against the plaintiff, then the jury impannelled to try the cause shall assess such arrears for the defendant: and if (in any of these cases) the distress be insufficient to answer the arrears distreined for, the defendant may take a farther distress or distresses*. But otherwise, if, pending a replevin for a former distress, a man distreins again for the same rent or service, then the party is not driven to his action of replevin, but shall have a writ of reception, and recover damages for the defendant the re-distreiner's contempt of the process of the law.

In like manner, other remedies for other unlawful takings of a man's goods consist only in recovering a satisfaction in damages. As if a man takes the goods of another out of his actual or virtual possession, without having a lawful title to do it, it is an injury; which, though it doth not amount to felony unless it be done animo furandi, is nevertheless a transgression, for which an action of trespass sui et armis will lie; wherein the plaintiff shall not recover the thing itself, but only damages for the loss of it. Or, if committed without force, the party may, at his choice, have another remedy in damages by action of trover and conversion, of which I shall presently say more.

2. Deprivation of possession may also be by an unjust detainer of another's goods, though the original taking was lawful. As if I distrein another's cattle damage-seafant, and before they are impounded he tenders me sufficient amends; now, though the original taking was lawful, my subsequent detention of them after tender of amends is wrongful, and he shall have an action of replevin against me to recover them: in which he shall recover damages only for the detention and not for the caption, because the original taking was lawful. Or, if I lend a man a horse, and he afterwards refuses to restore it,
this injury consists in the detaining, and not in the original taking, and the regular method for me to recover possession, is by action of detinue. In this action, of detinue, it is necessary to ascertain the thing detained, in such a manner as that it may be specifically known and recovered. Therefore it cannot be brought for money, corn, or the like; for that cannot be known from other money or corn; unless it be in a bag or a sack, for then it may be distinguishably marked. In order therefore to ground an action of detinue, which is only for the detaining, these points are necessary: 1. That the defendant came lawfully into possession of the goods, as either by delivery to him, or finding them; 2. That the plaintiff have a property; 3. That the goods themselves be of some value; and 4. That they be ascertained in point of identity. Upon this the jury, if they find for the plaintiff, asses the respective values of the several parcels detained, and also damages for the detention. And the judgment is conditional; that the plaintiff recover the said goods, or (if they cannot be had) their respective values, and also the damages for detaining them. But there is one disadvantage which attends this action; viz. that the defendant is herein permitted to wage his law, that is, to exculpate himself by oath, and thereby defeat the plaintiff of his remedy: which privilege is grounded on the confidence originally reposed in the bailee by the bailor, in the borrower by the lender, and the like; from whence arose a strong presumptive evidence, that in the plaintiff's own opinion the defendant was worthy of credit. But for this reason the action itself is of late much diluted, and has given place to the action of trover.

This action of trover and conversion was in its original an action of trespass upon the case, for recovery of damages against such person as had found another's goods, and refused to deliver them on demand, but converted them to his own use; from which finding and converting it is called an action of trover and conversion. The freedom of this action from

---

\[ F. N. B. 138. \]
\[ Co. Litt. 286. \]
\[ Co. Ent. 170. \]
\[ Cro. Jac. 681. \]
\[ Co. Litt. 295. \]

wager
wager of law, and the less degree of certainty requisite in describing the goods, gave it so considerable an advantage over the action of detinue, that by a fiction of law actions of trover were at length permitted to be brought against any man who had in his possession by any means whatsoever the personal goods of another, and sold them or used them without the consent of the owner, or refused to deliver them when demanded. The injury lies in the conversion: for any man may take the goods of another into possession, if he finds them; but no finder is allowed to acquire a property therein, unless the owner be for-ever unknown: and therefore he must not convert them to his own use, which the law presumes him to do, if he refuses to restore them to the owner; for which reason such refusal alone is, prima facie, sufficient evidence of a conversion. The fact of the finding, or trover, is therefore now totally immaterial: for the plaintiff needs only to suggest (as words of form) that he lost such goods, and that the defendant found them: and, if he proves that the goods are his property, and that the defendant had them in his possession, it is sufficient. But a conversion must be fully proved: and then in this action the plaintiff shall recover damages, equal to the value of the thing converted, but not the thing itself; which nothing will recover but an action of detinue or replevin.

As to the damage that may be offered to things personal, while in the possession of the owner, as hunting a man's deer, shooting his dogs, poisoning his cattle, or in any wife taking from the value of any of his chattels, or making them in a worse condition than before, these are injuries too obvious to need explication. I have only therefore to mention the remedies given by the law to redress them, which are in two shapes; by action of trespass vi et armis, where the act is in itself immediately injurious to another's property, and therefore necessarily accompanied with some degree of force; and by special action on the case, where the act is in itself indifferent, and the injury only consequent, and therefore arising

---

1 Salk. 654.

without
without any breach of the peace. In both of which suits the plaintiff shall recover damages, in proportion to the injury which he proves that his property has sustained. And it is not material whether the damage be done by the defendant himself, or his servants by his direction; for the action will lie against the master as well as the servant. And, if a man keeps a dog or other brute animal, used to do mischief, as by worrying sheep, or the like, the owner must answer for the consequences, if he knows of such evil habit (2).

II. HITHERTO of injuries affecting the right of things personal, in possession. We are next to consider those which regard things in action only; or such rights as are founded on, and arise from contract: the nature and several divisions of which were explained in the preceding volume. The violation, or non-performance, of these contracts might be extended into as great a variety of wrongs, as the rights which we then considered; but I shall now consider them in a more comprehensive view, by here making only a twofold division of contracts; viz. contracts express, and contracts implied; and pointing out the injuries that arise from the violation of each, with their respective remedies.

Express contracts include three distinct species; debts, covenants, and promises.

(2) But the owner is not answerable for the first mischief done by a dog, a bull, or other tame animal, Bull. N. P. 77. Yet if he should carry his dog into a field, where he himself is a trespasser, and the dog should kill sheep, this, though the first offence, might I conceive be stated and proved as an aggravation of the trespass.

But where a fierce and vicious dog is kept chained for the defense of the premises, and any one incautiously, or not knowing of it, should go so near it as to be injured by it, no action can be maintained by the person injured, though he was seeking the owner, with whom he had business. Bates v. Crofie, M. T. 1798, in the King's Bench.

1. The
The legal acceptation of debt is, a sum of money due by certain and express agreement: as, by a bond for a determinate sum; a bill or note; a special bargain; or a rent referred on a lease; where the quantity is fixed and specific, and does not depend upon any subsequent valuation to settle it. The non-payment of these is an injury, for which the proper remedy is by action of debt, to compel the performance of the contract and recover the specifical sum due. This is the shortest and surest remedy; particularly where the debt arises upon a specialty, that is, upon a deed or instrument under seal. So also, if I verbally agree to pay a man a certain price for a certain parcel of goods, and fail in the performance, an action of debt lies against me; for this is also a determinate contract: but if I agree for no settled price, I am not liable to an action of debt, but a special action on the case, according to the nature of my contract. And indeed actions of debt are now seldom brought but upon special contracts under seal; wherein the sum due is clearly and precisely expressed: for, in case of such an action upon a simple contract, the plaintiff labours under two difficulties. First, the defendant has here the same advantage as in an action of detinue, that of waging his law, or purging himself of the debt by oath, if he thinks proper. Secondly, in an action of debt the plaintiff must prove the whole debt he claims, or recover nothing at all. For the debt is one single cause of action, fixed and determined; and which therefore, if the proof varies from the claim, cannot be looked upon as the same contract whereof the performance is sued for. If therefore I bring an action of debt for 30l. I am not at liberty to prove a debt of 20l. and recover a verdict thereon; any more than if I bring an action of detinue for a horse, I can thereby recover an ox (3). For I fail in the proof of that contract, which my action or

(3) But it is now determined that, in an action of debt upon a simple contract, the plaintiff may recover a less sum than is stated in his writ or declaration. 1 Hen. Bl. 249. 2 Bl. Rep. 1221.
complaint has alleged to be specific, express, and determinate. But in an action on the case, on what is called an *indebitatus assumptit*, which is not brought to compel a specific performance of the contract, but to recover damages for its non-performance, the implied *assumptit*, and consequently the damages for the breach of it, are of their nature indeterminate; and will therefore adapt and proportion themselves to the truth of the case which shall be proved, without being confined to the precise demand stated in the declaration. For if any debt be proved, however less than the sum demanded, the law will raise a promise *pro tanto*, and the damages will of course be proportioned to the actual debt. So that I may declare that the defendant, being indebted to me in 30l. undertook or promised to pay it, but failed; and lay my damages arising from such failure at what sum I pleafe: and the jury will, according to the nature of my proof, allow me either the whole in damages, or any inferior sum. And, even in actions of debt, where the contract is proved or admitted, if the defendant can shew that he has discharged any part of it, the plaintiff shall recover the residue.

The form of the writ of debt is sometimes in the *debet* and *detinet*, and sometimes in the *detinet* only: that is, the writ states, either that the defendant owes and unjustly detains the debt or thing in question, or only that he unjustly detains it. It is brought in the *debet* as well as *detinet*, when sued by one of the original contracting parties who personally gave the credit, against the other who personally incurred the debt, or against his heirs, if they are bound to the payment; as by the obligee against the obligor, the landlord against the tenant, &c. But, if it be brought by or against an executor for a debt due to or from the testator, this not being his own debt, shall be sued for in the *detinet* only*. So also if the action be for goods, for corn, or an horse, the writ shall be in the *detinet* only; for nothing but a sum of money, for which I (or my ancestors in my name) have personally contracted, is properly considered as my debt. And indeed a writ of debt in the *detinet* only, for

---

goods and chattels, is neither more nor less than a mere writ of detinue; and is followed by the very same judgment.

2. A covenant also, contained in a deed, to do a direct act or to omit one, is another species of express contracts, the violation or breach of which is a civil injury. As if a man covenants to be at York by such a day, or not to exercise a trade in a particular place, and is not at York at the time appointed, or carries on his trade in the place forbidden, these are direct breaches of his covenant; and may be perhaps greatly to the disadvantage and loss of the covenantor. The remedy for this is by a writ of covenant: which directs the sheriff to command the defendant generally to keep his covenant with the plaintiff (without specifying the nature of the covenant) or shew good cause to the contrary; and if he continues refractory, or the covenant is already so broken that it cannot now be specifically performed, then the subsequent proceedings set forth with precision the covenant, the breach, and the loss which has happened thereby; whereupon the jury will give damages, in proportion to the injury sustained by the plaintiff, and occasioned by such breach of the defendant's contract.

There is one species of covenant, of a different nature from the rest; and that is a covenant real, to convey or dispose of lands, which seems to be partly of a personal and partly of a real nature. For this the remedy is by a special writ of covenant, for a specific performance of the contract, concerning certain lands particularly described in the writ. It therefore directs the sheriff to command the defendant, here called the deforciant, to keep the covenant made between the plaintiff and him concerning the identical lands in question: and upon this process it is that fines of lands are usually levied at common law; the plaintiff, or person to whom the fine is levied, bringing a writ of covenant, in which he suggests some agreement to have been made between him and the deforciant, touching those particular lands, for the completion of which he brings this action. And, for the
end of this supposed difference, the fine or *finalis concordia* is made, whereby the deforciant (now called the cognizor) acknowledges the tenements to be the right of the plaintiff, now called the cognizee. And moreover, as leafes for years were formerly considered only as contracts or covenants for the enjoyment of the rents and profits, and not as the conveyance of any real interest in the land, the antient remedy for the lessee, if ejected, was by a writ of covenant against the lessor, to recover the term (if in being) and damages, in case the ouster was committed by the lessor himself; or, if the term was expired, or the ouster was committed by a stranger, claiming by an elder title, then to recover damages only.

No person could at common law take advantage of any covenant or condition, except such as were parties or privies thereto; and, of course, no grantee or assignee of any reversion or rent. To remedy which, and more effectually to secure to the king's grantees the spoils of the monasteries then newly dissolved, the statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 34. gives the assignee of a reversion (after notice of such assignment) the same remedies against the particular tenant, by entry or action, for waste or other forfeitures, non-payment of rent, and non-performance of conditions, covenants, and agreements, as the assignor himself might have had; and makes him equally liable, on the other hand, for acts agreed to be performed by the assignor, except in the case of warranty.

3. A promise is in the nature of a verbal covenant, and wants nothing but the solemnity of writing and sealing to make it absolutely the same. If therefore it be to do any explicit act, it is an express contract, as much as any covenant; and the breach of it is an equal injury. The remedy indeed is not exactly the same: since, instead of an action of covenant, there only lies an action upon the case, for what is called the *assumpsit* or undertaking of the defendant; the failure of performing which is the wrong or injury done to:

---

* See book II. ch. 9.
* Bro. Abr. 1. covenant. 33. F. N. B. Jac. 145.
the plaintiff, the damages whereof a jury are to estimate and settle. As if a builder promises, undertakes, or assumes to Caius, that he will build and cover his house within a time limited, and fails to do it; Caius has an action on the case against the builder, for this breach of his express promise, undertaking, or assumpsit, and shall recover a pecuniary satisfaction for the injury sustained by such delay. So, also, in the case before-mentioned, of a debt by simple contract, if the debtor promises to pay it and does not, this breach of promise entitles the creditor to his action on the case, instead of being driven to an action of debt. Thus likewise a promissory note, or note of hand not under seal, to pay money at a day certain, is an express assumpsit; and the payee, at common law, or by custom and act of parliament the indorsee, may recover the value of the note in damages, if it remains unpaid. Some agreements indeed, though never so expressly made, are deemed of so important a nature, that they ought not to rest in verbal promise only, which cannot be proved but by the memory (which sometimes will induce the perjury) of witnesses. To prevent which, the statute of frauds and perjuries, 29 Car. II. c. 3. enacts, that in the five following cases no verbal promise shall be sufficient to ground an action upon, but at the least some note or memorandum of it shall be made in writing, and signed by the party to be charged therewith: 1. Where an executor or administrator promises to answer damages out of his own estate. 2. Where a man undertakes to answer for the debt, default, or miscarriage of another. 3. Where any agreement is made, upon consideration of marriage. 4. Where any contract or sale is made of lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any interest therein. 5. And, lastly, where there is any agreement that is not to be performed within a year from the making thereof. In all these cases a mere verbal assumpsit is void (4).

(4) These provisions in the statute have produced many decisions both in the courts of law and equity. It is determined, that if two persons go to wigs, and one orders goods, and the other says, "if he does not pay I will, and the other says, "if he does not pay I will, or I will."
Private

From these examples contracts the transition is easy to those that are only implied by law. Which are such as reason and

"will see you paid," he is not bound unless his engagement is reduced into writing. In all such cases the question is, who is the buyer, or to whom the credit is given, and who is the surety; and that question, from all the circumstances, must be ascertained by the jury: for if the person for whose use the goods are furnished be liable at all, any promise by a third person to discharge the debt must be in writing, otherwise it is void. 2 T. R. 8o. H. Bl. Rep. 294. Material promises to marry need not be in writing, but the statute relates only to agreements made in consideration of the marriage. A lease not exceeding three years from the making thereof, and in which the rent reserved amounts to two thirds of the improved value, is good without writing; but all other parol leases or agreements for any interest in lands, have the effect of estates at will only. Bull. N. P. 279. All declarations of trusts, except such as result by implication of law, must be made in writing. 25 Car. II. c. 3. f. 7. & 8.

If a promise depends upon a contingency, which may or may not fall within a year, it is not within the statute; as a promise to pay a sum of money upon a death or marriage, or upon the return of a ship, or to leave a legacy by will, is good by parol; for such a promise may by possibility be performed within the year. 3 Burr. 1378. 1 Salk. 280. 2 Salk. 9. &c.

With regard to the contracts for goods of the value of 10l., see 3 Tol. 443. p. 6. & 7.

But a court of equity will decree a specific performance of a verbal contract, when it is confessed by a defendant in his answer, or when there has been a past performance of it; as by payment of part of the consideration money, or by entering and expending money upon the estate, for such acts preclude the party from denying the existence of the contract, and prove where there can be no fraud or perjury in obtaining the execution of it.

If one party makes an agreement, he is bound by it; and if an agreement is by parol, but it is agreed it shall be reduced into writing, and this is prevented by the fraud of one of the parties, performance of it will be decreed. 2 Burr. 364. 5. 6. See 3 Wend. Litt. lyr. and Foulsham's Tr. of Eq. b. 1. c. 3. f. 9. & 9, where this subject is fully and learnedly discussed.

justice
justice dictate, and which therefore the law presumes that every man has contracted to perform; and, upon this presumption makes him answerable to such persons, as suffer by his non-performance.

Or this nature, are, first, such as are necessarily implied by the fundamental constitution of government, to which every man is a contracting party. And thus it is that every person is bound and hath virtually agreed to pay such particular sums of money, as are charged on him by the sentence, or ascribed by the interpretation of the law. For it is a part of the original contract, entered into by all mankind who partake the benefits of society, to submit to all points to the municipal constitutions and local ordinances of that state, of which each individual is a member. Whatever therefore the laws order any one to pay, that becomes instantly a debt, which he hath beforehand contracted to discharge. And this implied agreement it is, that gives the plaintiff a right to institute a second action, founded merely on the general contract, in order to recover such damages or sum of money as are assessed by the jury and adjudged by the court to be due from the defendant to the plaintiff in any former action. So that if he hath once obtained a judgment against another for a certain sum, and neglects to take out execution thereupon, he may afterwards bring an action to recover the debt, upon this judgment, and shall not be put upon the proof of the original cause of action; but upon showing the judgment once obtained, still in full force, and yet unfulfilled, the law immediately implies, that by the original contract of society the defendant hath contracted a debt, and is bound to pay it.

This method seems to have been invented when real actions were more in use than at present, and damages were permitted to be recovered thereon; in order to have the benefit of a writ of capias to take the defendant's body in execution for those damages, which process was allowable in an action of
debt (in consequence of the statute 25 Edw. III. c. 17.) but not in an action real. Wherefore, since the misuse of those real actions, actions of debt upon judgment in personal suits, have been pretty much discountenanced by the courts, as being generally vexatious and oppressive, by haraesting the defendant with the costs of two actions instead of one.

On the same principle it is, (of an implied original contract to submit to the rules of the community whereof we are members,) that a forfeiture imposed by the byelaws and private ordinances of a corporation upon any that belong to the body, or an amercement set in a court-leet or court-baron upon any of the suitors to the court (for otherwise it will not be binding) immediately create a debt in the eye of the law; and such forfeiture or amercement, if unpaid, work an injury to the party or parties entitled to receive it; for which the remedy is by action of debt.

The same reason may with equal justice be applied to all penal statutes, that is, such acts of parliament whereby a forfeiture is inflicted for transgressing the provisions therein enacted. The party offending is here bound by the fundamental contract of society to obey the directions of the legislature, and pay the forfeiture incurred to such persons as the law requires. The usual application of this forfeiture is either to the party aggrieved, or else to any of the king's subjects in general. Of the former sort is the forfeiture inflicted by the statute of Winchester (explained and enforced by several subsequent statutes) upon the hundred wherein a man is robbed, which is meant to oblige the hundreds to make hue and cry after the felon; for, if they take him, they stand excused. But otherwise the party robbed is entitled to prosecute them by a special action on the case, for damages equivalent to his loss. And of the same nature is the action

1 Law of aff. Phil. 135.
2 5 Rep. 64. Hob. 279.
3 13 Edw. I. c. 7.
4 27 Fla. 23. 29 Car. II. c. 7.
5 Geo. II. c. 16. 23 Geo II. c. 24.
given by statute 9 Geo. I. c. 22. commonly called the black act, against the inhabitants of any hundred, in order to make satisfaction in damages to all persons who have suffered by the offences enumerated and made felony by that act. But, more usually, these forfeitures created by statute are given at large, to any common informer; or, in other words, to any such person or persons as will sue for the same: and hence such actions are called popular actions, because they are given to the people in general. Sometimes one part is given to the king, to the poor, or to some public use, and the other part to the informer or prosecutor; and then the suit is called a qui tam action, because it is brought by a person "qui tam pro dominò rege, &c. quam pro se ipsò in bac parte sequi- tur." If the king therefore himself commences this suit, he shall have the whole forfeiture. But if any one hath begun a qui tam, or popular action, no other person can pursue it; and the verdict passed upon the defendant in the first suit is a bar to all others, and conclusive even to the king himself. This has frequently occasioned offenders to procure their own friends to begin a suit, in order to forestall, and prevent other actions: which practice is in some measure prevented by a statute made in the reign of a very sharp-sighted prince in penal laws, 4 Hen. VII. c. 20. which enables him in such a case to obtain by collusion in an action popularly begun, to be a bar to any other action prosecuted bona fide. A provision, that seems borrowed from the rule of the Roman law, that if a person was acquitted of any accusation, merely by the prevarication of the accuser, a new prosecution might be commenced against him.

A second class of implied contracts are such as do not arise from the express determination of any court, or the positive direction of any statute; but from natural reason, and the just construction of law. Which class extends to all presumptive undertakings or assumptæ, which though never perhaps actually made, yet constantly arise from this general

---

See book II. ch. 29.
F 2 Hawk. P. C. 268.
N 3 implication
implication and intendment of the courts of judicature, that
every man hath engaged to perform what his duty or justice
requires. Thus,

1. If I employ a person to transact any business for me,
or perform any work, the law implies that I undertook or
assumed to pay him so much as his labour deserved. And if
I neglect to make him amends, he has a remedy for this
injury by bringing his action on the case upon this implied
assumption, wherein he is at liberty to suggest that I promised
to pay him so much as he reasonably deserved, and then to
avert that his trouble was really worth such a particular sum,
which the defendant has omitted to pay. But this valuation
of this trouble is submitted to the determination of a jury;
who will assess such a sum in damages as they think he
really merited. This is called an assumption on a quantum
meruit.

2. There is also an implied assumption on a quantum meruit,
which is very similar to the former; being only where one
takes up goods or wares of a tradesman, without expressly
agreeing for the price. There the law concludes, that both
parties did intentionally agree, that the real value of the
goods should be paid; and an action on the case may
be brought accordingly, if the vendor refuses to pay that
value.

3. A third species of implied assumption is when one has
had and received money belonging to another, without any
valuable consideration given on the receiver's part: for the
law concludes this to be money had and received for the use
of the owner only; and implies that the person so receiving
promised and undertook to account for it to the true pro-
prietor. And, if he unjustly detain it, an action on the
case lies against him for the breach of such implied promise
and undertaking; and he will be made to repair the owner's
damages, equivalent to what he has detained in violation of
such his promise. This is a very extensive and beneficial re-
medy.
Ch. 9. W R O N G S. 163

remedy, applicable to almost every case where the defendant has received money which on account or some be ought to refund. It lies for money paid by mistake or on a consideration which happens to fail, or through imposition, extortion, or oppression, or where any undue advantage is taken of the plaintiff's situation.

4. Where a person has laid out and expended his own money for the use of another, at his request, the law implies a promise of repayment, and an action will lie on this occasion.

5. Likewise, chiefly, upon a stated account between two merchants, or other persons, the law implies that he against whom the balance appears has engaged to pay it to the other, though there be not any actual promise. And from this implication it is frequent for actions on the case to be brought, declaring that the plaintiff and defendant had settled their accounts together, in his usual computation (which gives name to this species of assumpsit) and that the defendant engaged to pay the plaintiff the balance, but has since neglected to do it. But if no account has been made up, then the legal remedy is by bringing a writ of account, a command to the defendant to render a just account to the plaintiff, or show the truth good cause to the contrary. In this action, if the plaintiff succeeds, there are two judgments; the first
is, that the defendant do account (quod iuppens) before
auditors appointed by the court; and, when such account is
finished, then the second judgment is, that he do pay the
plaintiff so much as he is found in arrear. This action, by
the old common law, is only against the parties themselves,
and not their executors; because matters of account rested
solely in their own knowledge. But this defect, after many
fruitless attempts in parliament, was at last remedied by sta-
tute 4 Ann. c. 16. which gives an action of account against
the executors and administrators. But however it is found
by experience, that the most ready and effectual way to settle
these matters of account is by bill in a court of equity, where
a discovery may be had on the defendant's oath, without re-
lying merely on the evidence which the plaintiff may be able
to produce. Wherefore actions of account, to compel a
man to bring in and settle his accounts, are now very seldom
used; though, when an account is once stated, nothing is
more common than an action upon the implied assumption to
pay the balance.

6. The last class of contracts, implied by reason and con-
struction of law, arises upon this supposition, that every one
who undertakes any office, employment, trust, or duty, con-
tracts with those who employ or entrust him, to perform it
with integrity, diligence, and skill. And, if by his want
of either of those qualities any injury accrues to individuals,
they have therefore their remedy in damages by a special ac-
tion on the case. A few instances will fully illustrate this
matter. If an officer of the public is guilty of neglect of
duty, or a palpable breach of it, of non-feasance or of mis-
feasance; as, if the sheriff does not execute a writ sent to
him, or if he willfully makes a false return thereof; in both
these cases the party aggrieved shall have an action on the case,
for damages to be assailed by a jury. If a sheriff or gaoler
suffers a prisoner, who is taken upon surety process (that

Co. Litt. 90.
is, during the pendency of a suit, to escape, he is liable to an action on the case. But if, after judgment, a gaoler or a sheriff permits a debtor to escape, who is charged in execution for a certain sum; the debt immediately becomes his own, and he is compellable by action of debt, being for a sum liquidated and ascertained, to satisfy the creditor his whole demand; which doctrine is grounded on the equity of the statutes of Westminster 2 Edw. I. c. 13, and 1 Rich. II. c. 12. An advocate or attorney that betray the cause of their client, or, being retained, neglect to appear at the trial, by which the cause miscarries, are liable to an action on the case, for a reparation to their injured client (6). There is also in law always an implied contract with a common inn-keeper, to secure his guest's goods in his inn; with a common carrier or bargemaster, to be answerable for the goods he carries (7).

(6) It has been held, that an action could not be maintained against an advocate for neglecting to appear at the trial, by which the cause miscarried. The client must rely only upon his advocate's honour. But in such a case I conceive if complaint was made to the court in which the advocate practices, it would censure him, or perhaps dismiss him.

(7) In the case of Forwood v. Pitard, 1 T. R. 27. it was determined that the carrier was liable for a loss occasioned by a fire, which the jury expressly found was not owing to any negligence on the part of the carrier; and Lord Mansfield declared, that "by the custom of the realm, that is, by the common law, a carrier is in the nature of an insurer. It is laid down, that he is liable for every accident, except by the act of God, or the king's enemies. Now what is the act of God? I consider it to mean something in opposition to the act of man, for every thing is the act of God that happens by his permission; every thing, by his knowledge. But to prevent litigation, collusion, and the necessity of going into circumstances impossible to be unravelled, the law presumes against the carrier, unless he shews it was done by the king's enemies, or by such act as could not happen
with a common carrier, that he shoes a horse well, without harming him; with a common tailor, or other workman, that

"happen by the intervention of man, as storms, lightning; and "tempests. If an armed force come to rob the carrier of the "goods, he is liable; and the true reason is, for fear it may give "room for collusion, that the master may contrive to be robbed "on purpose and share the spoil."

The same is the law respecting carriers on navigable rivers or "the high seas, subject to restrictions by two acts of parliament. "The 7 Geo. II. c. 15. provides that, if the loss arises by the "embezzlement or dishonesty of the master or any of the mariners "in the ship, the owner shall only be liable to the amount of the "value of the ship and freight. 1 T. R. 18.

The 26 Geo. III. c. 86. still further provides, that the ship- "owners shall not be liable for a loss occasioned by a robbery or "embezzlement committed by any person whatever without their "privy beyond the value of the ship and the freight.

And it exempts them from all liability to answer for a loss oc- "caasioned by fire, and also in the case of a robbery of gold, silver, "watches, and precious stones, unless the proprietor declare to the "master or ship-owners in writing the nature and value of such arti- "cles. But still many cases occur, which the ship-owners think so hard upon them, that they have made frequent attempts, but "without success, to prevail upon the legislature to give them fur- "ther relief.

The rate of carriage being not only a compensation for labour "and the expense incurred, but also a premium of insurance for the "safe delivery of the goods entrusted to the care of the carrier, he "may therefore make a special contract, by giving notice that he "will not be answerable for money or other valuable articles above "a certain sum unless he has notice of them, and is paid an ex- "traordinary sum for the insurance. But the carrier must prove "notice of this to the owner of the goods, in order to defend him- "self in an action, by proving that such notice was stuck up in a "conspicuous part of the office, when the owner brought his goods, "or that it was advertised in a Newspaper, which he was accus- "tomed to read; but the practice is now so general, or perhaps uni- "versal, with the proprietors of stage-coaches, that the jury will "presume that the owner of the article carried had notice upon the "slightest
be performs his business in a workmanlike manner: in which
if they fail, an action on the case lies to recover damages for
such breach of their general undertaking. But if I employ
a person to transact any of those concerns, whose common
profession and business it is not, the law implies no such ge-
neral undertaking; but, in order to charge him with damages,
a special agreement is required. Also, if an inn-keeper, or
other victualler, hangs out a sign and opens his house for
travellers, it is an implied engagement to entertain all persons
who travel that way; and upon this universal estime an
action on the case will lie against him for damages, if he
without good reason refuses to admit a traveller. If any
one cheats me with false cards or dice, or by false weights and
measures, or by selling me one commodity for another, an
action on the case also lies against him, for damages upon
the contract which the law always implies, that every trans-
action is fair and honest. In contracts likewise for sales,
it is constantly understood that the seller undertakes that the
commodity he sells is his own; and if it proves otherwise,
an action on the case lies against him, to exact damages for
this deceit. In contracts for provisions it is always implied
that they are wholesome; and, if they be not, the same re-
medy may be had. Also if he, that selleth any thing, doth
upon the sale warrant it to be good, the law annexes a tacit
contract to this warranty, that if it be not so, he shall make
compensation to the buyer: else it is an injury to good faith,
for which an action on the case will lie to recover damages.
The warranty must be upon the sale; for if it be made after,
and not at the time of the sale, it is a void warranty: for it is
then made without any consideration; neither does the buyer

Slightest evidence of this nature, And the court of common pleas
have determined, that if a person, who has notice of such condi-
tions, sends his goods without paying the extraordinary premium,
he is guilty of a fraud, and if they are lost, he shall not recover
even to the extend of 5l. or the sum limited. 4 Burr. 2298
1 H. Bl. 298.
then
then take the goods upon the credit of the vendor. Also the warranty can only reach to things in being at the time of the warranty made, and not to things \textit{in futuro}: as, that a horse is found at the buying of him; not that he \textit{will be} found two years hence (8). But if the vendor knew the goods to be un- found, and hath used any art to disguise them, or if they are in any shape different from what he represents them to be to the buyer, this artifice shall be equivalent to an express warranty, and the vendor is answerable, for their goodness. A general warranty will not extend to guard against defects that are plainly and obviously the object of one’s senses, as if a horse be warranted perfect, and wants either a tail or an ear, unless the buyer in this case be blind. But if cloth is warranted to be of such a length, when it is not, there an action on the case lies for damages; for that cannot be discerned by sight, but only by a collateral proof, the measuring it. Also if a horse is warranted sound, and he wants the sight of an eye, though this seems to be the object of one’s senses, yet as the discernment of such defects is frequently matter of skill, it hath been held that an action on the case lieth, to recover damages for this imposition.

Besides the special action on the case, there is also a peculiar remedy, intitled an action of \textit{deceit}, to give damages in some particular cases of fraud; and principally where one man does any thing in the name of another, by which he is deceived or injured; as if one brings an action in another’s name, and then suffers a non-suit, whereby the plaintiff becomes liable to costs; or where one obtains or suffer a

(8) There seems to be no reason or principle, why, upon a sufficient consideration, an express warranty that a horse should continue found for two years, should not be valid. Lord Mansfield declared, in a case in which the sentence in the text was cited, “there is no doubt but you may warrant a future event.” \textit{Doug. 707}.
fraudulent recovery of lands, tenements, or chattels, to the prejudice of him that hath right. As when by collusion the attorney of the tenant makes default in a real action, or where the sheriff returns that the tenant was summoned when he was not so, and in either case he loses the land, the writ of deceit lies against the demandant; and also the attorney or the sheriff and his officers; to annul the former proceedings and recover back the land. It also lies in the cases of warranty before-mentioned, and other personal injuries committed contrary to good faith and honesty. But an action on the case, for damages, in nature of a writ of deceit, is more usually brought upon these occasions. And indeed it is the only remedy for a lord of a manor, in or out of antient demesne, to reverse a fine or recovery had in the king’s courts of lands lying within his jurisdiction; which would otherwise be thereby turned into frank fee. And this may be brought by the lord against the parties and cestui que use of such fine or recovery; and thereby he shall obtain judgment not only for damages (which are usually remitted) but also to recover his court, and jurisdiction over the lands, and to annul the former proceedings.

Thus much for the non-performance of contracts express or implied; which includes every possible injury to what is by far the most considerable species of personal property; viz. that which consists in action merely, and not in possession. Which finishes our inquiries into such wrongs as may be offered to personal property, with their several remedies by suit or action.

1 Booth. real actions, 251. Raft. Rupt. 3 Lev. 419.
Ent. 221 222. See pag. 405.

2 F. N. B. 93.

CHAPTER THE TENTH.

OF INJURIES TO REAL PROPERTY, AND FIRST OF DISPOSSESSION, OR OUSTER OF THE FREEHOLD.

I COME now to consider such injuries as affect that species of property which the laws of England have denominated real; as being of a more substantial and permanent nature, than those transitory rights of which personal chattels are the object.


Ouster, or dispossession, is a wrong or injury that carries with it the animation of possession: for thereby the wrong-doer gets into the actual occupation of the land or hereditament, and obliges him that hath a right to seek his legal remedy; in order to gain possession, and damages for the injury sustained. And such ouster, or dispossession, may either be of the freehold, or of chattels real. Ouster of the freehold is effected by one of the following methods, 1. Abatement; 2. Intrusion; 3. Difficult; 4. Discontinuance; 5. Deforcement. All of which in their order, and afterwards their respective remedies, will be considered in the present chapter.

1. And, first, an abatement is where a person dies seised of an inheritance, and before the heir or devisee enters, a stranger who
who has no right, makes entry, and gets possession of the freehold: this entry of him is called an abatement, and he himself is denominated an abator. It is to be observed that this expression, of abating, which is derived from the French, and signifies to quash, beat down, or destroy, is used by our law in three senses. The first, which seems to be the primitive sense, is that of abating or beating down a nuisance, of which we spoke in the beginning of this book; and in a like sense it is used in statute Westm. 1. 3 Edw. I. c. 17., where mention is made of abating a castle or stronghold; in which case it clearly signifies to pull it down, and level it with the ground. The second signification of abatement is that of abating a writ or action, of which we shall say more hereafter: here it is taken figuratively, and signifies the overthrow or defeating of such writ, by some fatal exception to it. The last species of abatement is that we have now before us; which is also a figurative expression to denote that the rightful possession or freehold of the heir or devisee is overthrown by the rude intervention of a stranger.

This abatement of a freehold is somewhat similar to an immediate occupancy in a state of nature, which is effected by taking possession of the land the same instant that the prior occupant by his death relinquishes it. But this, however agreeable to natural justice, considering man merely as an individual, is diametrically opposite to the law of society, and particularly the law of England: which, for the preservation of public peace, hath prohibited as far as possible all acquisitions by mere occupancy: and hath directed that lands, on the death of the present possessor, should immediately vest either in some person, expressly named and appointed by the deceased, as his devisee; or, on default of such appointment, in such of his next relations as the law hath selected and pointed out as his natural representative or heir. Every entry therefore of a mere stranger by way of intervention between the ancestor and heir or person next entitled, which

---

* Flach. L. 193.  
* page 5.  

keeps
keeps the heir or devisee out of possession, is one of the highest injuries to the right of real property.

2. The second species of injury by ouster, or amotion of possession from the freehold, is by inturusion; which is the entry of a stranger, after a particular estate of freehold is determined, before him in remainder or reversion. And it happens where a tenant for term of life dieth seised of certain lands and tenements, and a stranger entereth thereon, after such death of the tenant, and before any entry of him in remainder or reversion. This entry and interposition of the stranger differ from an abatement in this; that an abatement is always to the prejudice of the heir, or immediate devisee; an inturusion is always to the prejudice of him in remainder or reversion. For example: if A dies seised of lands in fee-simple, and, before the entry of B his heir, C enters thereon, this is an abatement; but if A be tenant for life, with remainder to B in fee-simple, and, after the death of A, C enters, this is an inturusion. Also if A be tenant for life on lease from B, or his ancestors, or be tenant by the curtesy, or in dower, the reversion being vested in B; and after the death of A, C enters and keeps B out of possession, this is likewise an inturusion. So that an inturusion is always immediately consequent upon the determination of a particular estate; an abatement is always consequent upon the descent or devise of an estate in fee-simple. And in either case the injury is equally great to him whose possession is defeated by this unlawful occupancy.

3. The third species of injury by ouster, or privation of the freehold, is by difieisin. Difieisin is a wrongful putting out of him that is seised of the freehold. The two former species of injury were by a wrongful entry where the possession was vacant; but this is an attack upon him who is in actual possession, and turning him out of it. Those were an ouster from a freehold in law; this is an ouster from a freehold in deed. Difieisin may be effected either in corporeal inheritances,

---

or incorporeal. Difficisin of things corporeal, as of houses, lands, &c. must be by entry and actual dispossessioin of the freehold; as if a man enters either by force or fraud into the house of another, and turns, or at least keeps, him or his servants out of possession. Difficisin of incorporeal hereditaments cannot be an actual dispossession; for the subject itself is neither capable of actual bodily possession, nor dispossession: but it depends on their respective natures, and various kinds; being in general nothing more than a disturbance of the owner in the means of coming at, or enjoying them. With regard to freehold rent in particular, our antient law-books mention five methods of working a difficisin thereof: 1. By enclosure; where the tenant so encloseth the house or land, that the lord cannot come to disfrain thereon, or demand it: 2. By forestaller, or lying in wait: when the tenant betsetteth the way with force and arms, or by menaces of bodily hurt affrights the lessor from coming: 3. By recourse; that is, either by violently retaking a distress taken, or by preventing the lord with force and arms from taking any at all: 4. By replevin; when the tenant repieves the distress at such time, when his rent is really due: 5. By denial; which is when the rent being lawfully demanded is not paid. All, or any of these circumstances amount to a difficisin of rent; that is, they wrongfully put the owner out of the only possession, of which the subject-matter is capable, namely, the receipt of it. But all these difficisins, of hereditaments incorporeal, are only so at the election and choice of the party injured; if, for the sake of more easily trying the right, he is pleased to suppose himself dispossessed. Otherwise, as there can be no actual dispossession, he cannot be compulsively dispossessed of any incorporeal hereditament.

And so too, even in corporeal hereditaments, a man may frequently suppose himself to be dispossessed, when he is not so in fact, for the sake of entitling himself to the more easy and commodious remedy of an assise of novel difficile, (which will be explained in the sequel of this chapter,) instead of being

---

Co. Litt. 181.  
Litt. § 388, 389.  
 Finch. L. 165, 166. Litt. § 237, &c.  

VOL. III.  
O  

 driven
driven to the more tedious process of a writ of entry. The true injury of compulsory disfeisn seems to be that of dispossession the tenant, and substituting oneself to be the tenant of the lord in his stead; in order to which in the times of pure feudal tenure the consent or connivance of the lord, who upon every descent or alienation personally gave, and who therefore alone could change, the seisin or investiture, seems to have been considered as necessary. But when in process of time the feudal form of alienations wore off, and the lord was no longer the instrument of giving actual seisin, it is probable that the lord's acceptance of rent or service, from him who had dispossessed another, might constitute a complete disfeisn. Afterwards, no regard was had to the lord's concurrence, but the dispossession himself was considered as the sole disfeisor: and this wrong was then allowed to be remedied by entry only, without any form of law, as against the disfeisor himself; but required a legal process against his heir or alience. And when the remedy by affisse was introduced under Henry II, to redress such disfeisons as had been committed within a few years next preceding, the facility of that remedy induced others, who were wrongfully kept out of the freehold, to seign or allow themselves to be disfeised, merely for the sake of the remedy.

These three species of injury, abatement, intrusion, and disfeisn, are such wherein the entry of the tenant ab initio, as well as the continuance of his possession afterwards, is unlawful. But the two remaining species are where the entry of the tenant was at first lawful, but the wrong consists in the detaining of possession afterwards.

4. Such is, fourthly, the injury of discontinuance; which happens when he who hath an estate-tail, maketh a larger estate of the land than by law he is entitled to do: in which case the estate is good, so far as his power extends who made it, but no farther. As if tenant in tail makes a feoffment in fee-simple, or for the life of the feoffee, or in tail; all

\[ Hengb. paro. 4. 7. \]
\[ 4 Burr. 110. \]
\[ Finch. L. 190. \]
which are beyond his power to make, for that by the common law extends no farther than to make a lease for his own life; in such case the entry of the seoffee is lawful during the life of the seoffor; but if he retains the possession after the death of the seoffor, it is an injury, which is termed a discontinuance; the antient legal estate, which ought to have survived to the heir in tail, being gone, or at least suspended, and for a while discontinued. For, in this case, on the death of the alienors, neither the heir in tail, nor they in remainder or reversion expectant on the determination of the estate-tail, can enter on and possess the lands so alienated. Also, by the common law, the alienation of an husband who was seised in the right of his wife, worked a discontinuance of the wife's estate: till the statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 28. provided, that no act by the husband alone shall work a discontinuance of, or prejudice, the inheritance or freehold of the wife; but that, after his death, she or her heirs may enter on the lands in question. Formerly also, if an alienation was made by a sole corporation, as a bishop or dean, without consent of the chapter, this was a discontinuance. But this is now quite antiquated by the disabling statutes of 1 Eliz. c. 19. and 13 Eliz. c. 10. which declare all such alienations absolutely void ab initio, and therefore at present no discontinuance can be thereby occasioned.

5. The fifth and last species of injuries by ouster or privation of the freehold, where the entry of the present tenant or seoffor was originally lawful, but his detainer is now become unlawful, is that by deforcement. This, in it's most extensive sense, is nomen generalissimum; a much larger and more comprehensive expression than any of the former: it then signifying the holding of any lands or tenements to which another person hath a right. So that this includes as well an abatement, an intrusion, a seiseisin, or a discontinuance, as any other species of wrong whatsoever, whereby he that hath right to the freehold is kept out of possession. But, as contradistinguished from the former, it is only such a detainer of the

1 F. N. B. 194. 2 Co. Litt. 277.
freehold, from him that hath the right of property, but never had any possession under that right, as falls within none of the injuries which we have before explained. As in case where a lord has a seignory, and lands efcheat to him pro-

ter defectum sanguinis, but the seisin of the lands is withheld from him: here the injury is not abatement, for the right vests not in the lord as heir or devisee, nor is it intrusion, for it vests not in him who hath the remainder or reversion; nor is it dis-

feisin, for the lord was never seised; nor does it all bear the nature of any species of discontinuance; but, being neither of these four, it is therefore a deforcement. If a man marries a woman, and during the coverture is seised of lands, and alienes, and dies; is dispossessed, and dies; or dies in possession; and the alienee, dispossor, or heir, enters on the tenements and doth not align the widow her dower; this is also a de-

forcement to the widow, by withholding lands to which she hath a right. In like manner, if a man lease lands to ano-

ther for term of years, or for the life of a third person, and the term expires by surrender, efflux of time, or death of the cestui que vie; and the leasee or any stranger, who was at the expiration of the term in possession, holds over, and refuses to deliver the possession to him in remainder or reversion, this is likewise a deforcement. Deforcements may also arise upon the breach of a condition in law; as if a woman gives lands to a man by deed, to the intent that he marry her, and he will not when thereunto required, but continues to hold the lands: this is such a fraud on the man's part, that the law will not allow it to devisit the woman's right of possession; though, his entry being lawful, it does devise the actual possession, and thereby becomes a deforcement. Deforcements may also be grounded on the difability of the party deforced: as if an infant do make an alienation of his lands, and the alienee enters and keeps possession; now, as the alienation is voidable this possession as against the infant (or, in case of his decease, as against his heir) is after avoidance wrongful, and therefore a deforcement. The same happens,
when one of nonfane memory alienes his lands or tenements, and the alience enters and holds possession, this may also be a defacement. Another species of defacement is, where two persons have the same title to land, and one of them enters and keeps possession against the other: as where the ancestor dies seised of an estate in fee-simple, which descends to two sisters or coparceners, and one of them enters before the other, and will not suffer her sister to enter and enjoy her moiety, this is also a defacement. Defacement may also be grounded on the non-performance of a covenant real: as if a man, seised of lands, covenants to convey them to another, and neglects or refuses so to do, but continues possession against him; this possession, being wrongful, is a defacement: whence, in levying a fine of lands, the person against whom the fictitious action is brought upon a supposed breach of covenant, is called the deforciant. And, lastly, by way of analogy, keeping a man by any means out of a freehold office is construed to be a defacement; though, being an incorporeal hereditament, the deforciant has no corporeal possession. So that whatever injury (withholding the possession of a freehold) is not included under one of the four former heads, is comprised under this of defacement.

The several species and degrees of injury by ouster being thus ascertained and defined, the next consideration is the remedy: which is, universally, the restitution of delivery of possession to the right owner; and, in some cases, damages also for the unjust motion. The methods, whereby these remedies, or either of them, may be obtained, are various.

I. The first is that extrajudicial and summary one, which we slightly touched in the first chapter of the present book, of entry by the legal owner, when another person, who hath no right, hath previously taken possession of lands or tenements. In this case the party entitled may make a formal, but peaceable, entry thereon, declaring that thereby he takes possession; which notorious act of ownership is equivalent to a feudal investiture by the lord: or he may enter on any
part of it in the same county, declaring it to be in the name of the whole: but if it lies in different counties he must make different entries; for the notoriety of such entry or claim to the *pares* or freeholders of Westmorland, is not any notoriety to the *pares* or freeholders of Suffolk. Also if there be two dweisefors, the party dweisified must make his entry on *both*; or if one dweisefor has conveyed the lands with livery to *two* distinct seofees, entry must be made on *both*:* for as their seisin is distinct, so also must be the act which devises that seisin. If the claimant be deterred from entering by menace or bodily fear, he may make claim, as near to the estate as he can, with the like forms and solemnities: which claim is in force for only a year and a day. And this claim, if it be repeated once in the space of every year and day, (which is called *continual claim*) has the same effect with, and in all respects amounts to, a legal entry. Such an entry gives a man seisin, or puts into immediate possession him that hath right of entry on the estate, and thereby makes him complete owner, and capable of conveying it from himself by either descent or purchase.

This remedy by entry takes place in three only of the five species of ouster, *viz.* abatement, intrusion, and dweisification: for, as in these the original entry of the wrongdoer was unlawful, they may therefore be remedied by the mere entry of him who hath right. But, upon a discontinuance or deforsement, the owner of the estate cannot enter, but is driven to his action: for herein the original entry being lawful, and thereby an apparent right of possession being gained, the law will not suffer that right to be overthrown by the mere act or entry of the claimant. Yet a man may enter on his tenant by sufferance: for such tenant hath no freehold, but only a bare possession; which may be defeated, like a tenancy at will, by the mere entry of the owner. But if the owner thinks it more expedient to suppose or admit such tenant to

---

*Litt. § 421.*

*Litt. § 422.*

*Ibid. § 429. 423.*

*Co. Litt. 15.*

*Ibid. 237, 238.*

*See book II. pag. 150.*

*Co. Litt. 57*
have gained a tortious freehold, he is then remediable by writ of entry, *ad terminum qui praeterit.*

On the other hand, in case of abatement, intrusion, or diffacsin, where entries are generally lawful, this right of entry may be *tollen*, that is, taken away, by descent. Descents, which take away entries, are when any one, seised by any means whatsoever of the inheritance of a corporeal hereditament, dies, whereby the same descends to his heir: in this case, however seeble the right of the ancestor might be, the entry of any other person who claims title to the freehold is taken away; and he cannot recover possession against the heir by this summary method, but is driven to his action to gain a legal seisin of the estate. And this, first, because the heir comes to the estate by act of law, and not by his own act; the law therefore protects his title, and will not suffer his possession to be divested, till the claimant hath proved a better right. Secondly, because the heir may not suddenly know the true state of his title; and therefore the law, which is ever indulgent to heirs, takes away the entry of such claimant as neglected to enter on the ancestor, who was well able to defend his title; and leaves the claimant only the remedy of an action against the heir. Thirdly, this was admirably adapted to the military spirit of the feudal tenures, and tended to make the feudatory bold in war; since his children could not, by any mere entry of another, be dispossessed of the lands whereof he died seised. And, lastly, it is agreeable to the dictates of reason and the general principles of law.

For, in every complete title to lands, there are two things necessary; the possession or seisin, and the right or property therein: or, as it is expressed in Fleta, *juris et seisinæ conjunctio*. Now, if the possession be severed from the property, if A has the *jus proprietatis*, and B by some unlawful means has gained possession of the lands, this is an injury to A; for which the law gives a remedy, by putting

---

*a* Litt. § 385–413.  
*b* Co. Litt. 237.  
*c* See book II. ch. 13.  
*d* Mirror. c. 2. § 27.  
*e* 3. c. 15. § 5.
him in possession, but does it by different means according to the circumstances of the case. Thus, as B, who was himself the wrongdoer, and hath obtained the possession by either fraud or force, hath only a bare or naked possession, without any shadow of right; A therefore, who hath both the right of property and the right of possession, may put an end to his title at once, by the summary method of entry. But, if B the wrongdoer dies seized of the lands, then B's heir advances one step farther towards a good title: he hath not only a bare possession, but also an apparent jus possessionis, or right of possession. For the law presumes, that the possession, which is transmitted from the ancestor to the heir, is a rightful possession, until the contrary be shewn: and therefore the mere entry of A is not allowed to evict the heir of B; but A is driven to his action at law to remove the possession of the heir, though his entry alone would have dispossessed the ancestor.

So that in general it appears, that no man can recover possession by mere entry on lands, which another hath by descent. Yet this rule hath some exceptions, wherein those reasons cease, upon which the general doctrine is grounded; especially if the claimant were under any legal disabilities, during the life of the ancestor, either of infancy, coverture, imprisonment, infancy, or being out of the realm: in all which cases there is no neglect or laches in the claimant, and therefore no descent shall bar, or take away his entry. And this title of taking away entries by descent, is still farther narrowed by the statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 33. which enacts, that if any person dispossesses or turns another out of possession, no descent to the heir of the dispossessor shall take away the entry of him that has right to the land, unless the dispossessor had peaceable possession five years next after the dispossessor. But the statute extendeth not to any feoffee or donee of the dispossessor, mediate or immediate: because such a one by the genuine feudal constitutions always came into the tenure solemnly

1 See the particular cases mentioned by Littleton, b. 3, ch. 6. the principles of which are well explained in Gilbert's law of tenures. k-Co. Litt. 246. 1 Ibid. 256.
and with the lord's concurrence, by actual delivery of seisin, that is, open and public investiture. On the other hand, it is enacted by the statute of limitations, 21 Jac. I. c. 16. that no entry shall be made by any man upon lands, unless within twenty years after his right shall accrue. And by statute 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. no entry shall be of force to satisfy the said statute of limitations, or to avoid a fine levied of lands, unless an action be thereupon commenced within one year after, and prosecuted with effect.

Upon an ouster, by the discontinuance of tenant in tail, we have said that no remedy by mere entry is allowed; but that, when tenant in tail alienes the lands entailed, this takes away the entry of the issue in tail, and drives him to his action at law to recover the possession. For, as in the former cases the law will not suppose, without proof, that the ancestor of him in possession acquired the estate by wrong; and, therefore, after five years peaceable possession, and a descent cast, will not suffer the possession of the heir to be disturbed by mere entry without action; so here, the law will not suppose the discontinuance to have aliened the estate without power so to do, and therefore leaves the heir in tail to his action at law, and permits not his entry to be lawful. Besides, the alienee, who came into possession by a lawful conveyance, which was at least good for the life of the alienor, hath not only a bare possession, but also an apparent right of possession; which is not allowed to be devested by the mere entry of the claimant, but continues in force till a better right be shown, and recognized by a legal determination. And something also perhaps, in framing this rule of law, may be allowed to the inclination of the courts of justice, to go as far as they could in making estates-tail alienable, by declaring such alienations to be voidable only and not absolutely void.

In case of deforcements also, where the deforciant had originally a lawful possession of the land, but now detains it wrongfully, he still continues to have the presumptive prima facie

\[\text{Co. Litt. 325.}\]
facie evidence of right; that is, possession lawfully gained. Which possession shall not be overthrown by the mere entry of another; but only by the demandant's shewing a better right in a course of law.

This remedy by entry must be pursued, according to statute 5 Ric. II. st. 1. c. 8. in a peaceable and easy manner; and not with force or strong hand. For, if one turns or keeps another out of possession forcibly, this is an injury of both a civil and a criminal nature. The civil is remedied by immediate restitution; which puts the antient possessor in statu quo: the criminal injury, or public wrong, by breach of the king's peace, is punished by fine to the king. For by the statute 8 Hen. VI. c. 9. upon complaint made to any justice of the peace, of a forcible entry, with strong hand, on lands or tenements; or a forcible detainer after a peaceable entry; he shall try the truth of the complaint by jury, and, upon force found, shall restore the possession to the party so put out: and in such case, or if any alienation be made to defraud the possessor of his right, (which is likewise declared to be absolutely void,) the offender shall forfeit, for the force found, treble damages to the party grieved, and making fine and ransom to the king. But this does not extend to such an endeavour to keep possession manu fortis, after three years peaceable enjoyment of either themselves, their ancestors, or those under whom they claim; by a subsequent clause of the same statute, enforced by statute 31 Eliz. c. 11.

II. Thus far of remedies, where the tenant or occupier of the land hath gained only a mere possession, and no apparent shadow of right. Next follow another class, which are in use where the title of the tenant or occupier is advanced one step nearer to perfection; so that he hath in him not only a bare possession, which may be destroyed by a bare entry, but also an apparent right of possession, which cannot be removed but by orderly course of law; in the process of which it must be shewn that though he hath at present possession and therefore hath
Ch. 10. W R O N G S.

hath the presumptive right, yet there is a right of possession, superior to his residing in him who brings the action.

These remedies are either by a writ of entry, or an assise: which are actions merely possessory: serving only to regain that possession, whereof the demandant (that is, he who sues for the land) or his ancestors have been unjustly deprived by the tenant or possessor of the freehold, or those under whom he claims. They decide nothing with respect to the right of property: only restoring the demandant to that state or situation, in which he was (or by law ought to have been) before the dispossession committed. But this without any prejudice to the right of ownership: for, if the possessor has any legal claim, he may afterwards exert it, notwithstanding a recovery against him in these possessory actions. Only the law will not suffer him to be his own judge, and either take or maintain possession of the lands, until he hath recovered them by legal means*: rather presuming the right to have accompanied the antient seisin, than to reside in one who had no such evidence in his favour.

1. The first of these possessory remedies is by writ of entry: which is that which disproves the title of the tenant or possessor, by shewing the unlawful means by which he entered or continues possession*. The writ is directed to the sheriff, requiring him to "command the tenant of the land that he render (in Latin, praecipe quod reddat) to the demandant the land in question, which he claims to be his right and inheritance; and into which, as he saith, the said tenant had not entry but by (or after) a difficilis, intrusion, or the like, made to the said-demandant, within the time limited by law for such actions: or that upon refusal he do appear in court on such a day, to shew wherefore he hath not done it." This is the original process, the praecipe, upon which all the rest of the suit is grounded: wherein it appears, that the tenant is required, either to deliver

---

* Mitr. c. 4 § 24.  
* Pluck. L. 261.  
* See vol. II. append. No. V. § 1.  
* seisin
feisin of the lands, or to shew cause why he will not. This cause may be either a denial of the fact, of having entered by or under such means as are suggested, or a justification of his entry by reason of title in himself or in those under whom he makes claim: whereupon the possession of the land is awarded to him who produces the clearest right to possess it.

In our antient books we find frequent mention of the degrees within which writs of entry are brought. If they be brought against the party himself that did the wrong, then they only charge the tenant himself with the injury; "non habuit ingreßum nisi per intrusiónem quam ipse fecit?" But if the intruder, disseisor, or the like, has made any alienation of the land to a third person, or it has descended to his heir, that circumstance must be alleged in the writ, for the action must always be brought against the tenant of the land; and the defeas of his possessory title, whether arising from his own wrong or that of those under whom he claims, must be set forth. One such alienation or descent makes the first degree, which is called the per, because then the form of a writ of entry is this; that the tenant had not entry but by the original wrongdoing, who alienated the land, or from whom it descended, to him: "non habuit ingressum nisi per Gulielmum, qui se in illud intruxit, et illud tenenti dimístit?" A second alienation or descent makes another degree called the per and cui; because the form of a writ of entry, in that case, is, that the tenant had not entry, but by or under a prior alienation, to whom the intruder demised it; "non habuit ingressum, nisi per Ricardum, cui Gulielmus illud dimístit, qui se in illud intruxit?" These degrees thus state the original wrong, and the title of the tenant who claims under such wrong. If more than two degrees (that is, two alienations or descents) were past, there lay no writ of entry at the common law. For, as it was provided, for the

* Finch. L. 263. Booth indeed (of real actions. 172.) makes the first degree to consist in the original wrong done, the second in the per, and the third in the per and cui. But the difference is immaterial.
* Booth. 181.
* Finch. L. 263. F. N. B. 203, 204.
quietness of men's inheritances, that no one, even though he had the true right of possession, should enter upon him who had the apparent right by descent or otherwise, but he was driven to his writ of entry to gain possession; so, after more than two descents or two conveyances, were passed, the demandant, even though he had the right both of possession and property, was not allowed this possessory action; but was driven to his writ of right, a long and final remedy, to punish his neglect in not sooner putting in his claim, while the degrees subsisted, and for the ending of suits, and quieting of all controversies 1. But by the statute of Marlbridge, 52 Hen. III. c. 30. it was provided, that when the number of alienations or descents exceeded the usual degrees, a new writ should be allowed without any mention of degrees at all. And accordingly a new writ has been framed, called a writ of entry in the posse, which only alleges the injury of the wrongdoer, without deducing all the intermediate title from him to the tenant: stating it in this manner; that the tenant had not entry unless after, or subsequent to, the ouster or injury done by the original dispossessor; "non habuit " ingressidum nisi post intrusionem quam Guilielmus in illud " fecit;" and rightly concluding, that if the original title was wrongful, all claims derived from thence must participate of the same wrong. Upon the latter of these writs it is (the writ of entry sur disposit in the posse) that the form of our common recoveries of landed estates v is usually grounded; which, we may remember, were observed in the preceding volume to be fictitious actions brought against the tenant of the freehold (usually called the tenant to the praecept, or writ of entry) in which by collusion the demandant recovers the land.

This remedial instrument, of writ of entry, is applicable to all the cases of ouster before-mentioned, except that of discontinuance by tenant in tail, and some peculiar species of deforcements. Such is that of deforcement of dower, by not assigning any dower to the widow within the time limited by

1 A Inst. 153.  
2 Book II. ch. 22.  
3 See book ii. append. No V.  
4 Law;
law; for which she has her remedy by writ of dower unde nibil habet \(^w\). But if the be deforced of part only of her dower, she cannot then say that nibil habet; and therefore she may have recourse to another action, by writ of right of dower: which is a more general remedy, extending either to part or the whole; and is (with regard to her claim) of the same nature as the grand writ of right, whereof we shall presently speak, is with regard to claims in fee-simple \(^x\). On the other hand, if the heir (being within age) or his guardian, assign her more than she ought to have, they may be remedied by a writ of admeasurement of dower \(^y\). But in general the writ of entry is the universal remedy to recover possession, when wrongfully withheld from the owner. It were therefore endless to recount all the several divisions of writs of entry, which the different circumstances of the respective demandants may require, and which are furnished by the laws of England \(^z\): being plainly and clearly chalked out in that most antient and highly venerable collection of legal forms, the registrium omnium brevium, or register of such writs as are fuable out of the king's courts, upon which Fitzherbert's natura brevium is a comment; and in which every man who

\(^w\) F. N. B. 147.
\(^x\) Ibid. 16.
\(^z\) See Brafton. l. 4. tr. 7. c. 6.

§ 4. Britton. c. 114. fol. 264. The most usual were, 1. The writs of entry

for diffusion, and of interposition: (F. N. B. 193. 203.) which are brought to remedy either of those species of ouster: 2. The writs of dum fuit infra actatem, and dum fuit non compos mentis: (Ibid. 193. 202.) which lie for a person of full age, or one who hath recovered his understanding, after having (when under age or insane) aliened his lands; or for the heirs of such alienor. 3. The writs of cui in vire, and cui ante divorcium: (Ibid. 193. 204.) for a woman, when a widow or divorced, whose husband during the coverture (cui in vire sua, vel cui ante divorcium, ipsa contradicere non potuit) hath
is injured will be sure to find a method of relief, exactly adapted to his own case, described in the compacts of a few lines, and yet without the omission of any material circumstance. So that the wife and equitable provision of the statute Westminster 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 24. for framing new writs when wanted, is almost rendered useless by the very great perfection of the ancient forms. And indeed I know not whether it is a greater credit to our laws, to have such a provision contained in them, or not to have occasion, or at least very rarely, to use it.

In the times of our Saxon ancestors, the right of possession seems only to have been recoverable by writ of entry; which was then usually brought in the county court. And it is to be observed, that the proceedings in these actions were not then so tedious, when the courts were held, and process issued from and was returnable therein at the end of every three weeks, as they became after the conquest, when all causes were drawn into the king's courts, and process issued only from term to term; which was found exceeding dilatory, being at least four times as slow as the other. And hence a new remedy was invented in many cases, to do justice to the people, and to determine the possession in the proper counties, and yet by the king's judges. This was the remedy by affise, which is called by statute Westminster 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 24. festinum remedium, in comparison with that by a writ of entry; it not admitting of many dilatory pleas and proceedings, to which other real actions are subject.

2. The writ of affise is said to have been invented by Glanvil, chief justice to Henry the second; and, if so, it seems to owe it's introduction to the parliament held at Northampton, in the twenty-second year of that prince's reign; when justices in eyre were appointed to go round the kingdom in order to take these affises: and the affises themselves (particularly those of mort d'ancestor and novel disseisin)

---

* Gilb. Ten. 42.  
* Booth, 162.  
* Mirror c. 2. § 25.
were clearly pointed out and described\(^4\). As a writ of entry is a real action, which *diproves* the title of the tenant by shewing the unlawful commencement of his possession; so an *affise* is a real action, which *proves* the title of the demandant merely by shewing his, or his ancestor’s, possession\(^5\): and these two remedies are in all other respects so totally alike, that a judgment or recovery in one is a bar against the other; so that when a man’s possession is once established by either of these possessorial actions, it can never be disturbed by the same antagonist in any other of them. The word *affise* is derived by Sir Edward Coke\(^6\) from the Latin *affideo*, to sit together; and it signifies, originally, the jury who try the cause, and sit together for that purpose. By a figure it is now made to signify the court or jurisdiction, which summons this jury together by a commiss of *affise*, or *ad affisas copiendas*; and hence the judicial assemblies held by the king’s commission in every county, as well to take these writs of *affise*, as to try causes at *nisi prius*, are termed in common speech the *affises*. By another somewhat similar figure, the name of *affise* is also applied to this action, for recovering possession of lands: for the reason, faith Littleton\(^7\), why such writs at the beginning were called *affises*, was, for that in these writs the sheriff is ordered to summon a jury, or *affise*; which is not expressed in any other original writ\(^8\).

This remedy, by writ of *affise*, is only applicable to two species of injury by ouster, viz. *abatement*, and a recent or *novel difficis*. If the abatement happened upon the death of the demandant’s father or mother, brother or sister, uncle or aunt, nephew or niece, the remedy is by an *affise of mort d’ancestor*, or the death of one’s ancestor. This writ directs

\(^9\) § 9. Si dominus sedi negat baeredi-bus defuncti seipsum ejusdem sedii, justi-siarii domini regis faciant inde scri re cognitiu-nem per eii legales bominis, qualem sa-i-num defuncti, inde bobbis, die quo fuit vivens et mortuus; et, sic tu recognitum su-erit, in baerediibus ejus relictum. § 10. Justiarii domini regis faciant scri re cogni-tionem de defuncti seipsum super aaffisam, tempore quo dominus rex venit in Angliam proxime post pacem saeclum inter ipsam et regem silium suum. (Spelm. Cod. 330.)

\(^4\) Finch. L. 234.
\(^5\) 1 Inf. 153.
\(^6\) § 234.
\(^7\) Co. Litt. 599.
the sheriff to summon a jury or assise, who shall view the land in question, and recognize whether such ancestor were seised thereof on the day of his death, and whether the demandant be the next heir: soon after which, the judges come down by the king's commission to take the recognition of assise: when, if these points are found in the affirmative, the law immediately transfers the possession from the tenant to the demandant. If the abatement happened on the death of one's grandfather or grandmother, then an assise of mort d'ancestor no longer lies; but a writ of ayde, or de avo: if on the death of the great grandfather or great grandmother, then a writ of befayle, or de proavo: but if it amounts one degree higher, to the trefyayle, or grandfather's grandfather, or if the abatement happened upon the death of any collateral relation, other than those before-mentioned, the writ is called a writ of confnage, or de consanguineo. And the same points shall be inquired of in all these actions ancestral, as in an assise of mort d'ancestor: they being of the very same nature: though they differ in this point of form, that these ancestral writs (like all other writs of praecipe) expressly assert a title in the demandant, (viz. the feisin of the ancestor at his death, and his own right of inheritance,) the assise asserts nothing directly, but only prays an inquiry whether those points be so. There is also another ancestral writ, denominated a nuper obit, to establish an equal division of the land in question, where on the death of an ancestor, who has several heirs, one enters and holds the others out of possession. But a man is not allowed to have any of these actions ancestral for an abatement consequent on the death of any collateral relation, beyond the fourth degree; though in the lineal ascent he may proceed ad infinitum. For there must be some boundary; else the privilege would be universal, which is absurd: and therefore the law pays no regard to the possession of a collateral ancestor, who was no nearer than the fifth degree.

2 Finch. L. 266, 267. **Hale on F. N. B. 221.**
3 Stow. Wiv. & Edw. I. c. 20. 1 Pitt. Abr. iii. confnage. 15.
4 2 Inst. 399. **Pit**
It was always held to be law, that where lands were devisable in a man's last will by the custom of the place, there an affise of mort d'ancestor did not lie. For, where lands were so devisable, the right of possession could never be determined by a process, which inquired only of these two points, the seisin of the ancestor, and the heirship of the demandant. And hence it may be reasonable to conclude, that when the statute of wills, 32 Hen. VIII. c. 1. made all socage land devisable, an affise of mort d'ancestor no longer could be brought of lands held in socage; and that now, since the statute 12 Car. II. c. 24. (which converts all tenures, a few only excepted, into free and common socage) no affise of mort d'ancestor can be brought of any lands in the kingdom; but that, in case of abatements, recourse must be properly had to the writs of entry.

An affise of novel (or recent) disseisn is an action of the same nature with the affise of mort d'ancestor before-mentioned, in that herein the demandant's possession must be shewn. But it differs considerably in other points: particularly in that it recites a complaint by the demandant of the disseisn committed, in terms of direct averment: whereupon the sheriff is commanded to reseise the land and all the chattels thereon, and keep the same in his custody till the arrival of the justices of affise (which in fact hath been usually omitted); and in the mean time to summon a jury to view the premises, and make recognition of the affise before the justices. At which time the tenant may plead either the general issue null tort, null disseisn, or any special plea. And if, upon the general issue, the recognizors find an actual seisin in the demandant, and his subsequent disseisn by the present tenant; he shall have judgment to recover his seisin, and damages for the injury sustained: being the only case in which damages were recoverable in any possessor's action at the common law; the tenant being in all other cases allowed to retain the intermediate profits of the land, to enable

---

9 Bracton, l. 4. de aff. mortis anteceps.  
9 Booth. 211. Bract. 4. 1. 19. § 7.  
9 F. N. B. 177.  
9 See 1 Leon. 267.  
9 him
him to perform the feodal services. But costs and damages were annexed to many other possessory actions by the statutes of Marlberge, 52 Hen. III. c. 16. and of Gloucesther, 6 Edw. I. c. 1. And to prevent frequent and vexatious dis- selsifs, it is enacted by the statute of Merton, 20 Hen. III. c. 3. that if a person dissellsed recover seisin of the land again by assise of novel disselsis, and be again disselsed of the same tenements by the same disselsor, he shall have a writ of re-disselsis; and, if he recover therein, the re-disselsor shall be imprisoned; and, by the statute of Marlberge, 52 Hen. III. c. 8. shall also pay a fine to the king: to which the statute Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 26. hath su- peradded double damages to the party aggrieved. In like manner, by the same statute of Merton, when any lands or tenements are recovered by assise of mort d'ancetor, or other jury, or any judgment of the court, if the party be afterwards disselsed by the same person against whom judgment was obtained, he shall have a writ of post-disselsis against him; which subjects the post-disselsor to the same penalties as a re-disselsor. The reason of all which, as given by Sir Edward Coke *, is because such proceeding is a contempt of the king's courts, and in despite of the law; or, as Bracton more fully expresses it, "talis qui ita convicisset fuerit, du- "pliciter delinquit contra regem: quia facit disselsinam et ro- "beriam contra pacem suam; et stiam aet us temporario irrita "facit ea, quae in curia domini regis rite aeta sunt: et propter "duplex delictum merito sustinere debet poenam duplicatam."

In all these possessory actions there is a time of limitation settled, beyond which no man shall avail himself of the pos- session of himself or his ancestors, or take advantage of the wrongful possession of his adversary. For, if he be negligent for a long and unreasonable time, the law refuses afterwards to lend him any assistance, to recover the possession merely; both to punish his neglect, (nam leger vigilantisbus, non dormiencibus, subvenient,) and also because it is presumed that the supposed wrongdoer has in such a length of time procured a legal title, otherwise he would sooner have been sued. This

* 2 Inst. 83, 84.
+ l. 4. c. 49.

P 2
time of limitation by the Statute of Merton, 20 Hen. III. c. 8. and Welfm. r. 3 Edw. I. c. 39. was successively dated from particular aeras, viz. from the return of king John from Ireland, and from the coronation, &c. of king Henry the third. But this date of limitation continued so long unaltered, that it became indeed no limitation at all: it being above three hundred years from Henry the third's coronation to the year 1540, when the present statute of limitations was made. This, instead of limiting actions from the date of a particular event, as before, which in proces of years grew absurd, took another and more direct course, which might endure for ever; by limiting a certain period, as fifty years for lands, and the like period for customary and prescriptive rents, suits, and services, (for there is no time of limitation upon rents created by deed, or reserved on a particular estate,) and enacting that no person should bring any possessory action, to recover possession thereof merely upon the seisin, or dispossession, of his ancestors, beyond such certain period. But this does not extend to services, which by common possibility may not happen to become due more than once in the lord's or tenant's life; as fealty, and the like. And all writs, grounded upon the possession of the demandant himself, are directed to be sued out within thirty years after the seisin complained of; for if it be an older date, it can with no propriety be called a fresh, recent, or novel seisin; which name Sir Edward Coke informs us was originally given to this proceeding, because the seisin must have been since the last eyre or circuit of the justices, which happened once in seven years, otherwise the action was gone. And we may observe, that the limitation, prescribed by Henry the second at the first institution of the assize of novel seisin, was from his own return into England after the peace made between him and the young king his son; which was but the year before.

7 32 Hen VIII. c. 2.
8 So Berthelet's original edition of the statute, A. D. 1540, and Cay's, Pickering's, and Ruffhead's editions, examined with the record. Rastell's and other intermediate editions, which Sir Edward Coke (2 Inst. 95.) and other subsequent writers have followed, make it only forty years for rents, &c.
9 8 Rep. 65.
10 Co. Litt. 115.
12 See pag. 184.
Ch. 10. W R O N G S. 190

What has been here observed may throw some light on the doctrine of remitter, which we spoke of in the second chapter of this book; and which, we may remember, was, where one who hath right to lands, but is out of possession, hath afterwards the freehold cast upon him by some subsequent defective title, and enters by virtue of that title. In this case the law remits him to his antient and more certain right, and by an equitable fiction supposes him to have gained possession in consequence, and by virtue thereof; and this because he cannot possibly obtain judgment at law to be restored to his prior right, since he is himself the tenant of the land, and therefore hath nobody against whom to bring his action. This determination of the law might seem superfluous to an hasty observer; who perhaps would imagine, that since the tenant hath now both the right and also the possession, it little signifies by what means such possession shall be said to be gained. But the wisdom of our antient law determined nothing in vain. As the tenant's possession was gained by a defective title, it was liable to be overturned by shewing that defect in a writ of entry; and then he must have been driven to his writ of right, to recover his just inheritance: which would have been doubly hard, because, during the time he was himself tenant, he could not establis his prior title by any possessori action. The law therefore remits him to his prior title, or puts him in the same condition as if he had recovered the land by writ of entry. Without the remitter, he would have had juss, et seismam, separate; a good right, but a bad possession: now, by the remitter, he hath the most perfect of all titles, juris et seismae conjunctio nem.

III. By these several possessori remedies the right of possession may be restored to him, that is unjustly deprived thereof. But the right of possession (though it carries with it a strong presumption) is not always conclusive evidence of the right of property, which may still subsist in another man. For, as one man may have the possession, and another the right of possession, which is recovered by these possessori actions; so one
one man may have the right of possession, and so not be liable to eviction by any possessory action, and another may have the right of property, which cannot be otherwise asserted than by the great and final remedy of a writ of right, or such correspondent writs as are in the nature of a writ of right.

This happens principally in four cases: 1. Upon discontinuance by the alienation of tenant in tail: whereby he, who had the right of possession, hath transferred it to the alience; and therefore his issue, or those in remainder or reversion, shall not be allowed to recover by virtue of that possession, which the tenant hath so voluntarily transferred. 2, 3. In case of judgment given against either party, whether by his own default, or upon trial of the merits, in any possessory action: for such judgment, if obtained by him who hath not the true ownership, is held to be a species of deforcement; which however binds the right of possession, and suffers it not to be ever again disputed, unless the right of property be also proved. 4. In case the demandant, who claims the right, is barred from these possessory actions by length of time and the statute of limitations before-mentioned: for an undisturbed possession, for fifty years, ought not to be devested by any thing, but a very clear proof of the absolute right of propriety. In these four cases the law applies the remedial instrument of either the writ of right itself, or such other writs, as are said to be of the same nature.

1. And first, upon an alienation by tenant in tail, whereby the estate-tail is discontinued, and the remainder or reversion is by failure of the particular estate displaced, and turned into a mere right, the remedy is by action of formedon (secundum formam doni,) which is in the nature of a writ of right, and is the highest action that tenant in tail can have. For he cannot have an absolute writ of right, which is confined only to such as claim in fee-simple: and for that reason this writ of formedon was granted him by the statute de donis ov
Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 1. which is therefore emphatically called his writ of right. This writ is distinguished into three species; a formedon in the descender, in the remainder, and in the reverter. A writ of formedon in the descender lieth where a gift in tail is made, and the tenant in tail alienes the lands entailed, or is dissised of them, and dies; in this case the heir in tail shall have this writ of formedon in the descender, to recover these lands so given in tail against him who is then the actual tenant of the freehold. In which action the demandant is bound to state the manner and form of the gift in tail, and to prove himself heir secundum formam doni. A formedon in the remainder lieth, where a man giveth lands to another for life or in tail, with remainder to a third person in tail or in fee; and he who hath the particular estate dieth, without issue inheritable, and a stranger intrudes upon him in remainder, and keeps him out of possession. In this case the remainder-man shall have his writ of formedon in the remainder, wherein the whole form of the gift is stated, and the happening of the event upon which the remainder depended. This writ is not given in express words by the statute de donis; but is founded upon the equity of the statute, and upon this maxim in law, that if any one hath a right to the land, he ought also to have an action to recover it. A formedon in the reverter lieth, where there is a gift in tail, and afterwards by the death of the donee or his heirs without issue of his body the reversion falls in upon the donor, his heirs or assigns: in such case the reversoner shall have this writ to recover the lands, wherein he shall suggest the gift, his own title to the reversion minutely derived from the donor, and the failure of issue upon which his reversion takes place. This lay at common law, before the statute de donis, if the donee aliened before he had performed the condition of the gift, by having issue, and afterwards died without any. The time of limitation in a formedon by statute 21 Jac. I. c. 16, is twenty years; within

---

8 F. N. B. 255.  
9 Ibid. 211, 212.  
10 Ibid. 217.  
11 Ibid. 219. 3 Rep. 38.  
12 Finch. L. 268.  

which
which space of time after his title accrues, the demandant must bring his action, or else is for ever barred.

2. In the second case; if the owners of a particular estate, as for life, in dower by the curtesy, or in fee-tail, are barred of the right of possession by a recovery had against them, through their default or non-appearance in a possessory action, they were absolutely without any remedy at the common law; as a writ of right does not lie for any but such as claim to be tenants of the fee-simple. Therefore the statute Westm. 2, 13 Edw. I. c. 4. gives a new writ for such persons, after their lands have been so recovered against them by default, called a *quod ei deforceat*; which, though not strictly a writ of right, so far partakes of the nature of one, as that it will restore the right to him, who has been thus unwarily deforced by his own default. But in case the recovery were not had by his own default, but upon defence in the inferior possessory action, this still remains final with regard to these particular estates, as at the common law: and hence it is, that a common recovery (on a writ of entry in the *popli*) had, not by default of the tenant himself, (but after his defence made and voucher of a third person to warranty,) by default of such voucher, is now the usual bar to cut off an estate-tail.

3. 4. Thirdly, in case the right of possession be barred by a recovery upon the merits in a possessory action, or lastly, by the statute of limitations, a claimant in fee-simple may have a *mere writ of right*: which is in its nature the highest writ in the law, and lieth only of an estate in fee-simple, and not for him who hath a less estate. This writ lies concurrently with all other real actions, in which an estate of fee-simple may be recovered; and it also lies after them, being as it were an appeal to the mere right, when judgment hath been had as to the possession in an inferior possessory ac-

---

* F. N. B. 155.
* See book II. ch. 21.
* F. N. B. 30.
tion? But though a writ of right may be brought, where the demandant is entitled to the possession, yet it rarely is advisable to be brought in such cases; as a more expeditious and easy remedy is had, without meddling with the property, by proving the demandant's own, or his ancestor's, possession, and their illegal ouster, in one of the possessor's actions. But, in case the right of possession be lost by length of time, or by judgment against the true owner in one of these inferior suits, there is no other choice: this is then the only remedy that can be had; and it is of so forcible a nature, that it overcomes all obstacles, and clears all objections that may have arisen to cloud and obscure the title. And, after issue once joined in a writ of right, the judgment is absolutely final; so that a recovery had in this action may be pleaded in bar of any other claim or demand.

The pure, proper, or mere writ of right lies only, we have said, to recover lands in fee-simple, unjustly withheld from the true proprietor. But there are also some other writs which are said to be in the nature of a writ of right, because their process and proceedings do mostly (though not entirely) agree with the writ of right: but in some of them the fee-simple is not demanded; and in others not land, but some incorporeal hereditament. Some of these have been already mentioned, as the writ of right of dower, of formdon, &c. and the others will hereafter be taken notice of, under their proper divisions. Nor is the mere writ of right alone, or always, applicable to every case of a claim of lands in fee-simple: for if the lord's tenant in fee-simple dies without heir, whereby an escheat accrues, the lord shall have a writ of escheat, which is in the nature of a writ of right. And if one of two or more coparceners deforces the other, by usurping the sole possession, the party aggrieved shall have a writ of right, de rationabili parte; which may be grounded on the

---

1 F. N. B. 1. 5.
2 Ibid. 6. Co. Litt. 158.
3 F. N. B. 143.
4 Booth. 135.
5 F. N. B. 9.
6 f 257.
feisin of the ancestor at any time during his life; whereas in
a super ebiit (which is a possessory remedy *) he must be seised
at the time of his death. But, waiving these and other mi-
minute distinctions, let us now return to the general writ of
right.

This writ ought to be first brought in the * court-baron
of the lord, of whom the lands are holden; and then it is
open or patent: but if he holds no court, or hath waived his
right, remisit curiam suam, it may be brought in the king's
courts by writ of praecipe originally x; and then it is a writ
of right close y, being directed to the sheriff and not the lord. z
Also, when one of the king's immediate tenants in capite is
deforsed, his writ of right is called a writ of praecipe in capite,
(the improper use of which, as well as of the former praecipe
quia dominus remisit curiam, so as to oust the lord of his juris-
diction, is restrained by magna carta a;) and, being directed to
the sheriff and originally returnable in the king's courts, is also
a writ of right close b. There is likewise a little writ of right
close, secundum consuetudinem manerii, which lies for the king's
tenants in antient demeene c, and others of a similiar nature d,
to try the right of their lands and tenements in the court
of the lord exclusively e. But the writ of right patent itself
may also at any time be removed into the county court, by
writ of toll f, and from thence into the king's court, by writ
of tone g or recordari facias, at the suggestion of either party
that there is a delay or defect of justice h.

In the progress of this action i, the demandant must allege
some seisin of the lands and tenements in himself, or else in
some person under whom he claims, and then derive the right

---

* See page 186.
* Booth. 91.
* c. 24.
* F. N. B. 5.
* See book II. ch. 6.
* Kitchen. tit. copyhold.

---

* Bristow. l. 1. c. 11. l. 4. tr. 7.
* c. 9. & tr. 3. c. 13. § 9. Old Tenures.
* t. tenir en foyage. Old N. B. t. garde.
* & t. breve de secho claus F. N. B. 11.
* Ibid. § 3.
* F. N. B. 3, 4.

from
from the person so seised to himself; to which the tenant may answer by denying the demandant's right, and averring that he has more right to hold the lands than the demandant has to demand them: and, this right of the tenant being shewn, it then puts the demandant upon the proof of his title; in which if he fails, or if the tenant hath shewn a better, the demandant and his heirs are perpetually barred of their claim; but if he can make it appear that his right is superior to the tenant's, he shall recover the land against the tenant and his heirs for ever. But even this writ of right, however superior to any other, cannot be sued out at any distance of time. For by the ancient law no seisin could be alleged by the demandant, but from the time of Henry the first; by the statute of Merton, 20 Hen. III. c. 8. from the time of Henry the second; by the statute of Westm. 1. 3 Edw. I. c. 39. from the time of Richard the first; and now, by statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 2. seisin in a writ of right shall be within sixty years. So that the possession of lands in fee-simple uninterruptedly, for three-score years, is at present a sufficient title against all the world; and cannot be impeached by any dormant claim whatsoever (1).

I HAVE now gone through the several species of injury by ouster and dispossessment of the freehold, with the remedies applicable to each. In considering which I have been unavoidably led to touch upon much obsolete and abstruse learning, as it lies intermixed with, and alone can explain the

---

(1) This is far from being universally true; for an uninterrupted possession for sixty years will not create a title, where the claimant or demandant had no right to enter within that time; as where an estate in tail, for life, or for years, continues above sixty years, still the reversioner may enter and recover the estate; the possession must be adverse, and lord Coke says, "it has been resolved, that although a man has been out of possession of land for sixty years, yet if his entry is not tolled he may enter and bring any action of his own possession; and if his entry be congruous, and he enter, he may have an action of his own possession." 4 Co. 11. 8.
reason of, those parts of the law which are now more generally in use. For, without contemplating the whole fabric together, it is impossible to form any clear idea of the meaning and connection of those disjointed parts, which still form a considerable branch of the modern law; such as the doctrine of entries and remitter, the levying of fines, and the suffering of common recoveries. Neither indeed is any considerable part of that, which I have selected in this chapter from among the venerable monuments of our ancestors, so absolutely antiquated as to be out of force, though the whole is certainly out of use: there being but a very few instances for more than a century past of prosecuting any real action for land by writ of entry, affisse, formdon, writ of right, or otherwise. The forms are indeed preserved in the practice of common recoveries; but they are forms and nothing else; for which the very clerks that pass them are seldom capable to assign the reason. But the title of lands is now usually tried in actions of ejectment or trespass; of which in the following chapters.
CHAPTER THE ELEVENTH.

OF DISPOSSESSION, OR OUSTER, OF CHATTELS REAL.

HAVING in the preceding chapter considered with some attention the several species of injury by dispossession or ouster of the freehold, together with the regular and well-connected scheme of remedies by actions real, which are given to the subject by the common law, either to recover the possession only, or else to recover at once the possession, and also to establish the right of property; the method which I there marked out leads me next to consider injuries by ouster of chattels real; that is, by removing the possession of the tenant from an estate by statute-merchant, statute-staple, recognizance in the nature of it, or elegit; or from an estate for years.

I. OUSTER, or amotion of possession, from estates held by statute, recognizance, or elegit, is only liable to happen by a species of diffeisin, or turning out of the legal proprietor, before his estate is determined by raising the sum for which it is given him in pledge. And for such ouster, though the estate be merely a chattel interest, the owner shall have the same remedy as for an injury to a freehold; viz. by assise of novel diffeisin*. But this depends upon the several statutes, which

* F. N. B. 178.
create these respective interests, and which expressly provide and allow this remedy in case of dispossession. Upon which account it is that Sir Edward Coke observes, that these tenants are said to hold their estates *ut liberum tenementum*, until their debts be paid: because by the statutes they shall have an assise, as tenants of the freehold shall have; and in that respect they have the similitude of a freehold.

II. As for ouster, or amotion of possession, from an estate for years; this happens only by a like kind of disseisin, ejection, or turning out, of the tenant from the occupation of the land during the continuance of his term. For this injury the law has provided him with two remedies, according to the circumstances and situation of the wrongdoer: the writ of *ejectione firmae*; which lies against any one, the lessor, remainder, remainder-man, or any stranger, who is himself the wrongdoer and has committed the injury complained of: and the writ of *quare eject infra terminum*; which lies not against the wrongdoer or ejector himself, but his seofse or other person claiming under him. These are mixed actions, somewhat between real and personal; for therein are two things recovered, as well restitution of the term of years, as damages for the ouster or wrong.

1. A writ then of *ejectione firmae*, or action of trespass in *ejectment*, lieth where lands or tenements are left for a term of years: and afterwards the lessor, remainder, remainder-man, or any stranger, doth eject or oust the lessee of his term. In this case he shall have his writ of *ejection* to call the defendant to answer for entering on the lands so demised to the plaintiff for a term that is not yet expired, and ejecting him. And by this writ the plaintiff shall recover back his term, or the remainder of it, with damages.

Since the disuse of real actions, this mixed proceeding is become the common method of trying the title to lands or tenements.
ténements. It may not therefore be improper to delineate, with some degree of minuteness, it’s history, the manner of it’s process, and the principles whereon it is grounded.

We have before seen, that the writ of covenant, for breach of the contract contained in the lease for years, was antiently the only specific remedy for recovering against the lessor a term from which he had ejected his lessee, together with damages for the ouster. But if the lessee was ejected by a stranger, claiming under a title superior to that of the lessor, or by a grantee of the reversion, (who might at any time by a common recovery have destroyed the term,) though the lessee might still maintain an action of covenant against the lessor, for non-performance of his contract or lease, yet he could not by any means recover the term itself. If the ouster was committed by a mere stranger, without any title to the land, the lessor might indeed by a real action recover possession of the freehold, but the lessee had no other remedy against the ejec- tor but in damages, by a writ of ejectione firmæ, for the trespasses committed in ejecting him from his farm. But afterwards, when the courts of equity began to obligate the ejector to make a specific restitution of the land to the party immediately injured, the courts of law also adopted the same method of doing complete justice; and, in the prosecution of a writ of ejectment, introduced a species of remedy not warranted by the original writ, nor prayed by the declaration, (which are calculated for damages merely, and are silent as to any restitution,) viz. a judgment to recover the term, and a writ of possession thereupon. This method seems to have been set-

6 See pag. 157.
7 F. N. B. 145.
9 P. 6 Ric II. Ejectione firmæ n’est que un action de trespasses en son nature, et le plaintiff ne recouvrera son terme que si a venir, nient plus que en trespasses home recouvrera damages pour trespasses nient fait, me a fester; mes il convient a fuer par action de covenant al komen lawe a recouvrer son terme quod tota curia consisst. Et per Belknap, la common ley est, lon home est ouste de son terme par efranger, il auvera ejectione firmae vorsus caby que ley ouste; et si fit ouste par son lessor, briefe de covenant et si par lessor ou grantee de reversion briefe de covenant vorsus son lessor, et contrera especial count, &c. (Firm. acq. t. 10. ejc. 2. firmæ.) See Bract. l. 4. tr. 2. c. 36.
1 See appendix. No II. § 4. prope fin.
tled as early as the reign of Edward IV; though it hath
been said to have first begun under Henry VII, because it
probably was then first applied to it's present principal use,
that of trying the title to the land.

The better to apprehend the contrivance, whereby this
end is effected, we must recollect that the remedy by ejeck-
tment is in it's original an action brought by one who hath
a lease for years, to repair the injury done him by disposses-
sion. In order therefore to convert it into a method of trying
titles to the freehold, it is first necessary that the claimant do
take possession of the lands, to empower him to constitute a
lessee for years, that may be capable of receiving this injury of
dispossession. For it would be an offence, called in our law
maintenance, (of which in the next book,) to convey a title to
another, when the grantor is not in possession of the land:
and indeed it was doubted at first, whether this occasional
possession, taken merely for the purpose of conveying the title,
excused the lessee from the legal guilt of maintenance. When
therefore a person, who hath right of entry into lands, deter-
mines to acquire that possession, which is wrongfully with-
held by the present tenant, he makes (as by law he may) a for-
mal entry on the premises; and being so in the possession of the
soil, he there, upon the land, seizes and delivers a lease for
years to some third person or lessee: and, having thus given
him entry, leaves him in possession of the premises. This
lessee is to stay upon the land, till the prior tenant, or he who
had the previous possession, enters thereon afresh and ousts
him; or till some other person (either by accident or by
agreement beforehand) comes upon the land, and turns him
out or ejects him. For this injury the lessee is entitled to his
action of ejectment against the tenant, or this casual ejector,
which ever it was that ousted him, to recover back his term
and damages. But where this action is brought against such
a casual ejector as is before mentioned, and not against the

= Edw IV. 6. Per Fairfax; si
suae post ejectiones firmae, le plaintiff re-
covera suo termo qui sibi arere, fit bien come
in quare eject infra terminum; et, si nul

fait arere, donques tout in damages. (Bro.
Abr. 14. quere eject infra terminum, 6.)

* F. N. B. 220.
* 1 Ch. Rep. append. 39.

very
very tenant in possession, the court will not suffer the tenant to lose his possession without any opportunity to defend it. Wherefore it is a standing rule, that no plaintiff shall proceed in ejectment to recover lands against a casual ejector, without notice given to the tenant in possession, (if any there be,) and making him a defendant if he pleases. And, in order to maintain the action, the plaintiff must, in case of any defence, make out four points before the court: viz. title, lease, entry, and ouster. First, he must shew a good title in his lessor, which brings the matter of right entirely before the court; then, that the lessor, being seised or possessed by virtue of such title, did make him the lease for the present term;thirdly, that he, the lesee, or plaintiff, did enter or take possession in consequence of such lease; and then, lastly, that the defendant ousted or ejected him. Whereupon he shall have judgment to recover his term and damages; and shall, in consequence, have a writ of possession, which the sheriff is to execute by delivering him the undisturbed and peaceable possession of his term.

This is the regular method of bringing an action or ejectment, in which the title of the lessor comes collaterally and incidentally before the court, in order to shew the injury done to the lesee by this ouster. This method must be still continued in due form and strictness, save only as to the notice to the tenant, whenever the possession is vacant, or there is no actual occupant of the premises; and also in some other cases. But, as much trouble and formality were found to attend the actual making of the lease, entry, and ouster, a new and more easy method of trying titles by writ of ejectment, where there is any actual tenant or occupier of the premises in dispute, was invented somewhat more than a century ago, by the lord chief justice Rolle, who then sat in the court of upper bench; so called during the exile of king Charles the second. This new method entirely depends upon a string of legal fictions: no actual lease is made, no actual entry by the plaintiff, no actual ouster by the defendant; but all are

Vol. III. Styl. praet. Reg. 108. (edit. 1657.) merely
merely ideal, for the sole purpose of trying the title (1). To this end, in the proceedings a lease for a term of years is stated to have been made by him who claims title, to the plaintiff who brings the action, as by John Rogers to Richard Smith, which plaintiff ought to be some real person, and not merely an ideal fictitious one who hath no existence, as is frequently though unwarrantably practiced: it is also stated that Smith the lessee entered; and that the defendant William Stiles, who is called the casual ejector, ousted him; for which ouster he brings this action. As soon as this action is brought, and the complaint fully stated in the declaration, Stiles, the casual ejector, or defendant, sends a written notice to the tenant in possession of the lands, as George Saunders, informing him of the action brought by Richard Smith, and transmitting him a copy of the declaration: withal assuring him that he, Stiles the defendant, has no title at all to the premises, and shall make no defence; and therefore advising the tenant to appear in court and defend his own title: otherwise he, the casual ejector, will suffer judgment to be had against him; and thereby the actual tenant Saunders will inevitably be turned out of possession. On receipt of this friendly caution, if the tenant in possession does not within a limited time apply to the court to be admitted a defendant in the stead of Stiles, he is supposed to have no right at all; and, upon judgment being had against Stiles the casual

---

(1) An actual entry is necessary to avoid a fine levied with proclamations, and the demise laid in the ejectment must be subsequent to the entry; but that is the only case in which an actual entry is required. 2 Str. 1086. Doug. 458. 1 T. R. 741. Unless it is an ejectment brought to recover on a vacant possession, and not by a landlord upon a right of re-entry under the 4 Geo. II. c. 28; in which case the lessor or his attorney must actually seal a lease upon the premises to the plaintiff, who must be ejected by a real person. See the mode of proceeding, 2 Crompt. Prac. 198.
But, if the tenant in possession applies to be made a defendant, it is allowed him upon this condition; that he enter into a rule of court to confess, at the trial of the cause, three of the four requisites for the maintenance of the plaintiff's action; viz. the lease of Rogers the lessor, the entry of Smith the plaintiff, and his ouster by Saunders himself, now made the defendant instead of Stiles: which requisites being wholly fictitious, should the defendant put the plaintiff to prove them, he must of course be nonsuited for want of evidence; but by such stipulated confession of lease, entry, and ouster, the trial will now stand upon the merits of the title only (2). This done, the declaration is altered by inserting the name of George Saunders instead of William Stiles, and the cause goes down to trial under the name of Smith, (the plaintiff,) on the demise of Rogers, (the lessor,) against Saunders, the new defendant.

(2) It has been determined, that no ejectment can be maintained where the lessor of the plaintiff has not a legal right of entry; as the heir at law was barred from recovering in ejectment, where there was an unsatisfied term railed for the purpose of securing an annuity, though the heir claimed the estate subject to that charge. But a satisfied term will be presumed to be surrendered; and the courts will not permit the plaintiff in ejectment to be nonsuited by a term standing out in the trustee of the lessor. 2 T. R. 695. 1 T. R. 758.

In Doe on the demise of Bowerman v. Sybourn, 7 T. R. 2. Lord Kenyon declared that in all cases where trustees ought to convey to the beneficial owner, he would leave it to the jury to presume, where such a presumption might reasonably be made, that they had conveyed accordingly, in order to prevent a just title from being defeated by a matter of form. But if such a presumption cannot be made, he who has the equitable estate only cannot recover in ejectment. Jones v. Jones, 7 T. R. 46.

Q. 2
And therein the lessor of the plaintiff is bound to make out a clear title, otherwise his fictitious lessee cannot obtain judgment to have possession of the land for the term supposed to be granted. But, if the lessor makes out his title in a satisfactory manner, then judgment and a writ of possession shall go for Richard Smith the nominal plaintiff, who by this trial has proved the right of John Rogers his supposed lessor. Yet, to prevent fraudulent recoveries of the possession, by collusion with the tenant of the land, all tenants are obliged by statute 11 Geo. II. c. 19. on pain of forfeiting three years rent, to give notice to their landlords, when served with any declaration in ejectment: and any landlord may by leave of the court be made a co-defendant to the action, in case the tenant himself appears to it; or, if he makes default, though judgment must be then signed against the casual ejector, yet execution shall be stayed, in case the landlord applies to be made a defendant, and enters into the common rule; a right, which indeed the landlord had, long before the provision of this statute: in like manner as (previous to the statute of Westm. 2. c. 3.) if in a real action the tenant of the freehold made default, the remainder-man or reversioner had a right to come in and defend the possession; left, if judgment were had against the tenant, the estate of those behind should be turned to a naked right (3). But if the new defendants, whether landlord or tenant, or both, after entering into the common rule, fail to appear at the trial, and to confess, leave, entry, and ouster, the plaintiff Smith must indeed be there non-suited, for want of proving those requisites; but judgment will in the end be entered against the casual ejector Stiles; for the condition on which Saunders, or his landlord, was admitted a defendant is broken, and therefore the plaintiff is put again in the same situation as if he never had appeared at

(3) A devisee, although he has never been in possession, has been permitted to defend as a landlord under this statute. 11 Geo. 2. c. 19. 4 T. R. 122.
all; the consequence of which (we have seen) would have been, that judgment would have been entered for the plaintiff, and the sheriff, by virtue of a writ for that purpose, would have turned out Saunders, and delivered possession to Smith. The same process therefore as would have been had, provided no conditional rule had been ever made, must now be pursued as soon as the condition is broken (4).

The damages recovered in these actions, though formerly their only intent, are now usually (since the title has been

(4) Where an ejectment is defended merely to continue the possession of the premises, and no defence is made at the trial, the practice is for the cryer of the court, first, to call the defendant to confess lease, entry, and ouster, and then the plaintiff, as in other cases of nonsuits, to come forth or he will lose his writ of nisi prius.

Though in this case the judgment is given against the casual ejector, yet the costs are taxed as in other cases, and if the real defendant refuses to pay them, the court will grant an attachment against him. Salk. 259.

In like manner if there be a verdict for the defendant, or the nominal plaintiff be nonsuited without the default of the defendant, the defendant must tax his costs, and sue out a writ of execution against the nominal plaintiff; and if, upon serving the lessee of the plaintiff with this writ and a copy of the rule to confess lease, entry, and ouster, the lessee of the plaintiff does not pay the costs, the court will grant an attachment against him. 2 Crompt. Bras. 214. In ejectment the unsuccessful party may re-try the same question as often as he pleases without the leave of the court; for by making a fresh demise to another nominal character, it becomes the action of a new plaintiff upon another right, and the courts of law cannot any farther prevent this repetition of the action, than by ordering the proceedings in one ejectment to be stayed till the costs of a former ejectment, though brought in another court, be discharged. 2 Bl. Rep. 1158. Barnes, 133. But a court of equity, in some instances where there have been several trials in ejectment for the same premises, though the title was entirely legal, has granted a perpetual injunction.

1 P. W. 672.
considered as the principal question) very small and inadequate; amounting commonly to one shilling, or some other trivial sum. In order therefore to complete the remedy, when the possession has been long detained from him that had the right to it, an action of trespass also lies, after a recovery in ejectment, to recover the mesne profits which the tenant in possession has wrongfully received. Which action may be brought in the name of either the nominal plaintiff in the ejectment, or his lessor, against the tenant in possession: whether he be made party to the ejectment, or suffers judgment to go by default. In this case the judgment in ejectment is conclusive evidence against the defendant, for all profits which have accrued since the date of the demise stated in the former declaration of the plaintiff; but if the plaintiff sues for any antecedent profits, the defendant may make a new defence.

Such is the modern way of obliquely bringing in question the title to lands and tenements, in order to try it in this collateral manner; a method which is now universally adopted in almost every case. It is founded on the same principle as the antient writs of assize, being calculated to try the mere possessory title to an estate; and hath succeeded to those real actions, as being infinitely more convenient for attaining the end of justice; because the form of the proceeding being entirely fictitious, it is wholly in the power of the court to direct the application of that fiction, so as to prevent fraud and chicanery, and to ascertain the very truth of the title. The writ of ejectment and its nominal parties (as was resolved by all the judges) are "judicially to be considered as the fictitious form of an action, really brought by the lessor of the plaintiff against the tenant in possession: invented, under the control and power of the court, for the advancement of

---

(5) The defendant may plead the statute of limitations, and by that means protect himself from the payment of all mesne profits, except those which have accrued within the last six years. **Bull N. P. 88.**
justice in many respects; and to force the parties to go to
trial on the merits, without being intangled in the nicety
of pleadings on either side."

But a writ of ejectment is not an adequate means to try
the title of all estates; for on those things, wherein an entry
cannot in fact be made, no entry shall be supposed by any
action of the parties. Therefore an ejectment will not lie of
an advowson, a rent, a common, or other incorporeal heredita-
tment: except for tithes in the hands of lay appropriators, by
the express purview of statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 7. which
doctrine hath since been extended by analogy to tithes in the
hands of the clergy: nor will it lie in such cases, where the
entry of him that hath right is taken away by defecunt, dis-
continuance, twenty years dispossession, or otherwise.

The action of ejectment is however rendered a very easy
and expeditious remedy to landlords whose tenants are in ar-
rear, by statute 4 Geo. II. c. 28. which enacts, that every
landlord, who hath by his lease a right of re-entry in case of
non-payment of rent, when half a year's rent is due, and no
sufficient distress is to be had, may serve a declaration in ejec-
tment on his tenant, or fix the same upon some notorious part
of the premises, which shall be valid without any formal
re-entry or previous demand of rent. And a recovery in such
ejecment shall be final and conclusive, both in law and
equity, unless the rent and all costs be paid or tendered
within six calendar months afterwards (6).

2. The writ of quare eject infra terminum lieth, by the an-
tient law, where the wrongdoer or ejector is not himself in
possession of the lands, but another who claims under him.
As where a man leaves lands to another for years, and, after

(6) Where there is a sufficient distress upon the premises, the
landlord cannot maintain an ejectment upon his right of re-entry
for non-payment of rent, if he has not demanded the rent on the
very day on which it was due.
the lessor or reversioner entereth, and maketh a feoffment in
fee, or for life, of the same lands to a stranger: now the
lessee cannot bring a writ of ejectione firmeae or ejectinent against
the feoffee; because he did not eject him, but the reversioner:
neither can he have any such action to recover his term against
the reversioner, who did oust him; because he is not now in
possession. And upon that account this writ was devised,
upon the equity of the statute Westm. 2. c. 24, as in a case
where no adequate remedy was already provided. And the
action is brought against the seoffee for deforcing, or keeping
out, the original lessee, during the continuance of his term;
and herein, as in the ejectment, the plaintiff shall recover so
much of the term as remains; and also shall have actual da-
mannages for that portion of it whereof he has been unjustly de-
prived. But since the introduction of fictitious ousters,
whereby the title may be tried against any tenant in posse-
fion, (by what means soever he acquired it,) and the subse-
quent recovery of damages by action of trespass for mesne
profits, this action is fallen into difuse.

* F. N. B. 198.
CHAPTER THE TWELFTH.
OF TRESPASS.

In the two preceding chapters we have considered such injuries to real property, as consisted in an ouster, or amotion of the possession. Those which remain to be discussed are such as may be offered to a man's real property without any amotion from it.

The second species therefore of real injuries, or wrongs that affect a man's lands, tenements, or hereditaments, is that of trespass. Trespass, in its largest and most extensive sense, signifies any transgression or offence against the law of nature, of society, or of the country in which we live; whether it relates to a man's person, or his property. Therefore meaning another is a trespass; for which (as we have formerly seen) an action of trespass vi et armis in assault and battery will lie; taking or detaining a man's goods are respectively trespasses; for which an action of trespass vi et armis, or on the case in trover and conversion, is given by the law: so also non-performance of promises or undertakings in a trespass, upon which an action of trespass on the case in assumpsit is grounded: and, in general, any misfeasance or act of one man, whereby another is injuriously treated or damned, is a transgression or trespass in its largest sense; for which we have already seen that, whenever the act itself is directly, and immediately injurious to the person or property of another, and therefore necessarily accompanied with some force, an action of trespass vi et armis will lie; but, if the injury is only consequential, a special action of trespass on the case may be brought (1).

(1) The distinctions between actions of trespass vi et armis for an immediate injury, and actions of trespass upon the case for a confe-
But in the limited and confined sense, in which we are at present to consider it, it signifies no more than an entry on another man's ground without a lawful authority, and doing some damage, however inconsiderable, to his real property. For the right of meum and tuum, or property in lands, being once established, it follows as a necessary consequence, that this right must be exclusive; that is, that the owner may retain to himself the sole use and occupation of his soil: every entry therefore thereon without the owner's leave, and especially if contrary to his express order, is a trespass or transgression. The Roman laws seem to have made a direct prohibition necessary, in order to constitute this injury: "qui ali-enum fundum ingreditur, poteft a domino, si is praeviderit, prohiberi ne ingreditur." But the law of England, justly

consequential damage, are frequently very delicate; see the subject much considered in 2 Bl. Rep. 892, in a case where an action of trespass vi et armis was brought against the defendant for throwing a lighted squib in a public market, which fell upon a stall, the owner of which, to defend himself and his goods, took it up, and threw it to another part of the market, where it struck the plaintiff and put out his eye.

The question was much discussed, whether the person injured ought to have brought an action of trespass vi et armis, or an action upon the case; and one of the four judges strenuously contended that it ought to have been an action upon the case. But I should humbly conceive, that the question was more properly this, viz., whether an action of trespass vi et armis lay against the original or the intermediate thrower, or whether the act of the second thrower was involuntary, (which seems to have been the opinion of the jury,) or wilful and mischievous, and if so, whether he alone ought not to have been answerable for the consequences. For if A throws a stone at B, which after it lies quietly at his foot, B takes up and throws again at C; it is presumed that C has his action against B only; but if it is thrown at B, and B, by warding it off from himself, gives it a different direction, in consequence of which it strikes C, in that case, it is wholly the act of A, and B must be considered merely as an inanimate object, which may chance to divert its course.
considering that much inconvenience may happen to the
owner, before he has an opportunity to forbid the entry, has
carried the point much farther, and has treated every entry
upon another's lands, (unless by the owner's leave, or in
some very particular cases,) as an injury or wrong, for satis-
faction of which an action of trespass will lie; but determines
the quantum of that satisfaction, by considering how far the
offence was wilful or inadvertent, and by estimating the va-
lue of the actual damage sustained.

Every unwarrantable entry on another's soil the law en-
titles a trespass by breaking his close; the words of the writ of
trespass commanding the defendant to shew cause quare clau-
sum querentis fregit. For every man's land is in the eye of
the law inclosed and set apart from his neighbour's: and that
either by a visible and material fence, as one field is divided
from another by a hedge; or, by any ideal invisible boundary,
existing only in the contemplation of law, as when one man's
land adjoins to another's in the same field. And every such
entry or breach of a man's close carries necessarily along with
it some damage or other: for, if no other special loss can be
assigned, yet still the words of the writ itself specify one ge-
eral damage, viz. the treading down and bruising his
herbage.

One must have a property (either absolute or temporary)
in the soil, and actual possession by entry, to be able to main-
tain an action of trespass: or, at least, it is requisite that the
party have a lease and possession of the vesture and herbage
of the land. Thus if a meadow be divided annually among
the parishioners by lot, then, after each person's several por-
tion is allotted, they may be respectively capable of maintain-
ing an action for the breach of their several closes: for they
have an exclusive interest and freehold therein for the time.
But before entry and actual possession, one cannot maintain
an action of trespass, though he hath the freehold in law.
And therefore an heir before entry cannot have this action

\[\text{F. N. B. 87, 88.} \]
\[\text{Dyer, 385. a Rell. Abr. 549.} \]
\[\text{Cro. Eliz. 421.} \]
\[\text{2 Rol. Abr. 553.} \]
against an abator: though a disseisee might have it against the
disseisor, for the injury done by the disseisin itself, at which
time the plaintiff was seised of the land: but he cannot have
it for any act done after the disseisin, until he hath gained
possession by re-entry, and then he may well maintain it for
the intermediate damage done; for after his re-entry the law,
by a kind of *jus poslinii*, supposes the freehold to have all
along continued in him⁸. Neither, by the common law,
in case of an intrusion or deforcement, could the party kept
out of possession sue the wrongdoer by a mode of redress,
which was calculated merely for injuries committed against the
land while in the possession of the owner. But now by the stau-
tute 6 Ann. c. 18. if a guardian or trustee for any infant, a
husband seised *jure uxoris*, or a person having any estate or
interest determinable upon a life or lives, shall, after the deter-
mination of their respective interests, hold over and continue
in possession of the lands or tenements, without the consent of
the person entitled thereto, they are adjudged to be trespassers;
and any reversioner or remainder-man, exepctant on any
life-estate, may once in every year, by motion to the court
of chancery, procure the *cesuy que vie* to be produced by the
tenant of the land, or may enter thereon in case of his refusal
or wilful neglect. And by the statutes of 4 Geo. II. c. 28.
and 11 Geo. II. c. 19. in case after the determination of any
term of life, livcs, or years, any person shall wilfully hold
over the same, the lessor or reversioner is entitled to recover
by action of debt, either at the rate of double the annual va-
lue of the premises, in case he himself hath demanded and
given notice in writing to the tenant to deliver the possession;
or else double the usual rent, in case the notice of quitting
proceeds from the tenant himself, having power to determine
his lease, and he afterwaards neglects to carry that notice into
due execution (2).

A man is answerable for not only his own trespass, but
that of his cattle also: for, if by his negligent keeping they

⁸ 11 Rep. 5.

(2) See 2 vol. p. 151. n. 5.
Ch. 12. W R O N G S. 211

stray upon the land of another, (and much more if he permits, or drives them on,) and they there tread down his neighbour's herbage, and spoil his corn or his trees, this is a trespass for which the owner must answer in damages. And the law gives the party injured a double remedy in this case; by permitting him to distrein the cattle thus damage feasant, or doing damage, till the owner shall make him satisfaction; or else by leaving him to the common remedy in foro contentioso, by action. And the action that lies in either of these cases of trespass committed upon another's land either by a man himself or his cattle, is the action of trespass vi et armis; whereby a man is called upon to answer, quare vi et armis clausum ipsius A. apud B. fregit, et blada ipsius A. ad valentiam centum solidorum ibidem nuper crescentia cum quibusdam averiiis depasit fuit, conculcavit, et confumpsit, &c.: for the law always couples the idea of force with that of intrusion upon the property of another. And herein, if any unwarrantable act of the defendant or his beasts in coming upon the lands be proved, it is an act of trespass for which the plaintiff must recover some damages; such however as the jury shall think proper to assess.

In trespasses of a permanent nature, where the injury is continually renewed, (as by spoiling or consuming the herbage with the defendant's cattle,) the declaration may allege the injury to have been committed by continuation from one given day to another, (which is called laying the action with a continuando,) and the plaintiff shall not be compelled to bring separate actions for every day's separate offence. But where the trespass is by one or several acts, each of which terminates by itself, and being once done cannot be done again, it cannot be laid with a continuando: yet if there be repeated acts of trespass committed, (as cutting down a certain number of trees,) they may be laid to be done, not continually, but at divers days and times within a given period.

\footnote{Regisfr. 94.}  
\footnote{Salk. 638, 639. Lord Raym. 823.}  
\footnote{2 Roll. Abr. 545. Lord Raym. 7 Mod. 152.}
In some cases trespass is justifiable; or, rather, entry on another's land or house shall not in those cases be accounted trespass: as if a man comes thither to demand or pay money, there payable; or to execute, in a legal manner, the process of the law. Also a man may justify entering into an inn or public house, without the leave of the owner first specially asked; because when a man professes the keeping of such inn or public house, he thereby gives a general licence to any person to enter his doors. So a landlord may justify entering to distress for rent; a commoner to attend his cattle, commoning on another's land; and a reversioner, to see if any waste be committed on the estate; for the apparent necessity of the thing. Also it hath been said, that by the common law and custom of England the poor are allowed to enter and glean upon another's ground after the harvest, without being guilty of trespass: which humane provision seems borrowed from the Mosesical law (3). In like manner the common law warrants the hunting of ravenous beasts of prey, as badgers and foxes, in another man's land; because the de-

1 8 Rep. 146.
= Levit. c. 19. v. 9. & c. 23. v. 22.
ch. 15. pa. 438.

(3) Two actions of trespass have been brought in the common pleas against gleaners, with an intent to try the general question, viz. whether such a right existed; in the first, the defendant pleaded that he being a poor, necessitous, and indigent person, entered the plaintiff's close to glean; in the second, the defendant's plea was as before, with the addition that he was an inhabitant legally settled within the parish: to the plea in each case there was a general demurrer. Mr. J. Gould delivered a learned judgment in favour of gleaning, but the other three judges were clearly of opinion that this claim had no foundation in law; that the only authority to support it was an extrajudicial dictum of Lord Hale; that it was a practice incompatible with the exclusive enjoyment of property, and was productive of vagrancy, and many mischievous consequences. 1 H. Bl. Rep. 51.
ftroying such creatures is said to be profitable to the public(4). But in cases where a man misdemeaned himself, or makes an ill use of the authority with which the law entrusts him, he shall be accounted a trespasser ab initio: as if one comes into a tavern and will not go out in a reasonable time, but tarries there all night contrary to the inclinations of the owner; this wrongful act shall effect and have relation back even to his first entry, and make the whole a trespass 9. But a bare non-seasance, as not paying for the wine he calls for, will not make him a trespasser; for this is only a breach of contract, for which the taverner shall have an action of debt or assumpsit against him. So if a landlord disreigned for rent, and wilfully killed the distress, this by the common law made him a trespasser ab initio: and so indeed would any other irregularity have done, till the statute 11 Geo. II. c. 19. which enacts, that no subsequent irregularity of the landlord shall make his first entry a trespass; but the party injured shall have a special action of trespass or on the case, for the real specific injury sustained, unless tender of amends hath been made. But still, if a reveller, who enters on presence of seeing wafte, breaks the house, or stays there all night; or if the commoner who comes to tend his cattle, cuts down a tree; in these and similar cases, the law judges that he entered for this unlawful purpose, and therefore, as the act which demonstrates such his purpose is a trespass, he shall be esteemed a trespasser ab initio. So also in the case of hunting the fox or the badger, a man cannot justify breaking the soil, and digging him out of his earth: for though the law warrants the hunting of such noxious animals for the public good, yet it is held that such things must be done in

(4) It has been determined in a late case, that it is lawful to follow a fox with horses and hounds over another's ground, if no more damage be done than is necessary for the destruction of the animal by such a pursuit. 1 T. R. 338.
an ordinary and usual manner; therefore, as there is an ordinary course to kill them, viz. by hunting, the court held that the digging for them was unlawful.

A man may also justify in an action of trespass, on account of the freehold and right of entry being in himself; and this defence brings the title of the estate in question. This is therefore one of the ways devised, since the diffuse of real actions, to try the property of estates; though it is not so usual as that by ejectment, because that, being now a mixed action, not only gives damages for the ejectment, but also possession of the land: whereas in trespass, which is merely a personal suit, the right can be only ascertained, but no possession delivered; nothing being recovered but damages for the wrong committed.

In order to prevent trifling and vexatious actions of trespass, as well as other personal actions, it is (inter alia) enacted by statutes 43 Eliz. c. 6. and 22 & 23 Car. II. c. 9. § 136. that where the jury, who try an action of trespass, give less damages than forty shillings, the plaintiff shall be allowed no more costs than damages; unless the judge shall certify under his hand that the freehold or title of the land came chiefly in question. But this rule now admits of two exceptions more, which have been made by subsequent statutes. One is by statute 8 & 9 W. III. c. 11. which enacts, that in all actions of trespass, wherein it shall appear that the trespass was wilful and malicious, and it be so certified by the judge, the plaintiff shall recover full costs (5). Every trespass is wilful, where the defendant has notice, and is especially forewarned not to come on the land; as every trespass is malicious, though the damage may not amount to forty shillings, where the intent of the defendant plainly appears to be to harass and distress the plaintiff (6). The other exception

(5) The judge must certify in open court after the trial, otherwise the certificate is void. 2 Wilf. 21.

(6) If a person has notice not to come or continue upon another's land, as if a sportsman has notice or warning not to come again,
is by statute 4 & 5 W. & M. c. 23. which gives full costs against any inferior tradesman, apprentice, or other disolute person, who is convicted of a trespass in hawking, hunting, fishing, or fowling upon another's land. Upon this statute it has been adjudged, that if a person be an inferior tradesman, as a clothier for instance, it matters not what qualification he may have in point of estate; but, if he be guilty of such trespass, he shall be liable to pay full costs. 7.

Lord Raym. 149.

again, or to go off, and he repeats or continues the trespass, upon proof of this, the judges think themselves bound to certify that the trespass is willful and malicious, and the plaintiff will in consequence be entitled to full costs. 1 Esp. 425.

It has been determined that the judge was bound to certify, although the notice had been general to all persons not to trespass upon the plaintiff's lands, and given four years before, and although the defendant was unacquainted with the boundaries of the plaintiff's estate. 6 T. R. 11.

(7) The persons described in the 4 & 5 W. & M. c. 23. are subject to pay full costs, though the damages are under 40s., without any certificate of the judge or previous notice from the party. The words inferior tradesman are so vague that the court of common pleas were divided in opinion, whether a person who was a surgeon and apothecary came under that description. 2 Wils. 70.

It has been decided, that a gentleman's huntsman is not a disolute person under this act; and where the plaintiff states the defendant in his declaration to be a dissolute person, or other person mentioned in the act, if he should not prove him so at the trial, still he may recover a verdict as in a common action of trespass. 2 Bl. Rep. 900.
CHAPTER THE THIRTEENTH.

OF NUSANCE.

A THIRD species of real injuries to a man's lands and tenements, is by nusance. Nusance, nocentum, or annoyance, signifies any thing that worketh hurt, inconvenience, or damage. And nusances are of two kinds; public or common nusances, which affect the public, and are an annoyance to all the king's subjects; for which reason we must refer them to the class of public wrongs, or crimes and misdemeanors: and private nusances, which are the objects of our present consideration, and may be defined, any thing done to the hurt or annoyance of the lands, tenements, or hereditaments of another. We will therefore, first, mark out the several kinds of nusances, and then their respective remedies.

I. In discussing the several kinds of nusances, we will consider, first, such nusances as may affect a man's corporeal hereditaments, and then those that may damage such as are incorporeal.

1. First, as to corporeal inheritances. If a man builds a house so close to mine that his roof overhangs my roof, and throws the water off his roof upon mine, this is a nusance, for which an action will lie. Likewise to erect a house or other building so near to mine, that it obstructs my antient

* Finch. L. 188.  
* F. N. B. 184.  
lights
lights and windows is a nuisance of a similar nature. But in this latter case it is necessary that the windows be antient; that is, have subsisted there a long time without interruption; otherwise there is no injury done. For he hath as much right to build a new edifice upon his ground, as I have upon mine: since every man may erect what he pleases upon the upright or perpendicular of his own soil, so as not to prejudice what has long been enjoyed by another; and it was my folly to build so near another's ground. Also, if a person keeps his hogs, or other noisome animals, so near the house of another, that the stench of him incommodes him and makes the air unwholesome, this is an injurious nuisance, as it tends to deprive him of the use and benefit of his house. A like injury is, if one's neighbour sets up and exercises any offensive trade; as a tanner's, a tallow-chandler's, or the like; for though these are lawful and necessary trades, yet they should be exercised in remote places; for the rule is, "sic utere tuo, ut alienum non laedas." this therefore is an actionable nuisance. So that the nuisances which affect a man's dwelling may be reduced to these three: 1. Overhanging it: which is also a species of trespass, for cujus est solum ejus est usque ad coelum. 2. Stopping antient lights: and, 3. Corrupting the air with noisome smells: for light and air are two indispensable requisites to every dwelling. But depriving one of a mere matter of pleasure, as of a fine prospect, by building a wall, or the like; this, as it abridges nothing really convenient or necessary, is no injury to the sufferer, and is therefore not an actionable nuisance.

---

(1) The judges now hold, that lights will be considered antient to support this action, of which there has been an uninterrupted enjoyment above twenty years.

(2) Lord Mansfield has said, that "it is not necessary that the smell should be unwholesome; it is enough, if it renders the enjoyment of life and property uncomfortable." 1 Burr. 337.
PRIVATE

Book III.

As to nuisance to one's lands: if one erects a smelting house for lead so near the land of another, that the vapour and smoke kills his corn and grass, and damages his cattle therein, this is held to be a nuisance. And by consequence it follows, that if one does any other act, in itself lawful, which yet being done in that place necessarily tends to the damage of another's property, it is a nuisance: for it is incumbent on him to find some other place to do that act, where it will be less offensive. So also, if my neighbour ought to scour a ditch, and does not, whereby my land is overflowed, this is an actionable nuisance.

With regard to other corporeal hereditaments: it is a nuisance to stop or divert water that uses to run to another's meadow or mill; to corrupt or poison a water-course, by erecting a dye-house or a lime-pit for the use of trade, in the upper part of the stream; or in short to do any act therein, that in its consequences must necessarily tend to the prejudice of one's neighbour. So closely does the law of England enforce that excellent rule of gospel-morality, of "doing to others, as we would they should do unto us."

2. As to incorporeal hereditaments, the law carries itself with the same equity. If I have a way, annexed to my estate, across another's land, and he obstructs me in the use of it, either by totally stopping it, or putting logs across it, or ploughing over it, it is a nuisance: for in the first case I cannot enjoy my right at all, and in the latter I cannot enjoy it so commodiously as I ought. Also, if I am entitled to hold a fair or market, and another person sets up a fair or market so near mine that he does me a prejudice, it is a nuisance to the freehold which I have in my market or fair. But in order to make this out to be a nuisance, it is necessary, 1. That my market or fair be the elder, otherwise the nuisance lies at my own door. 2. That the market be erected within the third part of twenty miles from mine. For Sir Matthew

---

b 1 Roll. Abr. 89.
1 Hale on F. N. B. 427.
 k F. N. B. 134.
1 9 Rep. 59. 2 Roll. Abr. 941.
 m F. N. B. 183. 2 Roll. Abr. 940.
 n F. N. B. 142. 2 Roll. Abr. 940.

Hale
Hale * construes the *dieta*, or reasonable day's journey mentioned by Bracton †, to be twenty miles; as indeed it is usually understood, not only in our own law *, but also in the civil †, from which we probably borrowed it. So that if the new market be not within seven miles of the old one, it is no nuisance: for it is held reasonable that every man should have a market within one third of a day's journey from his own home; that, the day being divided into three parts, he may spend one part in going, another in returning, and the third in transacting his necessary business there. If such market or fair be on the same day with mine, it is *prima facie* a nuisance to mine, and there needs no proof of it, but the law will intend it to be so; but if it be on any other day, it *may* be a nuisance; though whether it *is* so or not, cannot be intended or presumed, but I must make proof of it to the jury. If a ferry is erected on a river, so near another ancient ferry as to draw away it's custom, it is a nuisance to the owner of the old one. For where there is a ferry by prescription, the owner is bound to keep it always in repair, and readiness, for the ease of all the king's subjects; otherwise he may be grievously amerced *; it would be therefore extremely hard, if a new ferry were suffered to share his profits, which does not also share his burthen. But where the reason ceases, the law also ceases with it: therefore it is no nuisance to erect a mill so near mine, as to draw away the custom unless the miller also intercepts the water. Neither is it a nuisance to set up any trade, or a school, in neighbourhood or rivalry with another: for by such emulation the public are like to be gainers; and, if the new mill or school occasion a damage to the old one, it is *damnnum absque injuria* †.

Π. Let us next attend to the remedies, which the law has given for this injury of nuisance. And here I must premise that the law gives no *private* remedy for any thing but a *private* wrong. Therefore no *action* lies for a public or common

---

* on F. N. B. 184.  
† l. 3. c. 16.  
* 2 Inst. 567.  
† Ff. 2. 11. 1.  
* 2 Roll. Abr. 140.  
† Hale on F. N. B. 184.  
R 3 nusance,
nuance, but an *indictment only*: because the damage being common to all the king's subjects, no one can assign his particular proportion of it; or if he could, it would be extremely hard, if every subject in the kingdom were allowed to harass the offender with separate actions. For this reason, no person, natural or corporate, can have an action for a public nuance, or punish it; but only the king in his public capacity of supreme governor, and *pater familias* of the kingdom*. Yet this rule admits of one exception; where a private person suffers some extraordinary damage, beyond the rest of the king's subjects, by a public nuance; in which case he shall have a private satisfaction by action. As if, by means of a ditch dug across a public way, which is a common nuance, a man or his horse suffer any injury by falling therein; there, for this particular damage (3), which is not common to others, the party shall have his action*. Also if a man hath abated, or removed, a nuance which offended him, (as we may remember it was stated in the first chapter of this book, that the party injured hath a right to do,) in this case he is entitled to no action*. For he had choice of two remedies; either without suit, by abating it himself, by his own mere act and authority; or by suit, in which he may both recover damages, and remove it by the aid of the law: but, having made his election of one remedy, he is totally precluded from the other.

The remedies by suit are, 1. By action on the case for damages: in which the party injured shall only recover a satisfaction for the injury sustained; but cannot thereby remove the nuance. Indeed every continuance of a nuance is held to be a fresh one*; and therefore a fresh action will lie, and very exemplary damages will probably be given, if, after one

---

wCo. Lit. 56. 5 Rep. 73. y 2 Leon. pl. 119. Cro. Eliz. 402.

(3) But the particular damage in this case must be direct, and not consequent, as by being delayed in a journey of importance. *Bull. N. P. 26.*
verdict against him, the defendant has the hardiness to continue it. Yet the founders of the law of England did not rely upon probabilities merely, in order to give relief to the injured. They have therefore provided two other actions; the 
affire of nuisance, and the writ of quod permittat prostertere: which not only give the plaintiff satisfaction for his injury past, but also strike at the root and remove the cause itself, the nuisance that occasioned the injury. These two actions however can only be brought by the tenant of the freehold; so that a lessee for years is confined to his action upon the case.

2. An affire of nuisance is a writ: wherein it is stated that the party injured complains of some particular fact done, ad
ocumentum liberi tenementi sui, and therefore commanding the sheriff to summon an affire, that is a jury, and view the premises, and have them at the next commissio of affires, that justice may be done therein: and, if the affire is found for the plaintiff, he shall have judgment of two things; 1. To have the nuisance abated; and 2. To recover damages. Formerly an affire of nuisance only lay against the very wrong-doer himself who levied, or did the nuisance; and did not lie against any person to whom he had aliened the tenements, whereon the nuisance was situatet. This was the immediate reason for making that equitable provision in statute Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 24. for granting a similar writ, n casu consimili, where no former precedent was to be found. The statute enacteth, that “de caetero non recedant “quertenst a curia domini regis, pro eo quod tennementum trans-“fertur de uno in alium;” and then gives the form of a new writ in this case: which only differs from the old one in this, that, where the affire is brought against the very person only who levied the nuisance, it is said “quod A. (the “wrongdoer) injuste levavit tale documentum;” but, where the lands are aliened to another person, the complaint is against both; “quod A. (the wrongdoer) et B. (the alience) “levaverunt.” For every continuation, as was before said,

b 9 Rep. 55.
f F. N. B. 183.
e Ibid.

R 4
is a fresh nuisance; and therefore the complaint is as well
grounded against the alienor who continues it, as against the
alienor who first levied it.

3. Before this statute, the party injured, upon any alien-
ation of the land wherein the nuisance was set up, was driven
to his quod permittat profernerere; which is in the nature of a
writ of right, and therefore subject to greater delays. This
is a writ commanding the defendant to permit the plaintiff to
abate, quod permittat profernerere, the nuisance complained of;
and, unless he so permits, to summon him to appear in court,
and shew cause why he will not. And this writ lies as well
for the alienor of the party first injured, as against the alienor
of the party first injuring; as hath been determined by all
the judges. And the plaintiff shall have judgment herein
to abate the nuisance, and to recover damages against the de-
fendant.

Both these actions, of assise of nuisance, and of quod permit-
tat profernerere, are now out of use, and have given way to the
action on the case; in which, as was before observed, no
judgment can be had to abate the nuisance, but only to reco-
ver damages. Yet, as therein it is not necessary that the
freehold should be in the plaintiff and defendant respectively,
as it must be in these real actions, but it is maintainable by
one that hath possession only, against another that hath like
possession, the process is therefore easier: and the effect will
be much the same, unless a man has a very obstinate as well
as an ill-natured neighbour: who had rather continue to pay
damages, than remove his nuisance. For in such a case, re-
course must at last be had to the old and sure remedies, which
will effectually conquer the defendant's perverseness, by send-
ing the sheriff with his poss comitatus, or power of the county,
to level it.

* 2 Inst. 405.
* F. N. B. 124.

CHAPTER THE FOURTEENTH.

OF WASTE.

The fourth species of injury, that may be offered to one's real property, is by waste, or destruction in lands and tenements. What shall be called waste was considered at large in a former volume, as it was a means of forfeiture, and thereby of transferring the property of real estates. I shall therefore here only beg leave to remind the student, that waste is a spoil and destruction of the estate, either in houses, woods, or lands; by demolishing not the temporary profits only, but the very substance of the thing; thereby rendering it wild and desolate; which the common law expresses very significantly by the word vafsum: and that this vafsum, or waste, is either voluntary, or permissive; the one by an actual and designed demolition of the lands, woods, and houses; the other arising from mere negligence, and want of sufficient care in reparations, fences, and the like. So that my only business is at present to shew, to whom this waste is an injury; and of course who is entitled to any, and what, remedy by action.

I. The persons, who may be injured by waste, are such as have some interest in the estate wasted; for if a man be the absolute tenant in fee-simple (1), without any incumbrance or

---

(1) A tenant in fee-tail has the same uncontrolled and unlimited power in committing waste, as a tenant in fee-simple.
charge on the premises, he may commit whatever waste his own indiscretion may prompt him to, without being impeachable or accountable for it to any one. And, though his heir is sure to be the sufferer, yet nemo est haeres viventis; no man is certain of succeeding him, as well on account of the uncertainty which shall die first, as also because he has it in his own power to constitute what heir he pleases, according to the civil law notion, of an haeres natus and an haeres factus: or, in the more accurate phraeology of our English law, he may alienate or devise his estate to whomever he thinks proper, and by such alienation or devise may disinherit his heir at law. Into whose hands ever therefore the estate wasted comes, after a tenant in fee-simple, though the waste is undoubtedly damnnum, it is damnnum absque injuria.

One species of interest, which is injured by waste, is that of a person who has a right of common in the place wasted; especially if it be common of estovers, or a right of cutting and carrying away wood for house-bote, plough-bote, &c. Here, if the owner of the wood demoliishes the whole wood, and thereby destroys all possibility of taking estovers, this is an injury to the commoner, amounting to no less than a defeasance of his common of estovers, if he chooses so to consider it; for which he has his remedy to recover possession and damages by assise, if entitled to a freehold in such common: but if he has only a chattel interest, then he can only recover damages by an action on the case for this waste and destruction of the woods, out of which his estovers were to issue b.

But the most usual and important interest, that is hurt by this commission of waste, is that of him who hath the remainder or reversion of the inheritance after a particular estate for life or years in being. Here, if the particular tenant, (be it the tenant in dower or by curtesy, who was answerable for waste at the common law c, or the lessee for life or years,
who was first made liable by the statutes of Marlbridge and of Glocefter, if the particular tenant, I say, commits or suffers any waste, it is a manifest injury to him that has the inheritance, as it tends to mangle and dismember it of its most desirable incidents and ornaments, among which timber and houses may justly be reckoned the principal. To him therefore in remainder or reversion, to whom the inheritance appertains in expectancy, the law hath given an adequate remedy. For he, who hath the remainder for life only, is not entitled to sue for waste; since his interest may never perhaps come into possession, and then he hath suffered no injury. Yet a parson, vicar, arch-deacon, prebendaries, and the like, who are seised in right of their churches of any remainder or reversion, may have an action of waste; for they, in many cases, have for the benefit of the church and of the successor a fee-simple qualified: and yet, as they are not seised in their own right, the writ of waste shall not lay, ad exhaereditationem ipsius, as for other tenants in fee-simple; but ad exhaereditationem ecclesiae, in whose right the fee-simple is holden.

II. The redress for this injury of waste is of two kinds; preventive, and corrective: the former of which is by writ of estrepement, the latter by that of waste.

1. Estrepement is an old French word, signifying the same as waste or extirpation: and the writ of estrepement lay

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6 Edw. I. c. 5.</td>
<td>Ibid. 341.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(2) No person is entitled to an action of waste against a tenant for life, but he who has the immediate estate of inheritance in remainder or reversion, expectant upon the estate for life. If between the estate of the tenant for life who commits waste, and the subsequent estate of inheritance, there is interposed an estate of freehold to any person in esse, then, during the continuance of such interposed estate, the action of waste is suspended; and if the first tenant for life dies during the continuance of such interposed estate, the action is gone for ever. Harg. Co. Litt. 218 b.
at the common law, after judgment obtained in any action real ², and before possession was delivered by the sheriff; to stop any waste which the vanquished party might be tempted to commit in lands, which were determined to be no longer his. But as in some cases the demandant may be justly apprehensive, that the tenant may make waste or esrepement pending the suit, well knowing the weakness of his title, therefore the statute of Gloucester ¹ gave another writ of esrepement, pendente placito, commanding the sheriff firmly to inhibit the tenant "ne faciat vaustum vel esrepamentum pendente placito dico indiscessu." And, by virtue of either of these writs the sheriff may resist them that do, or offer to do waste; and, if otherwise he cannot prevent them, he may lawfully imprison the wasters, or make a warrant to others to imprison them: or, if necessity require, he may take the poisse comitatus to his assistance. So odious in the sight of the law is waste and destruction. In suing out these two writs this difference was formerly observed; that in actions merely possessory, where no damages are recovered, a writ of esrepement might be had at any time pendente lite, nay even at the time of suing out the original writ, or first process: but, in an action where damages were recovered, the demandant could only have a writ of esrepement, if he was apprehensive of waste after verdict had a; for, with regard to waste done before the verdict was given, it was presumed the jury would consider that in ascertaining the quantum of damages. But now it seems to be held, by an equitable construction of the statute of Gloucester, and in advancement of the remedy, that a writ of esrepement, to prevent waste, may be had in every stage, as well of such actions wherein damages are recovered, as of those wherein only possession is had of the lands; for peradventure, faith the law, the tenant may not be of ability to satisfy the demandant his full damages a. And therefore, now, in an action of waste itself, to recover the place wasted and also damages, a writ of esrepement will lie, as well before as

² 2 Inst. 728.
¹ 6 Edw. I. c. 13.
³ Reg. 77.
⁴ 2 Inst. 329.
⁵ F. N. B. 63, 61.
⁶ Ibid. 61.
after judgment. For the plaintiff cannot recover damages for more waste than is contained in his original complaint: neither is he at liberty to assign or give in evidence any waste made after the suing out of the writ: it is therefore reasonable that he should have this writ of preventive justice, since he is in his present suit debarred of any farther remedial. If a writ of esrreprement, forbidding waste, be directed and delivered to the tenant himself, as it may be, and he afterwards proceeds to commit waste, an action may be carried on upon the foundation of this writ; wherein the only plea of the tenant can be, non fecit vaftum contra prohibitionem: and, if upon verdict it be found that he did, the plaintiff may recover costs and damages; or the party may proceed to punish the defendant for the contempt: for if, after the writ directed and delivered to the tenant or his servants, they proceed to commit waste, the court will imprison them for this contempt of the writ. But not so, if it be directed to the sheriff, for then it is incumbent upon him to prevent the esrreprement absolutely, even by raising the paffe comitatus, if it can be done no other way.

Besides this preventive redress at common law, the courts of equity, upon bill exhibited therein, complaining of waste and destruction, will grant an injunction or order to stay waste, until the defendant shall have put in his answer, and the court shall thereupon make farther order. Which is now become the most usual way of preventing waste.

2. A writ of waste is also an action, partly founded upon the common law and partly upon the statute of Gloucester; and may be brought by him who hath the immediate estate of inheritance in reversion or remainder, against the tenant for life, tenant in dower, tenant by the curtesy, or tenant for years. This action is also maintainable in pursuance of statute 3 Westm. 2. by one tenant in common of the inherit-
ance against another, who makes waste in the estate holden in common. The equity of which statute extends to joint-tenants, but not to coparceners: because by the old law coparceners might make partition, whenever either of them thought proper, and thereby prevent future waste, but tenants in common and joint-tenants could not; and therefore the statute gave them this remedy, compelling the defendant either to make partition, and take the place wasted to his own share, or to give security not to commit any farther waste. But these tenants in common and joint-tenants are not liable to the penalties of the statute of Gloucester, which extends only to such as have life-estates, and do waste to the prejudice of the inheritance. The waste however must be something considerable; for if it amount only to twelve pence, or some such petty sum, the plaintiff shall not recover in an action of waste: nam de minimis non curat lex.

This action of waste is a mixed action; partly real, so far as it recovers land, and partly personal, so far as it recovers damages. For it is brought for both those purposes; and, if the waste be proved, the plaintiff shall recover the thing or place wasted, and also treble damages by the statute of Gloucester. The writ of waste calls upon the tenant to appear and shew cause, why he hath committed waste and destruction in the place named, ad exhaereditationem, to the disinheritson, of the plaintiff. And if the defendant makes default, or does not appear at the day assigned him, then the sheriff is to take with him a jury of twelve men, and go in person to the place alleged to be wasted, and there inquire of the waste done, and the damages; and make a return or report of the same to the court, upon which report the judgment is founded. For the law will not suffer so heavy a judgment, as the forfeiture and treble damages, to be passed upon a mere default, without full assurance that the fact is according as it is stated in the writ. But if the defendant appears to the writ, and afterwards suffers judgment to go against him

2 Infl. 403, 404.  
F. N. B. 55.  
Finch. L. 29.  
Poph. 24.

by
by default, or upon a *nibil dicit*, (when he makes no answer, puts in no plea, in defence,) this amounts to a confession of the waste; since, having once appeared, he cannot now pretend ignorance of the charge. Now therefore the sheriff shall not go to the place to inquire of the fact, whether any waste has, or has not, been committed; for this is already ascertained by the silent confession of the defendant: but he shall only, as in defaults upon other actions, make inquiry of the *quantum* of damages. The defendant, on the trial, may give in evidence any thing that proves there was no waste committed, as that the destruction happened by lightning, tempest, the king’s enemies, or other inevitable accident (3). But it is no defence to say, that a stranger did the waste, for against him the plaintiff hath no remedy: though the defendant is entitled to sue such stranger in an action of trespass *vi et armis*, and shall recover the damages he has suffered in consequence of such unlawful act.

When the waste and damages are thus ascertained, either by confession, verdict, or inquiry of the sheriff, judgment is given, in pursuance of the statute of Gloucester, c. 5. that the plaintiff shall recover the place wasted; for which he has immediately a writ of *seisin*, provided the particular estate be still subsisting, (for, if it be expired, there can be no forfeiture of the land,) and also that the plaintiff shall recover treble the damages assessed by the jury; which he must obtain in the same manner as all other damages, in actions personal and mixed, are obtained, whether the particular estate be expired, or still in being.

7 Cro. Eliz. 18. 290.  
8 Co. Litt. 53.  
9 Law of nis ἐπίσκοποι. 112.

(3) But the destruction of a house by fire, unless in convenient time repaired, is waste. So between landlord and tenant, though there be no covenant to repair or rebuild, the tenant is subject to waste in general; and, if the house be burnt by fire, he must rebuild. 1 Vez. 462.
CHAPTER THE FIFTEENTH.

OF SUBTRACTION.

SUBTRACTION, which is the fifth species of injuries affecting a man's real property, happens when any person who owes any suit, duty, custom, or service to another, withdraws or neglects to perform it. It differs from a defeasance, in that this is committed without any denial of the right, consisting merely in non-performance; that strikes at the very title of the party injured, and amounts to an ouster or actual dispossession. Subtraction however, being clearly an injury, is remediable by due course of law: but the remedy differs according to the nature of the services, whether they be due by virtue of any tenure, or by custom only.

I. FEALTY, suit of court, and rent, are duties and services usually issuing and arising ratione tenuriae, being the conditions upon which the ancient lords granted out their lands to their feudatories; whereby it was stipulated, that they and their heirs should take the oath of fealty or fidelity to their lord, which was the feodal bond or commune vinculum between lord and tenant; that they should do suit, or duly attend and follow the lord's courts, and there from time to time give their assistance, by serving on juries, either to decide the property of their neighbours in the court-baron, or correct their misdemeanors in the court-leet; and, lastly, that they should yield to the lord certain annual stated returns, in military attendance, in provisions, in arms, in matters of ornament or pleasure, in rustic employments or praedial
praedial labours, or (which is instran omnium) in money, which will provide all the rest; all which are comprized under the one general name of reditus, return, or rent. And the subraction or non-observance of any of these conditions, by neglecting to swear fealty, to do suit of court, or to render the rent or service reserved, is an injury to the freehold of the lord, by diminishing and depreciating the value of his seignory.

The general remedy for all these is by distress; and it is the only remedy at the common law for the two first of them. The nature of distresses, their incidents and consequences, we have before more than once explained: it may here suffice to remember, that they are a taking of beafts, or other personal property, by way of pledge to enforce the performance of something due from the party distress'd upon. And for the most part it is provided that distresses be reasonable and moderate; but, in the case of distress for fealty or suit of court, no distress can be unreasonable, immoderate, or too large: for this is the only remedy to which the party aggrieved is entitled, and therefore it ought to be such as is sufficiently compulsory; and, be it of what value it will, there is no harm done, especially as it cannot be fold or made away with, but must be restored immediately on satisfaction made. A distress of this nature, that has no bounds with regard to its quantity, and may be repeated from time to time, until the stubbornness of the party is conquered, is called a distress infinite; which is also used for some other purposes, as in summoning jurors, and the like.

Other remedies for subraction of rents or services are, 1. By action of debt, for the breach of this express contract, of which enough has been formerly said. This is the most usual remedy, when recourse is had to any action at all for the recovery of pecuniary rents, to which species of render almost all free services are now reduced, since the abolition of the military tenures. But for a freehold rent, reserved on


Vol. Ill.
a lease for life, &c. no action of debt lay by the common law, during the continuance of the freehold out of which it issued; for the law would not suffer a real injury to be remedied by an action that was merely personal. However, by the statutes 8 Ann. c. 14. and 5 Geo. III. c. 17. actions of debt may now be brought at any time to recover such freehold rents. 2. An assise of mort d'ancestor or novel disseisin will lie of rents as well as of lands; if the lord, for the sake of trying the possessory right, will make it his election to supposse himself ousted or disseised thereof. This is now seldom heard of; and all other real actions to recover rent, being in the nature of writs of sighth, and therefore more dilatory in their progress, are entirely disused, though not formally abolished by law. Of this species however is, 3. The writ de consuetudinibus et servituis; which lies for the lord against his tenant, who withholds from him the rents and services due by custom, or tenure, for his land. This compels a specific payment or performance of the rent or service; and there are also others, whereby the lord shall recover the land itself in lieu of the duty withheld. As, 4. The writ of cessavit: which lies by the statutes of Glocester, 6 Edw. I. c. 4. and of Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 21 & 41. when a man who holds lands of a lord by rent or other services, neglects or ceases to perform his services for two years together; or where a religious house hath lands given it, on condition of performing some certain spiritual service, as reading prayers or giving alms, and neglects it; in either of which cases, if the coffer or neglect have continued for two years, the lord or donor and his heirs shall have a writ of cessavit to recover the land itself, eo quod tenens in faciendis servituis per biennium jam cessavit. In like manner, by the civil law, if a tenant who held lands upon payment of rent or services, or "jure emphyteutico," neglected to pay or perform them per totum triennium, he might be ejected from such emphyteutic lands. But by the statute of Glocester, the cessavit does not lie for lands let upon see-farm rents, un-
les they have lain fresh and uncultivated for two years, and
there be not sufficient distress upon the premises; or unless the
tenant hath so enclosed the land, that the lord cannot come
upon it to distress. For the law prefers the simple and or-
dinary remedies, by distress or by the actions just now men-
tioned, to this extraordinary one of forfeiture for a cessavit;
and therefore the same statute of Gloucester has provided far-
ther, that upon tender of arrears and damages before judg-
ment, and giving security for the future performance of the
services, the process shall be at an end, and the tenant shall
retain his lands; to which the statute of Westm. 2. conforms,
so far as may stand with convenience and reason of law. It
is easy to observe, that the statute 4 Geo. II. c. 28. (which
permits landlords who have a right of re-entery for non-pay-
ment of rent, to serve an ejection on their tenants, when
half a year’s rent is due, and there is no sufficient distress on
the premises) is in some measure copied from the antient writ
of cessavit: especially as it may be satisfied and put an end to
in a similar manner, by tender of the rent and costs within
six months after. And the same remedy is, in substance,
adopted by statute 11 Geo. II. c. 19. § 16. which enacts,
that where any tenant at rack-rent shall be one year’s rent in
arrear, and shall desert the demised premises, leaving the same
uncultivated or unoccupied, so that no sufficient distress can
be had: two justices of the peace (after notice affixed on the
premises for fourteen days without effect) may give the land-
lord possession thereof, and thenceforth the lease shall be void.
5. There is also another very effectual remedy, which takes
place when the tenant upon a writ of affit for rent, or on a
replevin, disowns or disclaims his tenure, whereby the lord
loves his verdict: in which case the lord may have a writ of
right, sur disclaimer, grounded on this denial of tenure; and
shall, upon proof of the tenure, recover back the land itself
so holden, as a punishment to the tenant for such his false dis-
claimer. This piece of retaliating justice, whereby the ten-
nant who endeavours to defraud his lord is himself deprived
of the estate, as it evidently proceeds upon feudal principles,

---

a F. N. B. 209. a infra 253.  
b See page 206.  
c 2 infra. 401. 460.  
d Finch. L. 270, 272.  
S 2  fo
so it is expressly to be met with in the feudal constitutions*:
"vassallus, qui abnegavit feudum eius conditionem, espone-
"liabitur."

AND, as on the one hand the antient law provided these
several remedies to obviate the knavery and punish the ingra-
titude of the tenant, so on the other hand it was equally
careful to redress the oppression of the lord; by furnishing,
1. The writ of ne injuste vexes*; which is an antient writ
founded on that chapter 6 of magna carta, which prohibits
distresses for greater services than are really due to the lord;
being itself of the prohibitory kind, and yet in the nature of
a writ of right 7. It lies, where the tenant in fee-simple and
his ancestors have held of the lord by certain services; and
the lord hath obtained seisin of more or greater services, by
the inadvertent payment or performance of them by the te-
nant himself. Here the tenant cannot in an avowry avoid the
lord's possessory right, because of the seisin given by his own
hands; but is driven to this writ, to devest the lord's posse-
ession, and establish the mere right of property, by ascertaining
the services, and reducing them to their proper standard.
But this writ does not lie for tenant in tail; for he may avoid
such seisin of the lord, obtained from the payment of his an-
cestors, by plea to an avowry in replevin 9. 2. The writ of
mesne de medio; which is also in the nature of a writ of right 1,
and lies, when upon a subinfeudation the mesne, or middle lord,
suffers his under-tenant, or tenant paravail, to be disreigned
upon by the lord paramount, for the rent due to him from the
mesne lord 1. And in such case the tenant shall have judg-
ment to be acquitted (or indemnified) by the mesne lord; and
if he makes default therein, or does not appear originally
to the tenant's writ, he shall be forejudged of his meinality,
and the tenant shall hold immediately of the lord paramount
himself 4.

m Feud. l. 2. t. 26.  
* F. N. B. 10.  
* c. 10.  
* Booth. 126.  
9 F. N. B. 11.  2 infra.  
* Booth. 136.  
* See book II. ch. 5. page 39, 60.  
* F. N. B. 135.  
* 2 infra. 374.

II. Thus
II. Thus far of the remedies for subtraction of rents or other services due by tenure. There are also other services, due by antient custom and prescription only. Such is that of doing suit to another's mill: where the persons, resident in a particular place, by usage time out of mind have been accustomed to grind their corn at a certain mill; and afterwards any of them go to another mill, and withdraw their suit, (their secla, a sequendo) from the antient mill. This is not only a damage, but an injury, to the owner; because this prescription might have a very reasonable foundation, viz. upon the erection of such mill by the ancestors of the owner for the convenience of the inhabitants, on condition, that when erected, they should all grind their corn there only. And for this injury the owner shall have a writ de secla ad molendinum*, commanding the defendant to do his suit at that mill, quam ad illud facere debet, et follet, or shew good cause to the contrary: in which action the validity of the prescription may be tried, and if it be found for the owner, he shall recover damages against the defendant*. In like manner, and for like reasons, the register* will inform us, that a man may have a writ of secla ad furnum, secla ad torrale, et ad omnia alia hujusmodi; for suit due to his furnum, his public oven or bakehouse; or to his torrale, his kiln, or malthouse; when a person's ancestors have erected a convenience of that sort for the benefit of the neighbourhood, upon an agreement (proved by immemorial custom) that all the inhabitants should use and refer to it, when erected. But besides these special remedies for subtractions, to compel the specific performance of the service due by custom: an action on the case will also lie for all of them, to repair the party injured in damages (1). And thus much for the injury of subtraction.


(1) This is now the only action in use for most of the injuries specified in this chapter; the antient appropriate writs have become so obsolete, that few special pleaders, if any, would know how to proceed in them.
CHAPTER THE SIXTEENTH.

OF DISTURBANCE.

The sixth and last species of real injuries is that of disturbance; which is usually a wrong done to some incorporeal hereditament, by hindering or disquieting the owners in their regular and lawful enjoyment of it. I shall consider five sorts of this injury; viz. 1. Disturbance of franchises. 2. Disturbance of common. 3. Disturbance of ways; 4. Disturbance of tenure. 5. Disturbance of patronage.

I. Disturbance of franchises happens, when a man has the franchise of holding a court-leet, of keeping a fair or market, of free warren, of taking toll, of seising waifs or estrays, or (in short) any other species of franchise whatsoever; and he is disturbed or incommode in the lawful exercise thereof. As if another by distress, menaces, or persuasions, prevails upon the suitors not to appear at my court; or obstructs the passage to my fair or market; or hunts in my free-warren; or refuses to pay me the accustomed toll; or hinders me from seising the waif or estray, whereby it escapes or is carried out of my liberty; in every case of this kind, all which it is impossible here to recite or suggest, there is an injury done to the legal owner; his property is damaged; and the profits arising from such his franchise are diminished. To remedy which, as the law has given no other writ, he is

* Finch, L. 187.* therefore
therefore entitled to sue for damages by a special action on the case: or, in case of toll, may take a distress if he pleases b.

II. The disturbance of common comes next to be considered; where any act is done, by which the right of another to his common is incommode or diminished. This may happen, in the first place, where one who hath no right of common, puts his cattle into the land; and thereby robs the cattle of the commoners of their respective shares of the pasture. Or if one, who hath a right of common, puts in cattle which are not comminable, as hogs and goats; which amounts to the same inconvenience. But the lord of the foil may (by custom or prescription, but not without) put a stranger's cattle into the common c; and also, by a like prescription for common appurtenant, cattle that are not comminable may be put into the common d. The lord also of the soil may justify making burrows therein, and putting in rabbits, so as they do not encrease to so large a number as totally to destroy the common e. But in general, in case the beasts of a stranger, or the uncomminal cattle of a commoner, be found upon the land, the lord or any of the commoners may distrain them damage-seasant f; or the commoner may bring an action on the case to recover damages, provided the injury done be any thing considerable: so that he may lay his action with a per quod, or allege that thereby he was deprived of his common. But for a trivial trespass the commoner has no action; but the lord of the soil only for the entry and trespass committed g.

Another disturbance of common is by surcharging it; or putting more cattle therein than the pasture and herbage will sustain, or the party hath a right to do. In this case he that surcharges does an injury to the rest of the owners, by depriving them of their respective portions, or at least contra-
ing them into a smaller compass. This injury by surcharging can properly speaking only happen, where the common is appendant or appurtenant, and of course limitable by law; or where, when in gross, it is expressly limited and certain: for where a man hath common in gross, jamas nombre or without stint, he cannot be a furcharger. However, even where a man is said to have common without stint, still there must be left sufficient for the lord's own beasts: for the law will not suppose that, at the original grant of the common, the lord meant to exclude himself.

The usual remedies, for surcharging the common, are either by distressing so many of the beasts as are above the number allowed, or else by an action of trespass; both which may be had by the lord: or lastly, by a special action on the case for damages; in which any commoner may be plaintiff. But the antient and most effectual method of proceeding is by writ of admeasurement of pasture. This lies, either where a common appurtenant or in gross is certain as to number, or where a man has common appendant or appurtenant to his land, the quantity of which common has never yet been ascertained. In either of these cases, as well the lord, as any of the commoners, is entitled to this writ of admeasurement; which is one of those writs, that are called vicontiel, being directed to the sheriff, (vice comiti,) and not to be returned to any superior court, till finally executed by him. It recites a complaint, that the defendant hath surcharged, superoneravit, the common: and therefore commands the sheriff to admeasure and apportion it; that the defendant may not have more than belongs to him, and that the plaintiff may have his rightful share. And upon this suit all the commoners shall be admeasured, as well those who have not, as those who have, surcharged the common; as well the plaintiff, as the defendant. The execution of this writ must be by a jury of twelve men, who are upon their
oaths to ascertain, under the superintendence of the sheriff, what and how many cattle each commoner is entitled to feed. And the rule for this admeasurement is generally understood to be, that the commoner shall not turn more cattle upon the common, than are sufficient to manure and stock the land to which his right of common is annexed; or, as our ancient law expressed it, such cattle only as are levant and couchant upon his tenement. ¹: which being a thing uncertain before admeasurement, has frequently, though erroneously, occasioned this unmeasured right of common to be called a common without stint or sans nombre²; a thing which, though possible in law, does in fact very rarely exist.

In, after the admeasurement has thus ascertained the right, the same defendant surcharges the common again, the plaintiff may have a writ of second surcharge, de secunda supernumeratione, which is given by the statute Westm. 2. 13 Edw. L. c. 8. and thereby the sheriff is directed to inquire by a jury, whether the defendant has in fact again surcharged the common contrary to the tenor of the last admeasurement: and if he has, he shall then forfeit to the king the supernumerary cattle put in, and also shall pay damages to the plaintiff. This process seems highly equitable: for the first offence is held to be committed through mere inadvertence, and therefore—there are no damages or forfeiture on the first writ, which was only to ascertain the right which was disputed: but the second offence is a wilful contempt and injustice; and therefore punished very properly with not only damages, but also forfeiture. And herein the right, being once settled, is never again disputed; but only the fact is tried, whether there be any second surcharge or no: which gives this neglected pro-

¹ Bro. Abr. 1. prescription. 28.
² Lord Rym. 407.
³ Hardr. 177.
⁴ F. N. B. 126. a Inftr. 370.

(1) And agreeably to this rule it has been decided, that a claim of a right of common for all commonable cattle, levant and couchant, in right of a messuage, to which no land is appurtenant, cannot be supported. 5 T. R. 46.
ceeding a great advantage over the modern method, by action on the case, wherein the quantum of common belonging to the defendant must be proved upon every fresh trial, for every repeated offence.

[240] There is yet another disturbance of common, when the owner of the land, or other person, so encloses or otherwise obstructs it, that the commoner is precluded from enjoying the benefit, to which he is by law entitled. This may be done, either by erecting fences, or by driving the cattle off the land, or by ploughing up the soil of the common. Or it may be done by erecting a warren therein, and stocking it with rabbets in such quantities, that they devour the whole herbage, and thereby destroy the common. For in such case, though the commoner may not destroy the rabbets, yet the law looks upon this as an injurious disturbance of his right, and has given him his remedy by action against the owner. This kind of disturbance does indeed amount to a disfeisin, and if the commoner chuses to consider it in that light, the law has given him an assise of novel disfeisin, against the lord, to recover the possession of his common. Or it has given a writ of quod permittat, against any stranger, as well as the owner of the land, in case of such a disturbance to the plaintiff as amounts to a total deprivation of his common; whereby the defendant shall be compelled to permit the plaintiff to enjoy his common as he ought. But if the commoner does not chuse to bring a real action to recover feisin, or to try the right, he may (which is the easier and more usual way) bring an action on the case for his damages, instead of an assise or a quod permittat.

There are cases indeed, in which the lord may enclose and abridge the common; for which, as they are no injury to any one, so no one is entitled to any remedy. For it is provided by the statute of Merton, 20 Hen. III. c. 4. that the lord may approve, that is, enclose and convert to the uses

---

* Cro. Eliz. 193.  
* Cro. Jac. 195.  
* F. N. B. 179.  
* Finch. L. 275.  
* F. N. B. 123.  
* Cro. Jac. 195.
of husbandry, (which is a melioration or approvement,) any
waste grounds, woods, or pastures, in which his tenants
have common appendant to their estates; provided he leaves
sufficient common to his tenants, according to the proportion
of their land. (2) And this is extremely reasonable: for it would
be very hard if the lord, whose ancestors granted out these
estates to which the commons are appendant, should be pre-
cluded from making what advantage he can of the rest of
his manor; provided such advantage and improvement be
no way derogatory from the former grants. The statute
Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 46. extends this liberty of approv-
ing, in like manner, against all others that have common ap-
purtenant, or in gross, as well as against the tenants of the
lord, who have their common appendant; and farther enacts,
that no affile of novel difficile, for common, shall lie against
a lord for erecting on the common any windmill, sheephous;
or other necessary buildings therein specified: which; sir Ed-
ward Coke says, are only put as examples; and that any
other necessary improvements may be made by the lord,
though in reality they abridge the common, and make it less
sufficient for the commoners. And lastly by statute 29 Geo.
II. c. 36. and 31 Geo. II. c. 41. it is particularly enacted,
that any lords of wastes and commons, with the consent of
the major part, in number and value, of the commoners,
may enclose any part thereof, for the growth of timber and
underwood.

III. The third species of disturbance, that of ways, is
very similar in its nature to the last: it principally happen-
ing when a person, who hath a right to a way over another's
grounds, by grant or prescription, is obstructed by enclosures,
or other obstacles, or by ploughing across it; by which
means he cannot enjoy his right or way, or at least not in so
commodious a manner as he might have done. If this be a

(2) See 2 vol. p. 34. n. 14.
way annexed to his estate, and the obstruction is made by the tenant of the land, this brings it to another species of injury; for it is then a nuisance, for which an assise will lie, as mentioned in a former chapter. But if the right of way, thus obstructed by the tenant, be only in gross, (that is, annexed to a man's person and unconnected with any lands or tenements,) or if the obstruction of a way belonging to an house or land is made by a stranger, it is then in either case merely a disturbance: for the obstruction of a way in gross is no detriment to any lands or tenements, and therefore does not fall under the legal notion of a nuisance, which must be laid, ad suum pertinemten; and the obstruction of it by a stranger can never tend to put the right of way in dispute: the remedy therefore for these disturbances is not by assise or any real action, but by the universal remedy of action on the case to recover damages.

IV. The fourth species of disturbance is that of disturbance of tenure, or breaking that connexion which subsists between the lord and his tenant, and to which the law pays so high a regard, that it will not suffer it to be wantonly dissolved by the act of a third person. To have an estate well tenanted is an advantage that every landlord must be very sensible of; and therefore the driving away of a tenant from off his estate is an injury of no small consequence. So that if there be a tenant at will of any lands or tenements, and a stranger either by menaces and threats, or by unlawful distresses, or by fraud and circumvention, or other means, contrives to drive him away, or inveigle him to leave his tenancy, this the law very justly construes to be a wrong and injury to the lord, and gives him a reparation in damages against the offender by a special action on the case.

V. The fifth and last species of disturbance, but by far the most considerable, is that of disturbance of patronage;

* ch. 13. p. 318.  
* Hale on F. N. B. 183.  
* Lutw. 132. 139.  
* F. N. B. 183.  
* 1 Roll. Abr. 108.  

which
which is an hindrance or obstruction of a patron to present his clerk to a benefice.

This injury was distinguished at common law from another species of injury, called usurpation; which is an absolute ouster or dispossession of the patron, and happens when a stranger, that hath no right, presenteth a clerk, and he is thereupon admitted and instituted. In which case, of usurpation, the patron lost by the common law not only his turn of presenting pro hac vice, but also the absolute and perpetual inheritance of the advowson, so that he could not present again upon the next avoidance, unless in the mean time he recovered his right by a real action, viz. a writ of right of advowson. The reason given for his loosing the present turn, and not ejecting the usurper's clerk, was, that the final intent of the law in creating this species of property being to have a fit person to celebrate divine service, it preferred the peace of the church (provided a clerk were once admitted and instituted) to the right of any patron whatever. And the patron also lost the inheritance of his advowson, unless he recovered it in a writ of right, because by such usurpation he was put out of possession of his advowson, as much as when by actual entry and ouster he is dispossessed of lands or houses; since the only possession, of which an advowson is capable, is by actual presentation and admission of one's clerk. As therefore, when the clerk was once instituted (except in the case of the king, where he must also be inducted) the church became absolutely full; so to the usurper by such plenary, arising from his own presentation, became in fact seiz'd of the advowson; which seizin it was impossible for the true patron to remove by any posseffory action, or other means, during the plenary or fullness of the church; and when it became void aforesaid, he could not then present, since another had the right of possession. The only remedy therefore, which the patron had left, was to try the mere right in a writ of right of advowson; which is a peculiar writ of right, framed for this special pur-

* Co. Litt. 277.  
* 6 Rep. 49.  
* Ibid.  

pose,
pose, but in every other respect corresponding with other, writs of right*: and if a man recovered therein, he regained the possession of his advowson, and was entitled to present at the next avoidance†. But in order to such recovery he must allege a presentation in himself or some of his ancestors: which proves him or them to have been once in possession: for, as a grant of the advowson, during the fullness of the church, conveys no manner of possession for the present, therefore a purchaser, until he hath presented, hath no actual seisin whereon to ground a writ of right‡. Thus stood the common law.

But bishops, in antient times, either by carelessness or collusion, frequently instituting clerks upon the presentation of usurpers, and thereby defrauding the real patrons of their right of possession, it was in substance enacted by statute Westminster 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 5. § 2. that if a possessionory action be brought within six months after the avoidance, the patron shall (notwithstanding such usurpation and institution) recover that very presentation; which gives back to him the seisin of the advowson. Yet still, if the true patron omitted to bring his action within six months, the seisin was gained by the usurpers and the patron to recover it was driven to the long and hazardous process of a writ of right. To remedy which it was farther enacted by statute 7 Ann. c. 18. that no usurpation shall displace the estate or interest of the patron, or turn it to a mere right; but that the true patron may present upon the next avoidance, as if no such usurpation had happened. So that the title of usurpation is now much narrowed, and the law stands upon this reasonable foundation: that if a stranger usurps my presentation, and I do not pursue my right within six months, I shall lose that turn without remedy, for the peace of the church, and as a punishment for my own negligence; but that turn is the only one I shall lose thereby. Usurpation now gains no right to the usurper, with regard to any future avoidance, but only to the present vacancy: it

* F. N. B. 30. † Ibid. 36. ‡ 2 Inst. 357.
cannot indeed be remedied after six months are past; but, during those six months, it is only a species of disturbance.

Disturbers of a right of advowson may therefore be these three persons; the pseudo-patron, his clerk, and the ordinary: the pretended patron, by presenting to a church to which he has no right, and thereby making it litigious or disputable; the clerk, by demanding or obtaining institution, which tends to and promotes the same inconvenience; and the ordinary, by refusing to admit the real patron’s clerk, or admitting the clerk of the pretender. These disturbances are vexatious and injurious to him who hath the right: and therefore, if he be not wanting to himself, the law (besides the writ of right of advowson, which is a final and conclusive remedy) hath given him two inferior possessory actions for his relief; an assise of darrein presentment, and a writ of quare impedit, in which the patron is always the plaintiff, and not the clerk. For the law supposes the injury to be offered to him only, by obstructing or refusing the admission of his nominee; and not to the clerk, who hath no right in him till institution, and of course can suffer no injury.

1. An assise of darrein presentment, or last presentation, lies when a man, or his ancestors, under whom he claims, have presented a clerk to a benefice, who is instituted; and afterwards upon the next avoidance a stranger presents a clerk, and thereby disturbs him that is the real patron. In which case the patron shall have this writ directed to the sheriff to summon an assise or jury, to inquire who was the last patron that presented to the church now vacant, of which the plaintiff complains that he is deforced by the defendant: and, according as the assise determines that question, a writ shall issue to the bishop; to institute the clerk of that patron, in whose favour the determination is made, and also to give damages, in pursuance of statute 13 Edw. I. c. 5.

This question, it is to be observed, was, before the statute

F. N. B. 31.

7 Ann.
7 Ann. before-mentioned, entirely conclusive, as between the patron or his heirs and a stranger: for, till then, the full possession of the advowson was in him who presented last and his heirs: unless, since that presentation, the clerk had been evicted within six months, or the rightful patron had recovered the advowson in a writ of right; which is a title superior to all others. But that statute having given a right to any person to bring a quare impedit, and to recover (if his title be good) notwithstanding the last presentation, by whomsoever made: assises of darrein presentment, now not being in any wise conclusive, have been totally disused, as indeed they began to be before; a quare impedit being a more general, and therefore a more usual action. For the assise of darrein presentment lies only where a man has an advowson by descent from his ancestors; but the writ of quare impedit is equally remediable whether a man claims title by descent or by purchase 1.

2. I proceed therefore, secondly, to inquire into the nature 2 of a writ of quare impedit, now the only action used in case of the disturbance of patronage: and shall first premise the usual proceedings previous to the bringing of the writ.

Upon the vacancy of a living the patron, we know, is bound to present within six calendar months 3, otherwise it will lapse to the bishop. But if the presentation be made within that time, the bishop is bound to admit and institute the clerk, if found sufficient 4; unless the church be full, or there be notice of any litigation. For if any opposition be intended, it is usual for each party to enter a caveat with the bishop, to prevent his institution of his antagonist's clerk. An institution after a caveat entered is void by the ecclesiastical law 5; but this the temporal courts pay no regard to, and look upon a caveat as a mere nullity 6. But if two presentations be offered to the bishop upon the same avoidance,

---

1 See Inst. 355.
2 See Bofwell's case, 6 Rep. 48.
3 See book II. ch. 18.
4 See book I., ch. 11.
5 See book I., ch. 11.
6 1 Burn., 207.
7 1 Roll. Rep. 191.
the church is then said to become *litigious*; and, if nothing farther be done, the bishop may suspend the admission of either, and suffer a lapse to incur. Yet if the patron or clerk on either side request him to award a *jus patronatus*, he is bound to do it. A *jus patronatus* is a commission from the bishop, directed usually to his chancellor and others of competent learning: who are to summon a jury of six clergymen and six laymen, to inquire into and examine who is the rightful patron; and if, upon such inquiry made and certificate thereof returned by the commissioners, he admits and institutes the clerk of that patron whom they return as the true one, the bishop secures himself at all events from being a disturber, whatever proceedings may be had afterwards in the temporal courts.

The clerk refused by the bishop may also have a remedy against him in the spiritual court, denominated a *duplex querela*; which is a complaint in the nature of an appeal from the ordinary to his next immediate superior; as from a bishop to the archbishop, or from an archbishop to the delegates; and if the superior court adjudges the cause of refusal to be insufficient, it will grant institution to the appellant.

Thus far matters may go on in the mere ecclesiastical course; but in contested presentations they seldom go so far: for, upon the first delay or refusal of the bishop to admit his clerk, the patron usually brings his writ of *quare impediet* against the bishop, for the temporal injury done to his property, in disturbing him in his presentation. And, if the delay arises from the bishop alone, as upon pretence of incapacity, or the like, then he only is named in the writ; but if there be another presentation set up, then the pretended patron and his clerk are also joined in the action; or it may be brought against the patron and clerk, leaving out the bishop; or against the patron only. But it is most advisable to bring it against all three: for if the bishop be left out, and

---

1 Burn 16, 17.  
2 Ibid. 113.
the suit be not determined till the six months are past, the bishop is entitled to present by lapse; for he is not party to the suit; but, if he be named, no lapse can possibly accrue till the right is determined. If the patron be left out, and the writ be brought only against the bishop and the clerk, the suit is of no effect, and the writ shall abate; for the right of the patron is the principal question in the cause. If the clerk be left out, and has received institution before the action brought (as is sometimes the case), the patron by this suit may recover his right of patronage, but not the present turn; for he cannot have judgment to remove the clerk, unless he be made a defendant, and party to the suit, to hear what he can allege against it. For which reason it is the safer way to insert all three in the writ.

The writ of quare impedit commands the disturbers, the bishop, the pseudo-patron, and his clerk, to permit the plaintiff to present a proper person (without specifying the particular clerk) to such a vacant church, which pertains to his patronage; and which the defendants, as he alleges, do obstruct; and unless they so do, then that they appear in court to shew the reason why they hinder him.

Immediately on the suing out of the quare impedit, if the plaintiff suspects that the bishop will admit the defendant's or any other clerk, pending the suit, he may have a prohibitory writ, called a ne admittas; which recites the contention begun in the king's courts, and forbids the bishop to admit any clerk whatsoever till such contention be determined. And if the bishop doth, after the receipt of this writ, admit any person, even though the patron's right may have been found in a jure patronatus, then the plaintiff, after he has obtained judgment in the quare impedit, may remove the incumbent, if the clerk of a stranger, by writ of scire facias: and shall have a special action against the bishop.

* Cro. Jac. 92.
* Hob. 316.
* 7 Rep. 25.
* F. N. B. 31.
* Ibid. 37.
* 2 Sid. 94.
called a *quare incumbravit*, to recover the presentation, and also satisfaction in damages for the injury done him by incumbering the church with a clerk, pending the suit, and after the *ne admittas* received 7. But if the bishop has incumbered the church by instituting the clerk, before the *ne admittas* issued, no *quare incumbravit* lies; for the bishop hath no legal notice, till the writ of *ne admittas* is served upon him. The patron is therefore left to his *quare impedit* merely; which, as was before observed, now lies (since the statute of Westm. 2.) as well upon a recent usurpation within six months past, as upon a disturbance without any usurpation had.

In the proceedings upon a *quare impedit*, the plaintiff must set out his title at length, and prove at least one presentation in himself, his ancestors, or those under whom he claims; for he must recover by the strength of his own right, and not by the weakness of the defendant's *: and he must also shew a disturbance before the action brought *.

Upon this the bishop and the clerk usually disclaim all title: save only, the one as ordinary, to admit and institute; and the other as presentee of the patron, who is left to defend his own right. And, upon failure of the plaintiff in making out his own title, the defendant is put upon the proof of his, in order to obtain judgment for himself, if needful. But if the right be found for the plaintiff, on the trial, three farther points are also to be inquired: 1. If the church be full; and, if full, then of whose presentation: for if it be of the defendant's presentation, then the clerk is removable by writ brought in due time. 2. Of what value the living is: and this in order to affest the damages which are directed to be given by the statute of Westm. 2. 3. In case of plenalty upon an usurpation, whether six calendar months have passed between the avoidance and the time of bringing the action: for then it would not be within the statute, which permits an usurpation to be devested by a *quare impedit*, brought *infra*:

7 F. N. B. 49. 8 Hob. 199. 9 Vaugh 7, 8. 10 2 Inst. 361.
So that plenary is still a sufficient bar in an action of *quare impedit*, brought above six months after the vacancy happens; as it was universally by the common law, however early the action was commenced.

If it be found that the plaintiff hath the right, and hath commenced his action in due time, then he shall have judgment to recover the presentation; and, if the church be full by institution of any clerk, to remove him: unless it were filled *pendente lite* by lapse to the ordinary, he not being party to the suit; in which case the plaintiff loses his presentation *pro hac vice*, but shall recover two years' full value of the church from the defendant the pretended patron, as a satisfaction for the turn lost by his disturbance: or, in case of insolvency, the defendant shall be imprisoned for two years.

But if the church remains still void at the end of the suit, then whichever party the presentation is found to belong to, whether plaintiff or defendant, shall have a writ directed to the bishop *ad admittendum clericum*, reciting the judgment of the court, and ordering him to admit and institute the clerk of the prevailing party; and, if upon this order he does not admit him, the patron may sue the bishop in a writ of *quare non admisit*, and recover ample satisfaction in damages.

Besides these possessory actions, there may be also had (as hath before been incidentally mentioned) a writ of *right of advowson*, which resembles other writs of right: the only distinguishing advantage now attending it, being, that it is more conclusive than a *quare impedit*; since to an action of *quare impedit* a recovery had in a writ of right may be pleaded in bar.

There is no limitation with regard to the time within which any actions touching advowsons are to be brought; at least none later than the times of Richard I. and Henry III.: for by statute 1 Mar. St. 2. c. 5, the statute of limitations, 32 Hen. VIII. c. 2, is declared not to extend to any writ of

---

*Stat. Welfam. 2. 23 Edw. I. c. 5. § 3.*
*F. N. B. 47.*
right of advowson, quare impedit, or allise of darrein presentment, or jus patronatus. And this upon very good reason; because it may very easily happen that the title to an advowson may not come in question, nor the right have opportunity to be tried, within sixty years; which is the longest period of limitation assigned by the statute of Henry VIII. For sir Edward Coke⁷ tells us, that there was a parson of one of his churches, that had been incumbent there above fifty years; nor are instances wanting wherein two succeссive incumbents have continued for upwards of a hundred years. Had therefore the last of these incumbents been the clerk of a usurper, or had been presented by lapse, it would have been necessary and unavoidable for the patron, in case of a dispute, to have recurred back above a century; in order to have shewn a clear title and seisin by presentation and admission of the prior incumbent. But though, for these reasons, a limitation is highly improper with respect only to the length of time; yet, as the title of advowsons is, for want of some limitation rendered more precarious than that of any other hereditament, (especially since the statute of queen Anne hath allowed possessor actions to be brought upon any prior presentation, however distant,) it might not perhaps be amiss if a limitation were established with respect to the number of avoidances; or, rather, if a limitation were compounded of the length of time and the number of avoidances together: for instance, if no seisin were admitted to be alleged in any of these writs of patronage, after sixty years and three avoidances were past.

In a writ of quare impedit, which is almost the only real action that remains in common use, and also in the allise of darrein presentment, and writ of right, the patron only, and not the clerk, is allowed to sue the disturber. But, by virtue of several acts of parliament⁸, there is one species of presentations, in which a remedy, to be sued in the temporal

⁷ 1 Inst. 125.
⁸ Two succeссive incumbents of the rectory of Chelsfield cam Farborough in Kent, continued 101 years; of whom the former was admitted in 1659, the latter in 1700, and died in 1751.

courts, is put into the hands of the clerks presented, as well as of the owners of the advowson. I mean the presentation to such benefices as belong to Roman catholic patrons; which, according to their several counties, are vested in and secured to the two universities of this kingdom. And particularly by the statute of 12 Ann. st. 2. c. 14. § 4. a new method of proceeding is provided; viz. that, besides the writs of quare impedit, which the universities as patrons are entitled to bring, they, or their clerks, may be at liberty to file a bill in equity again any person presenting to such livings, and disturbing their right of patronage, or his cestui que trust, or any other person whom they have cause to suspect; in order to compel a discovery of any secret trusts, for the benefit of papists, in evasion of those laws whereby this right of advowson is vested in those learned bodies: and also (by the statute 11 Geo. II. c. 17.) to compel a discovery whether any grant, or conveyance, laid to be made of such advowson, were made bona fide to a protestant purchaser, for the benefit of protestants, and for a full consideration; without which requisites every such grant and conveyance of any advowson or avoidance is absolutely null and void. This is a particular law, and calculated for a particular purpose: but in no instance but this does the common law permit the clerk himself to interfere in recovering a presentation, of which he is afterwards to have the advantage. For besides that he has (as was before observed) no temporal right in him till after institution and induction; and as he therefore can suffer no wrong, is consequently entitled to no remedy; this exclusion of the clerk from being plaintiff seems also to arise from the very great honour and regard which the law pays to his sacred function. For it looks upon the cure of souls as too arduous and important a task to be eagerly sought for by any serious clergyman; and therefore will not permit him to contend openly at law for a charge and trust, which it presumes he undertakes with diffidence.

But when the clerk is in full possession of the benefice, the law gives him the same possessory remedies to recover his glebe, his rents, his tithes, and other ecclesiastical dues,
by writ of entry, affife, ejectment, debt, or trespass, (as
the case may happen,) which it furnishes to the owners
of lay property. Yet he shall not have a writ of right, nor
such other similar writs as are grounded upon the mere
right; because he hath not in him the entire fee and right;
but he is entitled to a special remedy called a writ of juris
utrum, which is sometimes stiled the parson's writ of right,
being the highest writ which he can have. This lies for a
parson or a prebendary at common law, and for a vicar by
statute 14 Edw. III. c. 17. and is in the nature of an affife, to
inquire whether the tenements in question are frankalmoign
belonging to the church of the demandant, or else the lay fee
of the tenant. And thereby the demandant may recover
lands and tenements, belonging to the church, which were
aliened by the predecefer; or of which he was disliefed; or
which were recovered against him by verdi&; confession, or
default, without praying in aid of the patron and ordinary;
or on which any person has intruded since the predecefer's
death. But since the restraining statute of 13 Eliz. c. 10.
whereby the alienation of the predecefer, or a recovery suf-
tered by him of the lands of the church, is declared to be ab-
olutely void, this remedy is of very little use, unless where the
parson himself has been deforced for more than twenty
years; for the succesor at any competent time after his
accession to the benefice, may enter, or bring an ejectment.

1 F. N. B. 49.
2 Booth. 231.
3 F. N. B. 48.
4 Regfr. 32.
5 F. N. B. 48, 49.
6 Booth. 232.
HAVING in the nine preceding chapters considered the injuries, or private wrongs, that may be offered by one subject to another, all of which are redressed by the command and authority of the king, signified by his original writs returnable in his several courts of justice, which thence derive a jurisdiction of examining and determining the complaint; I proceed now to inquire into the mode of redressing those injuries to which the crown itself is a party: which injuries are either where the crown is the aggressor, and which therefore cannot without a solecism admit of the same kind of remedy; or else is the sufferer, and which then are usually remedied by peculiar forms of process, appropriated to the royal prerogative. In treating therefore of these, we will consider first, the manner of redressing those wrongs or injuries which a subject may suffer from the crown, and then of redressing those which the crown may receive from a subject.

I. That the king can do no wrong, is a necessary and fundamental principle of the English constitution: meaning only, as has formerly been observed, that, in the first place, whatever may be amiss in the conduct of public affairs is not

chargeable personally on the king; nor is he, but his ministers, accountable for it to the people: and, secondly, that the prerogative of the crown extends not to do any injury; for, being created for the benefit of the people, it cannot be exerted to their prejudice. Whenever therefore it happens, that, by misinformation, or inadvertence, the crown hath been induced to invade the private rights of any of it's subjects, though no action will lie against the sovereign, (for who shall command the king?) yet the law hath furnished the subject with a decent and respectful mode of removing that invasion, by informing the king of the true state of the matter in dispute: and, as it presumes that to know of any injury and to redress it are inseparable in the royal breast, it then issues as of course in the king's own name, his orders to his judges to do justice to the party aggrieved.

The distance between the sovereign and his subjects is such, that it rarely can happen that any personal injury can immediately and directly proceed from the prince to any private man: and, as it can so seldom happen, the law in decency supposes that it never will or can happen at all; because it feels itself incapable of furnishing any adequate remedy, without infringing the dignity and destroying the sovereignty of the royal person, by setting up some superior power with authority to call him to account. The inconvenience therefore of a mischief that is barely possible, is (as Mr. Locke has observed) well recompensed by the peace of the public and security of the government, in the person of the chief magistrate being set out of the reach of coercion. But injuries to the rights of property can scarcely be committed by the crown without the intervention of it's officers; for whom the law in matters of right entertains no respect or delicacy, but furnishes various methods of detecting the errors or misconduct of those agents, by whom the king has been deceived, and induced to do a temporary injustice.

- Plowd. 487.
- Finch. L. 33.
- Jenkins. 74.
- on Gov. p. 2. § 205.
The common law methods of obtaining possession or restitution from the crown, of either real or personal property, are, 1. By petition de droit, or petition of right, which is said to owe its original to King Edward the first. 2. By monstrans de droit, manifestation or plea of right: both of which may be preferred or prosecuted either in the chancery or exchequer. The former is of use, where the king is in full possession of any hereditaments or chattels, and the petitioner suggests such a right as controverts the title of the crown, grounded on facts disclosed in the petition itself; in which case he must be careful to state truly the whole title of the crown, otherwise the petition shall abate: and then, upon this answer being endorsed or underwritten by the king, fait droit fait at partie, (let right be done to the party,) a commission shall issue to inquire of the truth of this suggestion: after the return of which, the king's attorney is at liberty to plead in bar; and the merits shall be determined upon issue or demurrer, as in suits between subject and subject. Thus, if a disseisor of lands, which are holden of the crown, dies seised without any heir, whereby the king is prima facie entitled to the lands, and the possession is cast on him either by inquest of office, or by act of law without any office found; now the disseisee shall have remedy by petition of right, suggesting the title of the crown, and his own superior right before the disseisn made. But where the right of the party, as well as the right of the crown, appears upon record, there the party shall have monstrans de droit, which is putting in a claim of right grounded on facts already acknowledged and established, and praying the judgment of the court, whether upon those facts the king or the subject hath the right. As if, in the case before supposed, the whole special matter is found by an inquest of office, (as well the disseisn, as the dying without any heir,) the party grievous shall have monstrans de droit at the common law. But as this seldom happens, and

---

* Bro. Abr. t. prerog. 2 Fitz. Abr. r. error. 8.  
* Skin. 609.  
* Finch. L. 256.  
* Skin. 608.  
* Bro. Abr. t. petition. 20. 4 Rep. 58.  
* 4 Rep. 55.  

the
the remedy by petition was extremely tedious and expensive, that by monstirans was much enlarged and rendered almost universal by several statutes, particularly 36 Edw. III. c. 13. and 2 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 8. which also allow inquisitions of office to be traversed or denied, wherever the right of subject is concerned, except in a very few cases. These proceedings are had in the petty bag office in the court of chancery: and, if upon either of them the right be determined against the crown, the judgment is, quod manus domini regis amoveantur et possessio restituatur petenti, salvo jure domini regis; which last clause is always added to judgments against the king, to whom no laches is ever imputed, and whose right (till some late statutes) was never defeated by any limitation or length of time. And by such judgment the crown is instantly out of possession; so that there needs not the indecent interposition of his own officers to transfer the feisin from the king to the party aggrieved.

II. The methods of redressing such injuries as the crown may receive from the subject are,

1. By such usual common law actions, as are consistent with the royal prerogative and dignity. As therefore the king, by reason of his legal ubiquity, cannot be dispossessed of any real property which is once vested in him, he can maintain no action which supposes a dispossess of the plaintiff; such as an assise or an ejectment: but he may bring a quare impedit, which always supposes the complainant to be seised or possessed of the advowson: and he may prosecute this writ, like every other by him brought, as well in the king's bench as the common pleas, or in whatever court he pleases. So too, he may bring an action of trespass for taking away his goods; but such actions are not usual (though in strictness maintainable) for breaking his close, or other injury done upon his soil or possession. It would be equally tedious.

---

* Skin. 658.  
* Finch. L. 460.  
* 2 Jac. I. c. 2. 9 Geo. III. c. 16.  
* Finch. L. 459.  
* Bro. Abr. t. prerogativa. 89.  
* F. N. B. 32.  
* Dyn. esfs. de courtes. c. bank la roy.  
* Bro. Abr. t. prerog. 130. F. N. II. 90.  
* Year book. 4 Hen. IV. 4.  

and
and difficult, to run through every minute distinction that might be gleaned from our antient books with regard to this matter; nor is it in any degree necessary, as much easier and more effectual remedies are usually obtained by such prerogative modes of process, as are peculiarly confined to the crown.

2. Such is that of inquisition or inquest of office: which is an inquiry made by the king's officer, his sheriff, coroner, or escheator, virtute officii, or by writ to them sent for that purpose, or by commissioners specially appointed, concerning any matter that entitles the king to the possession of lands or tenements, goods or chattels*. This is done by a jury of no determinate number; being either twelve, or less, or more. As, to inquire, whether the king's tenant for life died seised, whereby the reversion accrues to the king: whether A, who held immediately of the crown, died without heirs; in which case the lands belong to the king by escheat: whether B be attainted of treason; whereby his estate is forfeited to the crown: whether C, who has purchased lands, be an alien; which is another cause of forfeiture: whether D be an idiot a nativitate; and therefore, together with his lands, appertains to the custody of the king: and other questions of like import, concerning both the circumstances of the tenant, and the value or identity of the lands. These inquests of office were more frequently in practice than at present, during the continuance of the military tenures amongst us: when, upon the death of every one of the king's tenants, an inquest of office was held, called an inquisitio post mortem, to inquire of what lands he died seised, who was his heir, and of what age, in order to entitle the king to his marriage, wardship, relief, primer-feisin, or other advantages, as the circumstances of the case might turn out. To superintend and regulate these inquiries the court of wards and liveries was instituted by statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 46, which was abolished at the restoration of king Charles the second, together with the oppressive tenures upon which it was founded.

* Finch. L. 323, 4, 5. With
With regard to other matters, the inquests of office still remain in force, and are taken upon proper occasions; being extended not only to lands, but also to goods and chattels personal, as in the case of wreck, treasure-trove, and the like; and especially as to forfeitures for offences. For every jury which tries a man for treason or felony, every coroner's inquest that sits upon a feo de fe, or one killed by chance-medley, is, not only with regard to chattels, but also as to real interests, in all respects an inquest of office: and if they find the treason or felony, or even the flight of the party accused, (though innocent) the king is thereupon, by virtue of this office found, entitled to have his forfeitures; and also, in the case of chance-medley, he or his grantees are entitled to such things by way of deodand, as have moved to the death of the party.

These inquests of office were devised by law, as an authentic means to give the king his right by solemn matter of record; without which he in general can neither take, nor part from any thing. For it is a part of the liberties of England, and greatly for the safety of the subject, that the king may not enter upon or seize any man's possessions upon bare surmises without the intervention of a jury. It is however particularly enacted by the statute 33 Hen. VIII. c. 20. that, in case of attainder for high treason, the king shall have the forfeiture instantly without any inquisition of office. And, as the king hath (in general) no title at all to any property of this sort before office found, therefore by the statute 18 Hen. VI. c. 6. it was enacted, that all letters patent or grants of lands and tenements before office found, or returned into the exchequer, shall be void. And, by the bill of rights at the revolution, 1 W. & M. st. 2. c. 2. it is declared, that all grants and promises of fines and forfeitures of particular persons before conviction (which is here the inquest of office) are illegal and void; which indeed was the law of the land in the reign of Edward the third.

7 Finch. L. 82.  a 2 Inst. 45.  
* Gibb. hist. exch. 132.  Hob. 347.
With regard to real property, if an office be found for the king, it puts him in immediate possession, without the trouble of a formal entry, provided a subject in the like case would have had a right to enter; and the king shall receive all the mesne or intermediate profits from the time that his title accrued. As on the other hand, by the articuli super cartas, if the king's escheator or sheriff seise lands into the king's hand without cause, upon taking them out of the king's hand again, the party shall have the mesne profits restored to him.

In order to avoid the possession of the crown, acquired by the finding of such office, the subject may not only have his petition of right, which discloses new facts not found by the office; and his monstrans de droit, which relies on the facts as found; but also he may (for the most part) traverse or deny the matter of fact itself, and put it in a course of trial by the common law process of the court of chancery: yet still, in some special cases, he hath no remedy left but a mere petition of right. These traverses, as well as the monstrans de droit, were greatly enlarged and regulated for the benefit of the subject, by the statutes before-mentioned, and others. And in the traverses thus given by statute, which came in the place of the old petition of right, the party traversing is considered as the plaintiff; and must therefore make out his own title, as well as impeach that of the crown, and then shall have judgment quod manus domini regis amovantur, &c.

3. Where the crown hath unadvisedly granted any thing by letters patent, which ought not to be granted, or where the patentee hath done an act that amounts to a forfeiture of the grant, the remedy to repeal the patent is by writ of seire facias in chancery. This may be brought either on the part

b Finch. L. 325, 326.
28 Edw. I. s. c. 19.

Finch. L. 324.

See book II. ch. 21.
Dyer. 198.
3 Lev. 220. 4 Inst. 88.
of the king, in order to resume the thing granted; or, if the grant be injurious to a subject, the king is bound of right to permit him (upon his petition) to use his royal name for repealing the patent in a seire facias. And so also, if, upon office untruly found for the king, he grants the land over to another, he who is grieved thereby, and traverses the office itself, is entitled before issue joined to a seire facias against the patentee, in order to avoid the grant.

4. An information on behalf of the crown, filed in the exchequer by the king’s attorney general, is a method of suit for recovering money or other chattels, or for obtaining satisfaction in damages for any personal wrong committed in the lands or other possessions of the crown. It differs from an information filed in the court of king’s bench, of which we shall treat in the next book; in that this is instituted to redress a private wrong, by which the property of the crown is affected; that is calculated to punish some public wrong, or heinous misdemeanour in the defendant. It is grounded on no writ under seal, but merely on the intimation of the king’s officer the attorney-general, who “gives the court to understand and be informed of” the matter in question: upon which the party is put to answer, and trial is had, as in suits between subject and subject. The most usual informations are those of intrusio and debt: intrusio, for any trespass committed on the lands of the crown; as by entering thereon without title, holding over after a lease is determined, taking the profits, cutting down timber, or the like; and debt, upon any contract for monies due to the king, or for any forfeiture due to the crown upon the breach of a penal statute. This is most commonly used to recover forfeitures occasioned by transgressing those laws, which are enacted for the establishment and support of the revenue: others, which regard mere matters of police and public convenience, being usually left to be enforced by common informers, in the qui tam informations.

---

2 Vent. 344.  
4 Cro. Jac 312. 1 Leon. 48.  
1 Bro. Abr. t. seire facias. 69. 185.  
vii. 49.  
374.  
375.
tions or actions, of which we have formerly spoken *. But after the attorney-general has informed upon the breach of a penal law, no other information can be received ?. There is also an information in rem, when any goods are supposed to become the property of the crown, and no man appears to claim them, or to dispute the title of the king. As antiently in the case of treasure trove, wrecks, waifs, and strays, seised by the king’s officer for his use. Upon such seisure an information was usually filed in the king’s exchequer, and thereupon a proclamation was made for the owner (if any) to come in and claim the effects; and at the same time there issued a commission of appraisement to value the goods in the officer’s hands: after the return of which, and a second proclamation had, if no claimant appeared, the goods were supposed derelict, and condemned to the use of the crown ?. And when, in later times, forfeitures of the goods themselves, as well as personal penalties on the parties, were inflicted by act of parliament for transgressions against the laws of the customs and excise, the same process was adopted in order to secure such forfeited goods for the public use, though the offender himself had escaped the reach of justice.

5. A writ of quo warranto is in the nature of a writ of right for the king, against him who claims or usurps any office, franchise, or liberty, to inquire by what authority he supports his claim, in order to determine the right *. It lies also in case of non-user or long neglect of a franchise, or mis-user or abuse of it; being a writ commanding the defendant to shew by what warrant he exercises such a franchise, having never had any grant of it, or having forfeited it by neglect or abuse. This was originally returnable before the king’s justice at Westminster ; but afterwards only before the justices in eyre, by virtue of the statutes of quo warranto, 6 Edw. I. c. 1. and 18 Edw. I. st. 2. ; but since those justices have given place to the king’s temporary commissioners of assize, the judges on the several circuits, this

* See pag. 162.  
† Finch, L. 329. 2 Inst. 282.  
‡ Hard. 201.  
§ Gilb. hist. of exch. ch. 13.  
branch
branch of the statutes hath lost its effect; and writs of 
quoyarranto (if brought at all) must now be prosecuted and de-
termined before the king's justices at Westminster. And in 
case of judgment for the defendant, he shall have an allow-
ance of his franchise; but in case of judgment for the king, 
for that the party is entitled to no such franchise, or hath 
diused or abused it, the franchise is either seised into the king's 
hands, to be granted out again to whomever he shall please; 
or, if it be not such a franchise as may substift in the hands of 
the crown, there is merely judgment of ouster, to turn out 
the party who usurped it.

The judgment on a writ of 
quoyarranto (being in the 
nature of a writ of right) is final and conclusive even against 
the crown. Which, together with the length of its pro-
cess, probably occasioned that diuse into which it is now 
fallen, and introduced a more modern method of prosecution, 
by information filed in the court of king's bench by the attor-
ney-general, in the nature of a writ of 
quoyarranto: wherein 
the process is speedier, and the judgment not quite so decisive. 
This is properly a criminal method of prosecution, as well 
to punish the usurper by a fine for the usurpation of the fran-
chise, as to oust him, or seise it for the crown: but hath 
long been applied to the mere purposes of trying the civil 
right, seising the franchise; or ousting the wrongful possessor: 
the fine being nominal only.

During the violent proceedings that took place in the lat-
ter end of the reign of king Charles the second, it was among 
other things thought expedient to new-model most of the cor-
poration towns in the kingdom; for which purpose many of 
those bodies were persuaded to surrender their charters, and 
informations in the nature of 
quoyarranto were brought 
against others, upon a supposed, or frequently a real, for-
feiture of their franchises by negligence or abuse of them. And 
the consequence was, that the liberties of most of them were

2 118. 498. 1 Sidd. 36. 2 Show. 47. 12 Mod. 185. U seised

Vol. III.
feised into the hands of the king, who granted them fresh charters with such alterations as were thought expedient; and, during their state of anarchy, the crown named all their magistrates. This exertion of power, though perhaps in summo jure it was for the most part strictly legal, gave a great and just alarm; the new-modelling of all corporations being a very large stride towards establishing arbitrary power; and therefore it was thought necessary at the revolution to bridle this branch of the prerogative, at least so far as regarded the metropolis, by statute 2 W. & M. c. 8, which enacts, that the franchises of the city of London shall never hereafter be seised or forejudged for any forfeiture or misdemeanor whatever.

This proceeding is however now applied to the decision of corporation disputes between party and party, without any intervention of the prerogative, by virtue of the statute 9 Ann. c. 20, which permits an information in nature of quo warranto to be brought with leave of the court, at the relation of any person desiring to prosecute the same (who is then filed the relator) against any person usurping, intruding into, or unlawfully holding any franchise or office in any city, borough, or town corporate; provides for it's speedy determination; and directs that, if the defendant be convicted, judgment of ouster (as well as a fine) may be given against him, and that the relator shall pay or receive costs according to the event of the suit (1).

(1) This statute, with regard to costs where the title of a person to be a corporate officer, as mayor, bailiff, or freeman, is in question; but an information to try the right of holding a court is not within it, but stands upon the common law only, and being a prosecution in the name of the king, no costs are given. 1 Burr. 402.

The court of king's bench having a discretionary power of granting informations in the nature of quo warranto, had long ago established a general rule to guide their discretion, viz. not to allow in any case an information in the nature of quo warranto against a person.
Ch. 17. W r o n g s .

5. The writ of mandamus is also made by the same statute 9 Ann. c. 20. a most full and effectual remedy, in the first place, for refusal of admission where a person is entitled to an office or place in any such corporation; and, secondly, for wrongful removal, when a person is legally possessed. These are injuries, for which though redress for the party interested may be had by assise, or other means, yet as the franchises concern the public, and may affect the administration of justice, this prerogative writ also issues from the court of king's bench; commanding, upon good cause shewn to the court, the party complaining to be admitted or restored to his office. And the statute requires, that a return be immediately made to the first writ of mandamus; which return may be pleaded to or traversed by the prosecutor, and his antagonist may reply, take issue, or demur, and the same proceedings may be had, as if an action on the case had been brought, for making a false return: and, after judgment obtained for the prosecutor, he shall have a peremptory writ of mandamus to compel his admission or restitution; which latter (in case of an action) is effected by a writ of restitution.

\[ See pag. 110. \]

\[ 21 Rep. 79. \]

person who had been twenty-years in the possession of his franchise; but having reason to consider this too extensive a limit, they resolved upon a new rule, viz., not to allow such an information against any person who had been six years in possession. 4 T. R. 284.

But the legislature thinking this too sudden a change in the practice of the court, and because it did not extend to informations filed by the attorney-general, enacted by 32 Geo. III. c. 58. that to any information in the nature of quo warranto, for the exercise of any corporate office or franchise, the defendant might plead that he had been in possession of, or had executed, the office for six years or more. And that no defendant should be affected by any defect in the title of the person from whom he derived his right and title, if that person had been in the undisturbed exercise of his office or franchise six years previous to the filing of the information.
So that now the writ of mandamus, in cases within this statute, is in the nature of an action: whereupon the party applying and succeeding may be entitled to costs, in case it be the franchise of a citizen, burgess, or freeman; and also, in general, a writ of error may be had thereupon.

This writ of mandamus may also be issued, in pursuance of the statute 11 Geo. I. c. 4. in case within the regular time no election shall be made of the mayor or other chief officer of any city, borough, or town corporate, or (being made) it shall afterwards become void; requiring the electors to proceed to election, and proper courts to be held for admitting and swearing in the magistrates so respectively chosen.

We have now gone through the whole circle of civil injuries, and the redress which the laws of England have anxiously provided for each. In which the student cannot but observe that the main difficulty which attends their discussion arises from their great variety, which is apt at our first acquaintance to breed a confusion of ideas, and a kind of distraction in the memory: a difficulty not a little increased by the very immethodical arrangement, in which they are delivered to us by our antient writers, and the numerous terms of art in which the language of our ancestors has obscured them. Terms of art there will unavoidably be in all sciences; the easy conception and thorough comprehension of which must depend upon frequent and familiar use: and the more subdivided any branch of science is, the more terms must be used to express the nature of these several subdivisions, and mark out with sufficient precision the ideas they are meant to convey. But I trust that this difficulty, however great it may appear at first view, will shrink to nothing upon a nearer and more frequent approach; and indeed be rather advantageous than of any disservice, by imprinting on the student's mind a clear and distinct notion of the nature of these several remedies. And, such as it is, it arises principally from the

* Stat. 12 Geo. III. c. 21.  
" F. Wms. 351.  
excellence
excellence of our English laws; which adapt their redress exactly to the circumstances of the injury, and do not furnish one and the same action for different wrongs, which are impossible to be brought within one and the same description: whereby every man knows what satisfaction he is entitled to expect from the courts of justice, and as little as possible is left in the breast of the judges, whom the law appoints to administer, and not to prescribe the remedy. And I may venture to affirm, that there is hardly a possible injury, that can be offered either to the person or property of another, for which the party injured may not find a remedial writ, conceived in such terms as are properly and singularly adapted to his own particular grievance.

In the several personal actions which we have cursorily explained, as debt, trespass, detinue, action on the case, and the like, it is easy to observe how plain, perspicuous, and simple the remedy is, as chalked out by the antient common law. In the methods prescribed for the recovery of landed and other permanent property, as the right is more intricate, the feudal or rather Norman remedy by real actions is somewhat more complex and difficult, and attended with some delays. And since, in order to obviate those difficulties, and retrench those delays, we have permitted the rights of real property to be drawn into question in mixed or personal suits, we are (it must be owned) obliged to have recourse to such arbitrary fictions and expedients, that unless we had developed their principles, and traced out their progress and history, our present system of remedial jurisprudence (in respect of landed property) would appear the most intricate and unnatural that ever was adopted by a free and enlightened people.

But this intricacy of our legal processes will be found, when attentively considered, to be one of those troublesome, but not dangerous, evils, which have their root in the frame of our constitution, and which therefore can never be cured, without hazarding every thing that is dear to us. In absolute governments, when new arrangements of property and
a gradual change of manners have destroyed the original ideas, on which the laws were devised and established, the prince by his edict may promulge a new code, more suited to the present emergencies. But when laws are to be framed by popular assemblies, even of the representative kind, it is too Herculean a task to begin the work of legislation afresh, and extract a new system from the discordant opinions of more than five hundred counsellors. A single legislator or an enterprising sovereign, a Solon or Lycurgus, a Justinian or a Frederick, may at any time form a concise, and perhaps an uniform, plan of justice: and evil betide that presumptuous subject who questions its wisdom or utility. But who, that is acquainted with the difficulty of new-modelling any branch of our statute laws (though relating but to roads or to parish settlements) will conceive it ever feasible to alter any fundamental point of the common law, with all its appendages and consequents, and set up another rule in its stead? When therefore, by the gradual influence of foreign trade and domestic tranquillity, the spirit of our military tenures began to decay, and at length the whole structure was removed, the judges quickly perceived that the forms and delays of the old seceded actions (guarded with their several outworks of omissions, vouchers, aid-prayers, and a hundred other formidable intrenchments) were ill suited to that more simple and commercial mode of property which succeeded the former, and required a more speedy decision of right, to facilitate exchange and alienation. Yet they wisely avoided soliciting any great legislative revolution in the old established forms, which might have been productive of consequences more numerous and extensive than the most penetrating genius could foresee; but left them as they were, to languish in obscurity and oblivion, and endeavoured by a series of minute contrivances to accommodate such personal actions, as were then in use, to all the most useful purposes of remedial justice: and where, through the dread of innovation, they hesitated at going so far as perhaps their good sense would have prompted them, they left an opening for the more liberal and enterprising judges, who have fate in
our courts of equity, to shew them their error by supplying the omissions of the courts of law. And, since the new expedients have been refined by the practice of more than a century, and are sufficiently known and understood, they in general answer the purpose of doing speedy and substantial justice, much better than could now be effected by any great fundamental alterations. The only difficulty that attends them arises from their fictions and circuities; but, when once we have discovered the proper clew, that labyrinth is easily pervaded. Our system of remedial law resembles an old Gothic castle, erected in the days of chivalry, but fitted up for a modern inhabitant. The moated ramparts, the embattled towers, and the trophied halls, are magnificent and venerable, but useless, and therefore neglected. The inferior apartments, now accommodated to daily use, are cheerful and commodious, though their approaches may be winding and difficult.

In this part of our disquisitions I however thought it my duty to unfold, as far as intelligibly I could, the nature of these real actions, as well as of personal remedies. And this not only because they are still in force, still the law of the land, though obsolete and disused; and may perhaps, in their turn, be hereafter with some necessary corrections called out again into common use; but also because, as a sensible writer has well observed*, whoever considers how great a coherence there is between the several parts of the law, and how much the reason of one case opens and depends upon that of another, will I presume be far from thinking any of the old learning useless, which will so much conduce to the perfect understanding of the modern." And besides I should have done great injustice to the founders of our legal constitution, had I led the student to imagine, that the remedial instruments of our law were originally contrived in so complicated a form, as we now present them to his view: had I, for instance, entirely passed over the direct and obvious remedies by affises and writs of entry, and only laid before him the modern method of prosecuting a writ of ejection.

* Hawk, Abr. Co. Litt. pref.
Chapter the Eighteenth.

Of the Pursuit of Remedies by Action; and First, of the Original Writ.

Having, under the head of redress by suits in courts, pointed out in the preceding pages, in the first place, the nature and several species of courts of justice, wherein remedies are administered for all sorts of private wrongs; and, in the second place, shewn to which of these courts in particular application must be made for redress, according to the distinction of injuries, or, in other words, what wrongs are cognizable by one court, and what by another; I proceeded, under the title of injuries cognizable by the courts of common law, to define and explain the specific remedies by action provided for every possible degree of wrong or injury; as well such remedies as are dormant and out of use, as those which are in every day’s practice, apprehending that the reason of the one could never be clearly comprehended, without some acquaintance with the other: and, I am now, in the last place, to examine the manner in which these several remedies are pursued and applied, by action in the courts of common law; to which I shall afterwards subjoin a brief account of the proceedings in courts of equity.

In treating of remedies by action at common law, I shall confine myself to the modern method of practice in our courts of judicature. For, though I thought it necessary to throw out a few observations on the nature of real actions, however
ever at present diffused, in order to demonstrate the coherence and uniformity of our legal constitution, and that there was no injury to obtrude and inveterate, but which might in the end be eradicated by some or other of those remedial writs: yet it would be too irksome a task to perplex both my readers and myself with explaining all the rules of proceeding in these obsolete actions, which are frequently mere positive establishments, the _forma et figura judiclii_, and conduct very little to illustrate the reason and fundamental grounds of the law. Wherever I apprehend they may at all conduct to this end, I shall endeavour to hint at them incidentally.

What therefore the student may expect in this and the succeeding chapters, is an account of the method of proceeding in and prosecuting a suit upon any of the personal writs we have before spoken of, in the court of _common pleas at Westminster_; that being the court originally constituted for the prosecution of all civil actions. It is true that the courts of king's bench and exchequer, in order, without intrenching upon ancient forms, to extend their remedial influence to the necessities of modern times, have now obtained a concurrent jurisdiction and cognizance of very many civil suits: but, as causes are therein conducted by much the same advocates and attorneys, and the several courts and their judges have an entire communication with each other, the methods and forms of proceeding are in all material respects the same in all of them. So that, in giving an abstract or history of the progress of a suit through the court of common pleas, we

*In deducing this history the student must not expect authorities to be constantly cited; as practical knowledge is not so much to be learned from books of law, as from experience and attendance on the courts. The compiler must therefore be frequently obliged to rely upon his own observation, which in general he has opportunities to avoid where those of an able lawyer may not.*

To accompany these remarks, such gentleman as are designed for the profession will find it necessary to peruse the books of entries, antient and modern; which are transcripts of proceedings that have been had in some particular actions. A book or two of technical learning will also be found very convenient; from which a man of liberal education and tolerable understanding may glean pro re nata as much as is sufficient for his purpose. These books of practice, as they are called, are all pretty much on a level, in point of composition and solid
shall at the same time give a general account of the proceedings of the other two courts; taking notice, however, of any considerable difference in the local practice of each. And the same abstract will moreover afford us some general idea of the conduct of a cause in the inferior courts of common law, those in cities and boroughs, or in the court-baron, or hundred, or county court: all which conform (as near as may be) to the example of the superior tribunals, to which their causes may probably be, in some stage or other, removed.

The most natural and perspicuous way of considering the subject before us will be (I apprehend) to pursue it in the order and method wherein the proceedings themselves follow each other; rather than to distract and subdivide it by any more logical analysis. The general therefore and orderly parts of a suit are these: 1. The original writ: 2. The process: 3. The pleadings: 4. The issue or demurrer: 5. The trial: 6. The judgment, and it's incidents: 7. The proceedings in nature of appeals: 8. The execution.

First, then, of the original, or original writ; which is the beginning or foundation of the suit. When a person hath received an injury, and thinks it worth his while to demand a satisfaction for it, he is to consider with himself, or take advice, what redress the law has given for that injury; and thereupon is to make application or suit to the crown, the fountain of all justice, for that particular specific remedy which he is determined or advised to pursue. As, for money due on bond, an action of debt; for goods detained without force, an action of detinue or trover; or, if taken with force, an action of trespass vi et armis; or to try the title of lands, solid instruction; so that that which bears the latest edition is usually the best. But Gilbert's bistory and practice of the court of common pleas is a book of a very different stamp; and though (like the rest of his posthumous works) it has suffered most grossly by ignorant or careless transcribers, yet it has traced out the reason of many parts of our modern practice from the feudal institutions and the primitive construction of our courts, in a most clear and ingenious manner.
a writ of entry or action of trespass in ejectment; or, for any consequent injury received, a special action on the case. To this end he is to sue out, or purchase by paying the stated fees, an original, or original writ, from the court of chancery, which is the officina justiciae, the shop or mint of justice, wherein all the king's writs are framed. It is a mandatory letter from the king in parchment, sealed with his great seal, and directed to the sheriff of the county wherein the injury is committed or supposed so to be, requiring him to command the wrongdoer or party accused, either to do justice to the complainant, or else to appear in court, and answer the accusation against him. Whatever the sheriff does in pursuance of this writ, he must return or certify to the court of common pleas, together with the writ itself: which is the foundation of the jurisdiction of that court, being the king's warrant for the judges to proceed to the determination of the cause. For it was a maxim introduced by the Normans, that there should be no proceedings in common pleas before the king's justices without his original writ; because they held it unfit that those justices, being only the substitutes of the crown, should take cognizance of any thing but what was thus expressly referred to their judgment. However, in small actions below the value of forty shillings, which are brought in the court-baron or county-court, no royal writ is necessary; but the foundation of such suits continues to be (as in the times of the Saxons) not by original writ, but by plaint; that is, by a private memorial tendered in open court to the judge, wherein the party injured sets forth his cause of action: and the judge is bound of common right to administer justice therein, without any special mandate from the king. Now indeed even the royal writs are held to be demandable of common right, on paying the usual fees: for any delay in the granting them, or setting an unusual or exorbitant price upon them, would be a breach of magna carta, c. 29. "nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus, aut differemus justitiam vel rectum."

b Finch. L. 237. c Miss. c. 2. § 3.

f Flet. l. 2. c. 20.
The security here spoken of, to be given by the plaintiff for prosecuting his claim, is common to both writs, though it gives denomination only to the latter. The whole of it is at present become a mere matter of form; and John Doe and Richard Roe are always returned as the standing pledges for this purpose. The ancient use of them was to answer for—

* Finch, L. 257.  
* Append, No. II, § 1.  
* Append, No. III, § 2.
the plaintiff, who in case he brought an action without cause, or failed in the prosecution of it when brought, was liable to an amercement from the crown for raising a false accusation; and so the form of the judgment still is: In like manner, as by the Gothic constitutions no person was permitted to lay a complaint against another, "nisi sub scripta tura aut specificatione trium testium, quod actionem velit per sequi"; and, as by the laws of Sancho I. king of Portugal, damages were given against a plaintiff who prosecuted a groundless action.

The day, on which the defendant is ordered to appear in court; and on which the sheriff is to bring in the writ and report how far he has obeyed it, is called the return of the writ; it being then returned by him to the king's justices at Westminster. And it is always made returnable at the distance of at least fifteen days from the date or tesse, that the defendant may have time to come up to Westminster, even from the most remote parts of the kingdom; and upon some day in one of the four terms, in which the court sits for the dispatch of business.

These terms are supposed by Mr. Seldon to have been instituted by William the conqueror: but sir Henry Spelman hath clearly and learnedly shewn, that they were gradually formed from the canonical constitutions of the church; being indeed no other than those leisure seasons of the year, which were not occupied by the great festivals or fasts, or which were not liable to the general avocations of rural business. Throughout all christendom, in very early times, the whole year was one continual term for hearing and deciding causes. For the christian magistrates, to distinguish themselves from the heathens, who were extremely superstitious in the observation of their dies fasti et nefasti, went into a contrary extreme, and administered justice upon all days alike. Till at

---

*Finch. L. 189. 252.*
*Mod. Un. Hist. xxii. 45.*
*Stearn. de jure Gothar. 1. 3. c. 7.*
*Jan. Argl. l. 2. § 9.*

*length*
length the church interposed and exempted certain holy sec-
ons from being profaned by the tumult of forensic litigations.
As, particularly, the time of advent and christmas, which
gave rise to the winter vacation; the time of lent and easter,
which created that in the spring; the time of pentecost,
which produced the third; and the long vacation, between
midsummer and michaelmas, which was allowed for the hay
time and harvest. All sundays also, and some particular fes-
tivals, as the days of the purification, ascension, and some
others, were included in the same prohibition: which was
established by a canon of the church, A. D. 517. and was
fortified by an imperial constitution of the younger Theodo-
sius, comprized in the Theodosian code

Afterwards, when our own legal constitution came to
be settled, the commencement and duration of our law terms
were appointed with an eye to those canonical prohibitions;
and it was ordered by the laws of king Edward the confe-
sor, that from advent to the octave of the epiphany, from
septuagesima to the octave of easter, from the ascension to the
octave of pentecost, and from three in the afternoon of all
saturdays till monday morning, the peace of God and of
holy church shall be kept throughout all the kingdom. And
so extravagant was afterwards the regard that was paid to
these holy times, that though the author of the mirror
mentions only one vacation of any considerable length, con-
taining the months of August and September, yet Britton is
express, that in the reign of king Edward the first no
secular plea could be held, nor any man sworn on the
evangelists, in the times of advent, lent, pentecost, harvest
and vintage, the days of the great litanies, and all solemn
festivals. But he adds, that the bishops did nevertheless
grant dispensations, (of which many are preserved in Rymer's
fide rum) that affiles and juries might be taken in some of

--- Spelman of the terms.
* C. 3. de temporibus et diebus pacis.
* C. 3. § 8.
* C. 53.
* See pag. 59.
* temp. Hen. III. passim.

These
these holy feastons. And soon afterwards a general dispensa-
tion was established by statute Westm. i. 3 Edw. I. c. 51. [277]
which declares, that, "by the assent of all the prelates, affiles
of novel disfisn mort d'ancestor, and darrein prrefisment
shall be taken in advent, septuagesima, and lent; and that
at the special request of the king to the bishops." The
portions of time, that were not included within these pro-
hibited feastons, fell naturally into a fourfold division, and,
from some festival day that immediately preceded their com-
mencement, were denominated the terms of St. Hilary, of
Easter, of the Holy Trinity, and of St. Michael: which
terms have been since regulated and abbreviated by several
acts of parliament; particularly Trinity term by statute
32 Hen. VIII. c. 21. and Michaelmas term by statute
16 Car. I. c. 6. and again by statute 24 Geo. II. c. 48:

There are in each of these terms stated days called days
in bank, dies in banco; that is, days of appearance in the court
of common bench. They are generally at the distance of
about a week from each other, and have reference to some
festival of the church. On some one of these days in bank
all original writs must be made returnable; and therefore
they are generally called the returns of that term: whereof
every term has more or less, said by the mirror 1 to have been
originally fixed by king Alfred, but certainly settled as early
as the statute of 51 Hen. 3. st. 2. But though many of the
return days are fixed upon sundays, yet the court never fits to
receive these returns till the monday after 1 : and therefore no
proceedings can be held, or judgment can be given, or sup-
posed to be given, or the sunday 1

The first return in every term is, properly speaking, the
first day in that term; as, for instance, the octave of St. Hi-
lary, or the eighth day inclusive after the feast of that saint:
which falling on the thirteenth of January, the octave there-

---

1 c. 5. § 108. 2 Jon. 156. Swann & Broome. B. R.
1 Regist. 19. Salk. 627. 6 Mod. 250. 2 Misc. 5 Geo. III. et in Dem. Proc. 1766.
fore or first day of Hilary term is the twentieth of January.
And thereon the court sits to take effoigns, or excuses for such
as do not appear according to the summons of the writ:
wherefore this is usually called the effoign day of the term.
But on every return-day in the term, the person summoned
has three days of grace, beyond the day named in the writ,
in which to make his appearance; and if he appears on the
fourth day inclusive, quarto die post, it is sufficient. For our
sturdy ancestors held it beneath the condition of a freeman to
appear, or to do any other act, at the precise time appointed.
The feodal law therefore always allowed three distinct days
of citation, before the defendant was adjudged contumacious
for not appearing: preserving in this respect the German
custom, of which Tacitus thus speaks*, "illud ex libertate
vitium quod non simul nec jussi conveniunt; sed et alter et
tertius dies confusione coetantium absuntur." And a similar
indulgence prevailed in the Gothic constitution: "illud enim
nimiae libertatis indicium, concessa totes impunitas non po-
rendi; nec enim trinis judiciis confessionibus poenam perditaet
causa contumax meruit." Therefore, at the beginning
of each term, the court does not usually sit for dispatch of
business till the fourth or appearance day, as in Hilary term
on the twenty-third of January (1); and in Trinity term, by
statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 21. not till the fifth day, the fourth

(1) Michaelmas term always begins on the 6th of November,
and ends on the 28th of the same month; Hilary term always
begins on the 23d of January, and ends on the 12th of February;
unless any of these four days falls on a Sunday, then the term
begins or ends on the day following. Easter term begins always
on the Wednesday fortnight after Easter Sunday, and ends on the
Monday three weeks afterwards. Trinity term begins always on
the Friday after Trinity Sunday, and ends on the Wednesday fortnight after it begins. 1 Cremp. Prac. 1.
happening on the great popish festival of \textit{Corpus Christi}\footnote{See Spelman on the terms. ch. 17.}; which days are therefore called and set down in the almanacs as the first days of the term and the court also sits till the \textit{quarto die post} or appearance-day of the last return, which is therefore the end, of each term.

\footnote{Note, that if the feast of saint John the Baptist, or midsummer day, falls on the morrow of \textit{Corpus Christi} day, (as it did A.D. 1614, 1698, and 1709, and will again A.D. 1791,) Trinity full term then commences and the courts sit for that day; though in other years it is no judicial day. Yet in 1702, 1713, and 1724, when midsummer day fell upon what was regularly the last day of the term, the courts did not then sit, but it was regarded like a Sunday, and the term was prolonged to the twenty-fifth of June. (\textit{Rot. C. B.} Bund. 176.)}
CHAPTER THE NINETEENTH.

OF PROCESS.

The next step for carrying on the suit, after suing out the original, is called the process; being the means of compelling the defendant to appear in court. This is sometimes called original process, being founded upon the original writ; and also to distinguish it from mesne or intermediate process, which issues, pending the suit, upon some collateral interlocutory matter; as to summon jurors, witnesses, and the like. Mesne process is also sometimes put in contradistinction to final process, or process of execution; and then it signifies all such process as intervenes between the beginning and end of a suit.

But process, as we are now to consider it, is the method taken by the law to compel a compliance with the original writ, of which the primary step is by giving the party notice to obey it. This notice is given upon all real praecipues, and also upon all personal writs for injuries not against the peace, by summons, which is a warning to appear in court at the return of the original writ, given to the defendant by two of the sheriff’s messengers called summoners, either in person or left at his house or land: in like manner as in the civil law the first process is by personal citation, in jus vocando. This warning on the land is given, in real actions, by erecting a white stick or wand on the defendant’s grounds; (which stick or wand among the northern nations is called the baculus

* Finch. L. 436.
* Ibid. 344.
* Ff. 2. 4. 1.
* Dalb. of Per. c. 31.
If the defendant disobeys this verbal monition, the next process is by writ of attachment, or *pone*, so called from the words of the writ, "*pone per vadum et salvo plegios*, put by gage and safe pledges A. B. the defendant, &c." This is a writ, not issuing out of chancery, but out of the court of common pleas, being grounded on the non-appearance of the defendant at the return of the original writ; and thereby the sheriff is commanded to attach him, by taking *gage*, that is, certain of his goods, which he shall forfeit if he doth not appear; or by making him find *safe pledges* or sureties who shall be amerced in case of his non-appearance. This is also the first and immediate process, without any previous summons, upon actions of trespass *vi et armis*, or for other injuries, which though not forcible are yet trespasses against the peace, as *deceit* and *conspiracy*; where the violence of the wrong requires a more speedy remedy, and therefore the original writ commands the defendant to be at once attached, without any precedent warning.

If, after *attachment*, the defendant neglects to appear, he not only forfeits this security, but is moreover to be farther compelled by writ of *disstringas*, or *disretis, infinitis*; which is a subsequent process issuing from the court of common pleas, commanding the sheriff to distrein the defendant from time to time, and continually afterwards, by taking his goods and the profits of his lands, which are called *issuers*, and which by the common law he forfeits to the king if he doth not appear. But now the *issuers* may be sold, if the court shall so direct, in order to defray the reasonable costs of the plaintiff. In like

---

* Stibnith. de jure Suæm. l. i. c. 6.
* Append. No 111. § 2.
* Finch. L. 345. Lord Raym. 278.
* Dall. Estr. c. 32.
* Finch. L. 305. 352.
* Append. No II. § 1.
* Append. No III. § 3.
* Finch. L. 352.
* Stat. 10 Geo. III. c. 50.
manner by the civil law, if the defendant absconds, so that
the citation is of no effect, "mittitur adversarius in possessio-
" nem bonorum ejus.”

And here by the common, as well as the civil, law the
process ended in case of injuries without force: the defen-
dant, if he had any substance, being gradually stripped of it
all by repeated distresses, till he rendered obedience to the
king’s writ; and, if he had no substance, the law held him
incapable of making satisfaction, and therefore looked upon
all farther processes as nugatory. And besides, upon feudal
principles, the person of a feudatory was not liable to be at-
tached for injuries merely civil, left thereby his lord should
be deprived of his personal services. But, in cases of injury
accompanied with force, the law, to punish the breach of
the peace and prevent it’s disturbance for the future, pro-
vided also a process against the defendant’s person in case he
neglected to appear upon the former process of attachment,
or had no substance whereby to be attached; subjeéting his
body to imprisonment by the writ of capias ad respondendum.º
But this immunity of the defendant’s person, in case of
peaceable though fraudulent injuries, producing great con-
tempt of the law in indigent wrongdoers, a capias was also
allowed, to arrest the person, in actions of account, though
no breach of the peace be suggested, by the statutes of Marl-
bridge, 52 Hen. III. c. 23. and Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 11.
in actions of debt and detinue, by statute 25 Edw. III. c. 17.
and in all actions on the case, by statute 19 Hen. VII. c. 9.
Before which last statute a practice had been introduced of
commencing the suit by bringing an original writ of trespass
quare clausum fregit, for breaking the plaintiff’s close vi et
armis; which by the old common law subjected the defend-
ant’s person to be arrested by writ of capias: and then after-
wards, by connivance of the court, the plaintiff might pro-
ceed to prosecute for any other less forcible injury. This
practice (through custom rather than necessity, and for saving
some trouble and expense, in suiting out a special original

º Ff. 2. 4. 19.  * 3 Rep. 11.
adapted to the particular injury) still continues in almost all cases, except in actions of debt; though now, by virtue of the statutes above cited and others, a capias might be had upon almost every species of complaint.

If therefore the defendant being summoned or attached makes default, and neglects to appear; or if the sheriff returns a nihil, or that the defendant hath nothing whereby he may be summoned, attached, or distress'd; the capias now usually issues, being a writ commanding the sheriff to take the body of the defendant if he may be found in his bailiwick or county, and him safely to keep, so that he may have him in court on the day of the return, to answer to the plaintiff of a plea of debt, or trespass, &c. as the case may be. This writ, and all others subsequent to the original writ, not issuing out of chancery but from the court into which the original was returnable, and being grounded on what has passed in that court in consequence of the sheriff's return, are called judicial, not original writs; they issue under the private seal of that court, and not under the great seal of England; and are test'd, not in the king's name, but in that of the chief (or, if there be no chief, of the senior) justice only. And these several writs being grounded on the sheriff's return, must respectively bear date the same day on which the writ immediately preceding was returnable.

This is the regular and orderly method of process. But it is now usual in practice, to sue out the capias in the first instance, upon a supposed return of the sheriff; especially if it be suspected that the defendant, upon notice of the action, will abscond: and afterwards a fictitious original is drawn up, if the party is called upon so to do, with a proper return thereupon, in order to give the proceedings a colour of regularity. When this capias is delivered to the sheriff, he by his under-sheriff grants a warrant to his inferior officers, or bailiffs to execute it on the defendant. And, if the sheriff of Oxfordshire (in which county the injury is supposed to be

---

*Append. No. III. § 2. X 3 committed*
committed and the action is laid) cannot find the defendant in his jurisdiction, he returns that he is not found, _non est inventus_, in his bailiwick: whereupon another writ issues, called a _teftatum capias_, directed to the sheriff of the county where the defendant is supposed to reside, as of Berkshire, reciting the former writ, and that it is _testified_, _teftatum est_, that the defendant lurks or wanders in his bailiwick, wherefore he is commanded to take him, as in the former _capias_. But here also, when the action is brought in one county and the defendant lives in another, it is usual, for saving trouble, time, and expense, to make out a _teftatum capias_ at the first; supposing not only an original, but also a former _capias_, to have been granted, which in fact never was. And this fiction, being beneficial to all parties, is readily acquiesced in and is now become the settled practice; being one among many instances to illustrate that maxim of law, that _in fictione juris consfuel aequitas_.

But where a defendant absconds, and the plaintiff would proceed to an outlawry against him, an original writ must then be sued out regularly, and after that a _capias_. And if the sheriff cannot find the defendant upon the first writ of _capias_, and returns a _non est inventus_, there issues out an _alias_ writ, and after that a _pluries_, to the same effect as the former: only after these words "we command you," this clause is inserted, "as we have _formerly_," or, "as we have _often_, commanded you:" — " _sicut alias,"_ or " _sicut pluries,"_ " _praecipimus._" And, if a _non est inventus_ is returned upon all of them, then a writ of _exigent_ or _exigi facias_ may be sued out, which requires the sheriff to cause the defendant to be proclaimed, required or _exacted_, in five county courts successively, to render himself; and if he does, then to take him, as in a _capias_: but if he does not appear, and is returned _quinto exactus_, he shall then be outlawed by the coroners of the county. Also by statutes 6 Hen. VIII. c. 4. and 31 Eliz. c. 3. whether the defendant dwells within the same

7 Ibid.  
9 Ibid.  
30
Ch. 19. W R O N G S.

or another county than that wherein the exigent is fixed out, a writ of proclamation shall issue out at the same time with the exigent, commanding the sheriff of the county, wherein the defendant dwells, to make three proclamations thereof in places the most notorious, and most likely to come to his knowledge, a month before the outlawry shall take place. Such outlawry is putting a man out of the protection of the law, so that he is incapable to bring an action for redress of injuries; and it is also attended with a forfeiture of all one's goods and chattels to the king. And therefore, till some time after the conquest, no man could be outlawed but for felony; but in Bracton's time, and somewhat earlier, process of outlawry was ordained to lie in all actions for trespasses vi et armis. And since his days, by a variety of statutes (the same which allow the writ of capias before-mentioned) process of outlawry doth lie in divers actions that are merely civil; provided they be commenced by original and not by bill. If after outlawry the defendant appears publicly, he may be arrested by a writ of capias utлагaturn, and committed till the outlawry be reversed. Which reversal may be had by the defendant's appearing personally in court or by attorney (though in the king's bench he could not appear by attorney, till permitted by statute 4 & 5 W. & M. c. 18.); and any plausible cause, however slight, will in general be sufficient to reverse it, it being considered only as a process to compel an appearance. But then the defendant must pay full costs, and put the plaintiff in the same condition as if he had appeared before the writ of exigis facias was awarded.

Such is the first process in the court of common pleas. In the king's bench they may also (and frequently do) proceed in certain causes, particularly in actions of ejectment and trespass, by original writ, with attachment and capias thereon; returnable, not at Westminster, where the common pleas are

---

`Append. No III. § 2.`
`Co. Litt. 128.
`1 Sid. 159.
`Append. No III. § 2.
`A. D. 1654. c. 13.
`3 Cro. Jac. 616. Salk. 496.
`7 Append. No II. § 7.
now fixed in consequence of magna carta, but "ubicunque "fuerimus in Anglia," whereassoever the king shall then be in England; the king's bench being removable into any part of England at the pleasure and discretion of the crown. But the more usual method of proceeding therein is without any original, but by a peculiar species of process entitled a bill of Middlesex: and therefore so entitled, because the court now sits in that county; for if it sate in Kent, it would then be a bill of Kent*. For though, as the justices of this court have, by its fundamental constitution, power to determine all offences and trespasses, by the common law and custom of the realm*, it needed no original writ from the crown to give it cognizance of any misdemeanor in the county wherein it resides; yet, as by this court's coming into any county, it immediately superseded the ordinary administration of justice by the general commissions of eyre and of oyer and terminer, a process of its own became necessary within the county where it sate, to bring in such persons as were accused of committing any forcible injury. The bill of Middlesex (which was formerly always founded on a plaint of trespass quaere clausum fregit, entered on the records of the court*) is a kind of capias, directed to the sheriff of that county, and commanding him to take the defendant, and have him before our lord the king at Westminster on a day prefixed, to answer to the plaintiff of a plea of trespass. For this accusation of trespass it is that gives the court of king's bench jurisdiction in other civil causes, as was formerly observed; since, when once the defendant is taken into custody of the marshal, or prison-keeper of this court, for the supposed trespass, he, being then a prisoner of this court, may here be prosecuted for any other species of injury. Yet, in order to found this jurisdiction, it is not necessary that the defendant be actually the marshal's prisoner; for, as soon as he appears, or puts

* Thus, when the court sate at Oxford, by reason of the plague, Mich. 1665, the process was by bill of Oxfordshire. Trye's Jas. Filmer. 101.
* Bro. Abr. t. jurisdictio. 66. 3 Inst. 27.
* App. No III. § 3. Trye's Jas. Filmer. 98.
* Bro. Abr. t. oyer and terminer. 8.
in bail, to the process, he is deemed by so doing to be in such custody of the marshal, as will give the court a jurisdiction to proceed. And upon these accounts, in the bill or process a complaint of trespass is always suggested, whatever else may be the real cause of action. This bill of Middlesex must be served on the defendant by the sheriff, if he finds him in that county; but, if he returns "non est inventus," then there issues out a writ of *latitatis*, to the sheriff of another county, as Berks: which is similar to the *teflatum capias* in the common pleas, and recites the bill of Middlesex and the proceedings thereon, and that it is testified that the defendant "*latitut quiscurrirr*," lurks and wanders about in Berks; and therefore commands the sheriff to take him, and have his body in court on the day of the return. But, as in the common pleas the *teflatum capias* may be sued out upon only a supposed, and not an actual, preceding *capias*; so in the king's bench a *latitatu* is usually sued out upon only a supposed, and not an actual, *bill of Middlesex*. So that, in fact, a *latitatu* may be called the first process in the court of king's bench, as the *teflatum capias* is in the common pleas. Yet, as in the common pleas, if the defendant lives in the county wherein the action is laid, a common *capias* suffices; so in the king's bench likewise, if he lives in Middlesex, the process must still be by *bill of Middlesex* only.

In the exchequer the first process is by writ of *quo minus*, in order to give the court a jurisdiction over pleas between party and party. In which writ the plaintiff is alleged to be the king's farmer or debtor, and that the defendant hath done him the injury complained of; *quo minus sufficiens exixit*, by which he is the lessee able, to pay the king his rent, or debt. And upon this the defendant may be arrested as upon a *capias* from the common pleas.

Thus differently do the three courts set out at first, in the commencement of a suit, in order to entitle the two courts

---


of
of king's bench and exchequer to hold plea in causes between subject and subject, which by the original constitution of Westminster-hall they were not empowered to do. Afterwards, when the cause is once drawn into the respective courts, the method of pursuing it is pretty much the same in all of them.

[287] If the sheriff has found the defendant upon any of the former writs, the capias, latitat, &c. he was antiently obliged to take him into custody, in order to produce him in court upon the return, however small and minute the cause of action might be. For, not having obeyed the original summons, he had shewn a contempt of the court, and was no longer to be trusted at large. But when the summons fell into diffuse, and the capias became in fact the first process, it was thought hard to imprison a man for a contempt which was only supposed: and therefore in common cases by the gradual indulgence of the courts (at length authorized by statute 12 Geo. I. c. 29. which was amended by 5 Geo. II. c. 27. made perpetual by 21 Geo. II. c. 3. and extended to all inferior courts by 19. Geo. III. c. 70.) the sheriff or proper officer can now only personally serve the defendant with the copy of the writ or process, and with notice in writing to appear by his attorney in court to defend this action; which in effect reduces it to a mere summons. And if the defendant thinks proper to appear upon this notice, his appearance is recorded, and he puts in sureties for his future attendance and obedience; which sureties are called common bail, being the same two imaginary persons that were pledges for the plaintiff's prosecution, John Doe and Richard Roe. Or, if the defendant does not appear upon the return of the writ, or within four (or in some cases, eight) days after (1), the plaintiff may

(1) In all cases where the defendant is served with a copy of the process, he has eight days to file common bail in the king's bench, or to enter a common appearance in the common pleas, exclusive of the return day; and if the last of the eight days be a Sunday, he has all the next day. 1 Crompt. Prac. 48. 1 Burr. 56.
enter an appearance for him, as if he had really appeared; and may file common bail in the defendant’s name, and proceed thereupon as if the defendant had done it himself.

But if the plaintiff will make affidavit, or assert upon oath, that the cause of action amounts to ten pounds or upwards, then he may arrest the defendant, and make him put in substantial sureties for his appearance, called special bail. In order to which, it is required by statute 13 Car. II. st. 2. c. 2, that the true cause of action should be expressed in the body of the writ or process: else no security can be taken in a greater sum than 40/. This statute (without any such intention in the makers) had like to have ousted the king’s bench of all its jurisdiction over civil injuries without force; for, as the bill of Middlesex was framed only for actions of trespass, a defendant could not be arrested and held to bail thereupon for breaches of civil contracts. But to remedy this inconvenience, the officers of the king’s bench devised a method of adding what is called a clause of ac etiam to the usual complaint of trespass: the bill of Middlesex commanding the defendant to be brought in to answer the plaintiff of a plea of trespass, and also to a bill of debt: the complaint of trespass giving cognizance to the court, and that of debt authorizing the arrest. In imitation of which, lord chief justice North a few years afterwards, in order to save the suitors of his court the trouble and expense of suing out special originals directed that in the common pleas, besides the usual complaint of breaking the plaintiff’s close, a clause of ac etiam might be also added to the writ of capias, containing

[288]


(2) This affidavit must be certain and positive; for an affidavit made upon belief, or with a reference to something else, as where the plaintiff swears the defendant is indebted to him in ten pounds or upwards, as appears by his books, or by a bill delivered, will not be sufficient, unless the plaintiff is an executor, administrator, or assignee, for then, from the nature of his situation, he cannot swear more positively than from belief, or from a reference to the accounts of others. 1 Sellon’s Prac. 112.
the true cause of action; as, "that the said Charles the de-
fendant may answer to the plaintiff of a plea of trespass in 
breaking his close: and also, ac etiam, may answer him, 
according to the custom of the court, in a certain plea of 
trespass upon the case, upon promises, to the value of 
twenty pounds, &c."

The sum sworn to by the plaintiff
is marked upon the back of the writ; and the sheriff, or his
officer the bailiff, is then obliged actually to arrest or take
into custody the body of the defendant, and, having so done,
to return the writ with a cepi corpus endorsed thereon.

An arrest must be by corporal seizing or touching the de-
fendant's body; after which the bailiff may justify breaking
open the house in which he is, to take him: otherwise he
has no such power; but must watch his opportunity to arrest
him. For every man's house is looked upon by the law to be
his castle of defence and asylum, wherein he should suffer
no violence (3). Which principle is carried so far in the civil
law, that for the most part not so much as a common citation
or summons, much less an arrest, can be executed upon a
man within his own walls. Peers of the realm, members
of parliament, and corporations, are privileged from arrests;
and of course from outlawries. And against them the proceses

---

(3) A bailiff before he has made the arrest cannot break open
an outer door of a house; but if he enters the outer door
peaceably, he may then break open the inner door, though it be
the apartment of a lodger, if the owner himself occupies part of
the house. Comp. 1. But if the whole house be let in lodgings,
as each lodging is then considered a dwelling house, in which
burglary may be stated to have been committed, so in that case
I conceive the door of each apartment would be considered an
outer door, which could not be legally broken open to execute an
arrest. Comp. 2. It is not necessary that the arrest should be
made by the hand of the bailiff, nor that he should be actually
in sight; yet where an arrest is made by his affilant or fol-
lower, the bailiff ought to be so near as to be considered as acting
in it. Comp. 65.
to enforce an appearance must be by summons and distress
infinite, instead of a *capias*. Also clerks, attorneys, and
all other persons attending the courts of justice (for attorneys,
being officers of the court, are always supposed to be there
attending) are not liable to be arrested by the ordinary process
of the court, but must be sued by *bill* (called usually a *bill of
privilege*) as being personally present in court². Clergymen
performing divine service, and not merely staying in the
church with a fraudulent design, are for the time privileged
from arrests, by *stat. 50 Edw. III*. c. 5. and *1 Ric. II.*
c. 16, as likewise members of convocation actually attending
thereon, by *statute 8 Hen. VI*. c. 1. Suitors, witnesses, and
other persons, necessarily attending any courts of record upon
business, are not to be arrested during their actual attend-
ance, which includes their necessary coming and returning(4).
And no arrest can be made in the king’s presence, nor within
the verge of his royal palace¹, nor in any place where the
king’s justices are actually sitting. The king hath moreover

¹ See *page 280.*
² Bro. *Abr. 1. bils. 29. 12 Mod. 163.*
¹ See *Vol. IV. 276.* The verge of the palace of Westminster extends, by
*stat. 28 Hen. VIII*. c. 12. from Charing-
cross to Westminster hall.

(4) The court of common pleas have laid down this general
rule, viz. that all persons who have relation to a suit, which call
for their attendance, whether they are compelled to attend by
process or not, are entitled to privilege *eundo et redeundo*, provided
they come *bonâ fide*. A person, therefore, attending the court to
justify himself as an honest bail, is privileged. 1 *H. Bl.* 636. Bar-
risters arrested upon the circuit have frequently been discharged
by the judges. *Ibid.* The court of king’s bench have refused to
discharge a creditor of a bankrupt arrested whilst attending the
commissioners to prove his debt; but probably he would have
been discharged by the chancellor, from whom the commissioners
of bankrupt immediately derive their authority. 4 *T. R.* 377.
The king’s servants are privileged from arrest; and if they are
taken in execution they are entitled to be discharged upon motion,
6 *T. R.* 686. Where a cause is referred by a rule of court, the
party is protected from arrest whilst attending the arbitrator.
3 *Aust.* 941.

a special
cases (6) double) to that which the plaintiff has sworn to; whereby they do jointly and severally undertake, that if the defendant be condemned in the action he shall pay the costs and condemnation, or render himself a prisoner, or that they will pay it for him: which recognizance is transmitted to the court in a slip of parchment entitled a bail piece. And, if excepted to, the bail must be perfected, that is, they must justify themselves in court, or before the commissioner in the country, by swearing themselves housekeepers, and each of them to be worth the full sum for which they are bail, after payment of all their debts: This answers in some measure to the stipulatio or satisfactio of the Roman laws, which is mutually given by each litigant party to the other: by the plaintiff, that he will prosecute his suit, and pay the costs if he loses his cause; in like manner as our law still requires nominal pledges of prosecution from the plaintiff: by the defendant, that he shall continue in court, and abide the sentence of the judge, much like our special bail; but with this difference, that the sejusiores were there absolutely bound, judicatum solvers, to see the costs and condemnation paid at all events: whereas our special bail may be discharged, by surrendering the defendant into custody, within the time allowed by law; for which purpose they are at all times entitled to a warrant to apprehend him (7).

(6) If the defendant is not present, and does not enter into the recognizance, then the bail are bound in double the sum sworn to. 1 Cromp. Prac. 56.

(7) The bail to the sheriff cannot take and surrender the defendant; for it is held, that nothing can be a performance of the condition of the bail-bond, but putting in bail above, 5 Burr. 2683; except the defendant voluntarily surrenders himself to the sheriff before the return of the writ. 6 T. R. 753. But bail above may be
Ch. 19.  W R O N G S.  292

Special bail is required (as of course) only upon actions of debt, or actions on the case in trover or for money due, where the plaintiff can swear that the cause of action amounts to ten pounds: but in actions where the damages are precarious, being to be assessed \textit{ad libitum} by a jury, as in actions for words, ejectment, or trespass, it is very seldom possible for a plaintiff to swear to the amount of his cause of action; and therefore no special bail is taken thereon, unless by a judge's order or the particular directions of the court, in some peculiar species of injuries, as in cases of mayhem or atrocious battery; or upon such special circumstances, as make it absolutely necessary that the defendant should be kept within the reach of justice. Also in actions against heirs, executors, and administrators, for debts of the deceased, special bail is not demandable; for the action is not so properly against them in person, as against the effects of the deceased in their possession. But special bail is required even of them, in actions for a \textit{devastavit}, or wasting the goods of the deceased; that wrong being of their own committing.

Thus much for \textit{procesi}, which is only meant to bring the defendant into court, in order to contest the suit, and abide the determination of the law. When he appears either in person as a prisoner, or out upon bail, then follow the \textit{pleadings} between the parties, which we shall consider at large in the next chapter.

be put in without the defendant's consent, who may the next day take up the defendant and surrender him in discharge of themselves. The defendant is considered in the custody of his bail, who may therefore apprehend him without any warrant, even if he is attending a court of justice, or is a bankrupt who has not passed his last examination. 5 T. R. 210. And if the defendant is in custody, either in a civil action or upon a criminal charge, they may have a writ of \textit{habeas corpus} to bring him up to the court to be surrendered in discharge of the bail. 7 T. R. 226. In what cases an exoneretur may be entered upon the bail-piece, and for the proceedings upon the bail-bond, &c. see the various books of practice with which it is necessary that every student, who intends to practice the law, should make himself familiar.

Vol. III.  Y
CHAPTER THE TWENTIETH.

OF PLEADING.

PLEADINGS are the mutual altercations between the plaintiff and defendant; which at present are set down and delivered into the proper office in writing, though formerly they were usually put in by their counsel or tenus, or vivis voces, in court, and then minuted down by the chief clerks, or prothonotaries; whence in our old law French the pleadings are frequently denominated the parol.

The first of these is the declaration, narratio or count, antiently called the tale; in which the plaintiff sets forth his cause of complaint at length: being indeed only an amplification or exposition of the original writ upon which his action is founded, with the additional circumstances of time and place, when and where the injury was committed. But we may remember, that, in the king's bench, when the defendant is brought into court by bill of Middlesex, upon a supposed trespass, in order to give the court a jurisdiction, the plaintiff may declare in whatever action, or charge him with whatever injury he thinks proper; unless he has held him to bail by a special ac etiam, which the plaintiff is then bound to pursue. And so also, in order to have the benefit of a capias to secure the defendant's person, it was the antient practice and is therefore still warrantable in the common pleas, to sue out a writ of trespass quare clausum fregit, for breaking the plaintiff's close: and when the defendant is once brought


* See pag. 235. 238.
brought in upon this writ, the plaintiff declares in whatever action the nature of his true injury may require; as in an action of covenant, or on the case for breach of contract, or other less forcible transgression: unless, by holding the defendant to bail on a special *ac etiam*, he has bound himself to declare accordingly.

In local actions, where possession of land is to be recovered, or damages for an actual trespass, or for waste, &c. affecting land, the plaintiff must lay his declaration or declare his injury to have happened in the very county and place that it really did happen; but in transitory actions, for injuries that might have happened anywhere, as debt, detinue, slander, and the like, the plaintiff may declare in what county he pleases, and then the trial must be had in that county in which the declaration is laid. Though if the defendant will make affidavit, that the cause of action, if any, arose not in that but in another county, the court will direct a change of the *venue* or *visina* (that is, the *vicinia* or neighbourhood in which the injury is declared to be done,) and will oblige the plaintiff to declare in the other county; unless he will undertake to give material evidence in the first (1). For the statute 6 Rich. II. c. 2. and 4 Hen. IV. c. 18. having ordered all writs to be laid in their proper counties, this, as the judges conceived, impoverished them to change the *venue*, if required, and not to insist rigidly on abating the writ: which practice began in the reign of James the first (4). And this power is discretionally exercised, so as to prevent and not to cause a defect of justice. Therefore the court will not change the *venue* to any of the four northern counties, previous to the spring circuit;

---

(1) But if he fails to produce at the trial material evidence of the cause of action in the county, in which he has laid it, he must be nonsuited, though he might have recovered a verdict in another county. 2 Bl. Rep. 1031.
because there the affies are holden only once a year, at the
time of the summer circuit. And it will sometimes remove
the venue from the proper jurisdiction, (especially of a narrow
and limited kind,) upon a suggestion, duly supported, that a
fair and impartial trial cannot be had therein “(2).

It is generally usual in actions upon the case to set forth
several cases, by different counts in the same declaration; so that
if the plaintiff fails in the proof of one, he may succeed in
another. As, in an action on the case upon an assumpsit for
goods sold and delivered, the plaintiff usually counts or de-
clarés, first, upon a settled and agreed price between him and
the defendant; as that they bargained for twenty pounds: and
left he should fail in the proof of this, he counts likewise upon
a quantum valebant; that the defendant bought other goods,
and agreed to pay him so much as they were reasonably worth;
and then avers that they were worth other twenty pounds:
and so on in three or four different shapes; and at last con-
cludes with declaring, that the defendant had refused to ful-
fil any of these agreements, whereby he is endamaged to such
a value. And if he proves the case laid in any one of his
counts, though he fails in the rest, he shall recover propor-
tional damages. This declaration always concludes with
these words, “and thereupon he brings suit;” &c. “inde pro-
ducit seclam,” &c. By which words, suit or secla (a sequendo)
were antiently understand the witnesses or followers of the
plaintiff. For in former times the law would not put the de-

(2) The court will not change the venue in an action brought
upon a specialty, a promissory note, or a bill of exchange; yet in
one case where the action was upon a bond, and the witnesses of
both parties lived in the county to which the defendant prayed
the venue might be changed, the court ordered it to be changed
upon condition that the defendant should bring no writ of error,
and should give judgment of the term preceding the trial. 1 T. R.
781.
fendant to the trouble of answering the charge, till the plaintiff had made out at least a probable case. But the actual production of the suit, the sefa, or followers, is now antiquated; and hath been totally disused, at least ever since the reign of Edward the third, though the form of it still continues.

At the end of the declaration are added also the plaintiff's common pledges of prosecution, John Doe and Richard Roe, which, as we before observed, are now mere names of form; though formerly they were of use to answer to the king for the amercement of the plaintiff, in case he were nonsuited, barred of his action, or had a verdict or judgment against him. For, if the plaintiff neglects to deliver a declaration for two terms after the defendant appears, or is guilty of other delays or defaults against the rules of law in any subsequent stage of the action, he is adjudged not to follow or pursue his remedy as he ought to do, and thereupon a nonsuit, or non prosequitur, is entered; and he is said to be nonprosid. And for thus deferring his complaint, after making a false claim or complaint, (pro falso clamore suo,) he shall not only pay costs to the defendant, but is liable to be amerced to the king. A retraxit differs from a nonsuit, in that the one is negative, and the other positive: the nonsuit is a mere default and neglect of the plaintiff, and therefore he is allowed to begin his suit again, upon payment of costs; but a retraxit is an open and voluntary renunciation of his suit, in court, and by this he for ever loses his action. A discontinuance is somewhat similar to a nonsuit: for when a plaintiff leaves a chasm in the proceedings of his cause, as by not continuing the process regularly from day to day, and time to time, as he ought to do, the suit is discontinued, and the defendant is no longer bound to attend; but the plaintiff must begin again, by suing out a new original, usually paying costs to his antagonist. Antiently, by the demise of the king, all suits depending in his courts were at once discontinued, and the plaintiff was obliged to renew the process, by suing out a fresh writ from the successor: the virtue

---

3 Buldr. 275. 4 Inst. 139.

See p. 274.
of the former writ being totally gone, and the defendant no
longer bound to attend in consequence thereof: but, to pre-
vent the expense as well as delay attending this rule of law,
the statute 1 Edw. VI. c. 7, enacts, that by the death of the
king no action shall be discontinued; but all proceed-ings
shall stand good as if the same king had been living.

When the plaintiff hath stated his case in the declaration,
it is incumbent on the defendant within a reasonable time to
make his defence, and to put in a plea; else the plaintiff will at
once recover judgment by default, or nihil dies of the defendant.

Defence, in its true legal sense, signifies not a justification,
protection, or guard, which is now it's popular signification;
but merely an opposing or denial (from the French verb defender)
of the truth or validity of the complaint. It is the contestatio
litis of the civilians: a general assertion that the plaintiff hath
no ground of action, which assertion is afterwards extended
and maintained in his plea. For it would be ridiculous to
suppose that the defendant comes and defends (or, in the vul-
gar acceptation, justifies) the force and injury, in one line,
and pleads that he is not guilty of the trespass complained of,
in the next. And therefore in actions of dower, where the
demandant doth not count of any injury done, but merely de-
mands her endowment k, and in assises-of land, where also
there is no injury alleged, but merely a question of right stated
for the determination of the recognitors or jury, the tenant
makes no such defence l. In writs of entry m, where no injury
is stated in the count, but merely the right of the demandant
and the defective title of the tenant, the tenant comes and
defends or denies his right, jus suum; that is, (as I understand
it, though with a small grammatical inaccuracy,) the right of
the demandant, the only one expressly mentioned in the plead-
ings: or else denies his own right to be such, as is suggested
by the count of the demandant. And in writs of right n the
tenant always comes and defends the right of the demandant.

k Ralph. entr. 234.  
1 Booth of real actions. 118.  
Vol. II. Append. No V. § 2.  
m Append. No I. § 5.  
and
and his seifin, jus praedicti S. et seifnam ipsius, (or else the seifin of his ancestor, upon which he counts, as the case may be,) and the demandant may reply, that the tenant unjustly defends his, the demandant's right, and the seifin on which he counts. All which is extremely clear, if we understand by defence an opposition or denial, but is otherwise inexplicably difficult.

The courts were formerly very nice and curious with respect to the nature of the defence, so that if no defence was made, though a sufficient plea was pleaded, the plaintiff should recover judgment: and therefore the book intitled novae narrationes or the new talys, at the end of almost every count, narratio, or tale, subjoins such defence as is proper for the defendant to make. For a general defence or denial was not prudent in every situation, since thereby the propriety of the writ, the competency of the plaintiff, and the cognizance of the court, were allowed. By defending the force and injury the defendant waived all pleas of misnomer; by defending the damages, all exceptions to the perfon of the plaintiff; and by defending either one or the other when and where it should behove him, he acknowledged the jurisdiction of the court. But of late years these niceties have been very undeservedly discountenanced; though they still seem to be law, if insisted on.

Before defence made, if at all, cognizance of the suit must be claimed or demanded; when any person or body corporate hath the franchise, not only of holding pleas within a particular limited jurisdiction, but also of the cognizance of pleas:

{o} Co. Entr. 182.
{q} The true reason of this, says Booth, (on real actions, 94. 112.) I could never yet find: so little did he understand of principles!
{r} Co. Litt. 127.
{s} Edit. 1534.
{t} Thelou. dig. l. 14. c 1. pag. 357.
{u} En la defense sont uij choses enten-

\[\text{dantum: per tant qu'il defende tort et force, home doyt entendre qu'il se excuse de tort a luy jurmys per counte, et fait se partie al ple; et per tant qu'il defende les dam-
ages, il affirme le partie able defire respondu; et per tant qu'il defende ou et quant il de-

\[\text{v} \text{ Serena, il accepte la poier de court de co-

\[\text{w} \text{ nourire ou trier leur ple. (Mod. tenenda,}

\[\text{x} \text{ cur. 408. edit. 1534.)} \text{ See also Co-}

\[\text{y} \text{ Litt. 127.}

\[\text{z} \text{ Salk. 217. Lord Raym. 281.}

\[\text{z} \text{ Coth. 230. Lord Raym. 117.} and
and that, either without any words exclusive of other courts, which entitles the lord of the franchise, whenever any suit that belongs to his jurisdiction is commenced in the courts at Westminster, to demand the cognizance thereof; or with such exclusive words, which also entitle the defendant to plead to the jurisdiction of the court. Upon this claim of cognizance, if allowed, all proceedings shall cease in the superior court, and the plaintiff is left at liberty to pursue his remedy in the special jurisdiction. As, when a scholar, or other privileged person of the universities of Oxford or Cambridge is pleaded in the courts at Westminster, for any cause of action whatsoever, unless upon a question of freehold. In these cases, by the charter of those learned bodies, confirmed by act of parliament, the chancellor or vice-chancellor may put in a claim of cognizance; which, if made in due time and form, and with due proof of the facts alleged, is regularly allowed by the courts. It must be demanded before full defence is made or imparlance prayed; for these are a submissiion to the jurisdiction of the superior court, and the delay is a laches in the lord of the franchise, and it will not be allowed, if it occasions a failure of justice, or if an action be brought against the person himself, who claims the franchise, unless he hath also a power in such case of making another judge.

After defence made, the defendant must put in his plea. But, before he defends, if the suit is commenced by capias or latitut, without any special original, he is entitled to de-

---

7 2 Lord Raym. 836. 10 Mod. 126.
8 See pag. 83.
9 Hardr. 505.
10 Raft. Entr. 128, &c.
11 2 Vent. 363.
12 Hob. 37. Year-book M. 8 Hen. VI.
13 In this latter case the chancellor of Oxford claimed cognizance of an action of trespass brought against himself; which was disallowed, because he should not be judge in his own cause. The argument used by serjeant Rolfe, on behalf of the cognizance, is curious and worth transcribing.—...
mand one imparlance, or licentia loquendi; and may, before he pleads, have more time granted by consent of the court; to see if he can end the matter amicably without farther suit, by talking with the plaintiff: a practice, which is supposed to have arisen from a principle of religion, in obedience to that precept of the gospel, "agree with thine adversary quickly, "whilst thou art in the way with him." And it may be observed that this gospel precept has a plain reference to the Roman law of the twelve tables, which expressly directed the plaintiff and defendant to make up the matter, while they were in the way, or going to the praetor—in via, rem uti pacunt orato. There are also many other previous steps which may be taken by a defendant before he puts in his plea. He may, in real actions, demand a view of the thing in question, in order to ascertain its identity and other circumstances. He may crave oyer of the writ, or of the bond, or other specialty upon which the action is brought; that is to bear it read to him; the generality of defendants in the times of ancient simplicity being supposed incapable to read it themselves: whereupon the whole is entered verbatim upon the record, and the defendant may take advantage of any condition or other part of it, not stated in the plaintiff's declaration. In real actions also the tenant may pray in aid, or call for assistance of another, to help him to plead, because of the feebleness or imbecility of his own estate. Thus a tenant for life may pray in aid of him that hath the inheritance in remainder or reversion; and an incumbent may pray in aid of the patron and ordinary: that is, that they shall be joined in the action and help to defend the title. Voucher also is the calling in of some person to answer the action, that hath warranted the title to the tenant or defendant. This we still make use of in the form of common recoveries, which are grounded on a writ of entry; a species of action that we may remember relies chiefly on the weakness of the tenant's title, who therefore vouches another person to warrant it. If the vouchee appears, he is made defendant instead of the voucher:

* Matt. v. 25.

---

* but,
but, if he afterwards makes default, recovery shall be had against the original defendant; and he shall recover over an equivalent in value against the deficient voucher. In assizes indeed, where the principal question is, whether the demandant or his ancestors were or were not in possession till the outer happened, and the title of the tenant is little (if at all) discussed, there no voucher is allowed; but the tenant may bring a writ of warrantia chartae against the warrantor, to compel him to assist him with a good plea or defence, or else to render damages and the value of the land, if recovered against the tenant. In many real actions also, brought by or against an infant under the age of twenty one years, and also in actions of debt brought against him, as heir to any deceased ancestor, either party may suggest the nonage of the infant, and pray that the proceedings may be deferred till his full age; or (in our legal phrase) that the infant may have his age, and that the parol may demur, that is, that the pleadings may be stayed; and then they shall not proceed till his full age, unless it be apparent that he cannot be prejudiced thereby. But, by the statutes of Westm. 1. 3 Edw. I. c. 46. and of Glocester, 6 Edw. I. c. 2. in writs of entry sur dixeis in some particular cases, and in actions aouncestrel brought by an infant, the parol shall not demur: otherwise he might be deformed of his whole property, and even want a maintenance, till he came of age. So likewise in a writ of dower the heir shall not have his age; for it is necessary that the widow’s claim be immediately determined, else she may want a present subsistence. Nor shall an infant patron have it in aquare impedis, since the law holds it necessary and expedient that the church be immediately filled.

When these proceedings are over, the defendant must then put in his excuse or plea. Pleas are of two sorts; dilatory pleas, and pleas to the action. Dilatory pleas are such as tend merely to delay or put off the suit, by questioning

---

Footnotes:
1 F. N. B. 135.
2 Dyer. 137.
3 Finch, L. 360.
4 1 Roll. Abr. 137.
5 Ibid. 138.
the propriety of the remedy, rather than by denying the injury: pleas to the action are such as dispute the very cause of suit. The former cannot be pleaded after a general imprisoning, which is an acknowledgment of the propriety of the action. For imprisonances are either general, of which we have before spoken, and which are granted of course; or special, with a saving of all exceptions to the writ or count, which may be granted by the prothonotary; or they may be still more special, with a saving of all exceptions whatsoever, which are granted at the discretion of the court.

1. Dilatory pleas are, 1. To the jurisdiction of the court: alleging, that it ought not to hold plea of this injury, it arising in Wales or beyond sea; or because the land in question is of antient demesne, and ought only to be demanded in the lord's court, &c. 2. To the disability of the plaintiff, by reason whereof he is incapable to commence or continue the suit; as, that he is an alien enemy, outlawed, excommunicated, attainted of treason or felony, under a praemunire, not in rerum natura (being only a fictitious person), an infant, a feme-covert, or a monk professed. 3. In abatement: which abatement is either of the writ, or the count, for some defect in one of them; as by misnaming the defendant, which is called a misnomer; giving him a wrong addition, as esquire instead of knight; or other want of form in any material respect (3). Or, it may be, that

2 12 Mod. 529.

(3) All dilatory pleas are called pleas in abatement, in contradistinction to pleas in bar. By the 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. and the practice of the courts, no plea in abatement can be received unless the defendant proves the truth of it by affidavit. 1 Cromp. 132. 3 Burr. 1618.

These pleas are not favoured by the courts, and they must be filed within four days after the day upon which the declaration is delivered, both days being inclusive. 1 T. R. 277. 5 T. R. 210.

Where an action is brought against one or some only of a number of partners, if the defendant or defendants intend to take adva
the plaintiff is dead; for the death of either party is at once an abatement of the suit. And in actions merely personal, arising ex delicto, for wrongs actually done or committed by the defendant, as trespass, battery, and slander, the rule is that actio personalis moritur cum persona; and it never shall be revived either by or against the executors or other representatives. For neither the executors of the plaintiff have received; nor those of the defendant have committed, in their own personal capacity, any manner of wrong or injury. But in actions arising ex contractu, by breach of promise and the like, where the right descends to the representatives of the plaintiff, and those of the defendant have assents to answer the demand, though the suits shall abate by the death of the parties, yet they may be revived against or by the executors: being indeed rather actions against the property than the person, in which the executor has now the same interest that their testator had before.

These pleas to the jurisdiction, to the disability, or in abatement, were formerly very often used as mere dilatory pleas, without any foundation of truth, and calculated only for delay; but now by Statute 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. no dilatory plea is to be admitted, without affidavit made of the truth thereof, or some probable matter shewn to the court to induce them to believe it true. And with respect to the plea them-

vantage of the partnership, it must be pleaded in abatement, or it is supposed to be waived. And the plea in abatement must state who are the real partners. 2 Bl. Rep. 947. If one of several partowners of a chattel, as of a ship sue alone, and although this appears by the declaration, for an injury done to the chattel, the defendant can only take advantage of this by a plea in abatement; but if there is no such plea, the plaintiff may recover damages for his share. 6 T. R. 766. And if another part-owner brings a similar action, then the defendant cannot plead in abatement that the former part-owner is not joined in the action, for he has already obtained a compensation for the injury done to him. 7 T. R. 279.

felves,
felves, it is a rule, that no exception shall be admitted against a declaration or writ, unless the defendant will in the same plea give the plaintiff a better; that is, shew him how it might be amended, that there may not be two objections upon the same account. Neither, by statute 8 & 9 W. III. c. 31. shall any plea in abatement be admitted in any suit for partition of lands; nor shall the same be abated by reason of the death of any tenant.

ALL pleas to the jurisdiction conclude to the cognizance of the court; praying "judgment, whether the court will " have further cognizance of the suit:" pleas to the disabi-
"lity conclude to the person; by praying "judgment," if the "said A the plaintiff ought to be answered:" and pleas in abatement (when the suit is by original) conclude to the writ or declaration; by praying "judgment of the writ, or " declaration, and that the same may be quashed," caussetur, made void, or abated: but, if the action be by bill, the plea must pray "judgment of the bill," and not of the declaration; the bill being here the original, and the declaration only a copy of the bill.

WHEN these dilatory pleas are allowed, the cause is either dismissed from that jurisdiction; or the plaintiff is stayed till his disability be removed; or he is obliged to sue out a new writ, by leave obtained from the court; or to amend and new-frame his declaration. But when on the other hand they are overruled as frivolous, the defendant has judgment of respondat ouster, or to answer over in some better manner. It is then incumbent on him to plead.

2. A PLEA to the action; that is to answer to the merits of the complaint. This is done by confessing or denying it.

A CONFESSION of the whole complaint is not very usual, for then the defendant would probably end the matter sooner; or not plead at all, but suffer judgment to go by default. Yet sometimes, after tender and refusal of a debt, if the cre-

* Brownl. 199.  
* Co. Est. 272.  
* ditor
ditor harasses his debtor with an action, it then becomes necessary for the defendant to acknowledge the debt, and plead the tender; adding that he has always been ready, tout temps prist, and still is ready, uncore prist, to discharge it: for a tender by the debtor and refusal by the creditor will in all cases discharge the costs, but not the debt itself; though in some particular cases the creditor will totally lose his money." (4)

But frequently the defendant confesses one part of the complaint, (by a cognovit actionem in respect thereof) and transfers or denies the rest: in order to avoid the expense of carrying that part to a formal trial, which he has no ground to litigate. A species of this sort of confession is the payment of money into court: which is for the most part necessary upon pleading a tender, and is itself a kind of tender to the plaintiff; by paying into the hands of the proper officer of the court as much as the defendant acknowledges to be due, together with the costs hitherto incurred, in order to prevent the expense of any farther proceedings. This may be done upon what is called a motion; which is an occasional application to the court by the parties or their counsel, in order to obtain some rule or order of court, which becomes necessary in the progress of a cause; and it is usually grounded upon an affidavit, (the perfect tense of the verb affido,) being a voluntary oath before some judge or officer of the court, to evince the truth of certain facts, upon which the motion is grounded: though no such affidavit is necessary for payment of money into court. If, after the money paid in, the plaintiff proceeds in his suit, it is at his own peril: for if he does not prove more than is so paid into court, he shall be nonsuited and pay the defendant costs; but he shall still have the money so paid in, for that the defendant has acknowledged to be his due (5). In the French law the rule of practice

(4) A tender in bank notes is sufficient, unless the creditor expressly refuses to receive notes and insists upon cash. 3 T. R. 554.

(5) Where goods have been taken under a mistake without any loss to the owner, the court upon motion will stay the proceedings in
is grounded upon principles somewhat similar to this; for there, if a person be sued for more than he owes, yet he loses his cause if he doth not tender so much as he really does owe. To this head may also be referred the practice of what is called a set-off: whereby the defendant acknowledges the justice of the plaintiff's demand on the one hand; but on the other sets up a demand of his own, to counterbalance that of the plaintiff, either in the whole or in part: as, if the plaintiff sues for ten pounds due on a note of hand, the defendant may set off nine pounds due to himself for merchandise sold to the plaintiff, and, in case he pleads such set-off, must pay the remaining balance into court. This answers very nearly to the compensatio, or stoppage, of the civil law, and depends on the statutes 2 Geo. II. c. 22. and 8 Geo. II. c. 24. which enact, that, where there are mutual debts between the plaintiff and defendant, one debt may be set against the other, and either pleaded in bar, or given in evidence upon the general issue at the trial; which shall operate as

in an action of trespass, upon the defendant's undertaking to restore them, or to pay their full value, with the costs of the action. 7 T. R. 53.

Lord Mansfield has declared, "that where a factor, dealing for a principal, but concealing that principal, delivers goods in his own name, the person contracting with him has a right to consider him to all intents and purposes as the principal; and though the real principal may appear and bring an action upon that contract against the purchaser of the goods, yet that purchaser may set off any claim he may have against the factor in answer to the demand of the principal. This has been long settled."

This has since been confirmed as law by lord Kenyon and the court of king's bench. 7 T. R. 359. And lord Kenyon has also held, that a demand upon one partner may be set off in an action by a number of partners, if that one partner was the only interest engaged in the business, and appeared to the world as solely interested therein. 7 T. R. 361.

payment,
payment, and extinguish so much of the plaintiff's demand (6).

Pleas, that totally deny the cause of complaint, are either the general issue, or a special plea, in bar.

1. The general issue, or general plea, is what traverses, thwarts, and denies at once the whole declaration; without offering any special matter whereby to evade it. As in trespass either vi et armis, or on the case, non culpabilis, not guilty; in debt upon contract, nihil debet, he owes nothing; in debt on bond, non est factum, it is not his deed; on an assumpsit, non assumpsit, he made no such promise. Or in real actions, nul tort, no wrong done; nul difficiem, no difficulty; and in a writ of right, the mise or issue is, that the tenant has more right to hold than the demandant has to demand. These pleas are called the general issue, because, by importing an absolute and general denial of what is alleged in the declaration, they amount at once to an issue; by which we mean a fact affirmed on one side and denied on the other.

Formerly the general issue was seldom pleaded, except when the party meant wholly to deny the charge alleged against him. But when he meant to distinguish away or palliate the charge, it was always usual to set forth the particular facts in

\[\text{Append. No II. } \frac{4}{4}\]

(6) The debts between the plaintiff and defendant must be mutual, but may be of different natures; if the defendant does not specially plead his debt as a set-off, he must deliver a notice of set-off together with the plea of the general issue. But where either debt arises upon the penalty in any bond or specialty, the debt set-off must be pleaded. 8 Geo. II. c. 24. A notice of set-off ought to be expressed with almost as much certainty as a declaration; and the delivery of it must be proved at the trial of the cause. 1 Crompt. Pr. 157. But in actions by or against theassignees of a bankrupt, the sum justly due may be recovered under the 5 Geo. II. c. 30. without either pleading, or giving notice of a set-off. 1 T. R. 115.
what is called a *special* plea; which was originally intended to apprize the court and the adverse party of the nature and circumstances of the defence, and to keep the law and the fact distinct. And it is an invariable rule, that every defence which cannot be thus specially pleaded, may be given in evidence, upon the general issue at the trial. But, the science of special pleading having been frequently perverted to the purposes of chicane and delay, the courts have of late in some instances, and the legislature in many more, permitted the general issue to be pleaded, which leaves every thing open, the fact, the law, and the equity of the case; and have allowed special matter to be given in evidence at the trial. And, though it should seem as if much confusion and uncertainty would follow from so great a relaxation of the strictness antiently observed, yet experience has shown it to be otherwise; especially with the aid of a new trial, in case either party be unfairly surprized by the other.

2. *Special* pleas, in bar of the plaintiff's demand, are very various, according to the circumstances of the defendant's case. As, in real actions, a general release or a fine, both of which may destroy and bar the plaintiff's title. Or, in personal actions, an accord, arbitration, conditions performed, nonsuit of the defendant, or some other fact which precludes the plaintiff from his action. A *justification* is likewise a special plea in bar; as in actions of assault and battery, *for assault demesne*, that it was the plaintiff's own original assault; in trespass, that the defendant did the thing complained of in right of some office which warranted him so to do; or in an action of slander, that the plaintiff is really as bad a man as the defendant said he was.

Also a man may plead the statutes of limitation in bar; or the time limited by certain acts of parliament, beyond which no plaintiff can lay his cause of action. This, by the statute of 32 Hen.VIII. c. 2. in a writ of right, is *sundry* years; in assizes, writs of entry, or other possessory actions real, of

---

* Append. No III. § 6.  
* See pag. 189. 196.  

Vol. III.  

Z  

the
the seisin of one's ancestors, in lands; and either of their seisin, or one's own, in rents, suits, and services, fifty years: and in actions real for lands grounded upon one's own seisin or possession, such possession must have been within thirty years. By statute 1 Mar. st. 2. c. 5. this limitation does not extend to any suit for advowsons, upon reasons given in a former chapter b. But by the statute 21 Jac. I. c. 2. a time of limitation was extended to the case of the king; viz: sixty years precedent to 19 Feb. 1623 c; but, this becoming ineffectual by efflux of time, the same date of limitation was fixed by statute 9 Geo. III. c. 16. to commence and be reckoned backwards, from the time of bringing any suit or other process, to recover the thing in question; so that a possession for sixty years is now a bar even against the prerogative, in derogation of the antient maxim, "nullum tempus occurrit regi." By another statute, 21 Jac. I. c. 16. twenty years is the time of limitation in any writ of forced demy: and, by a consequence, twenty years is also the limitation in every action of ejectment; for no ejectment can be brought, unless where the lessor of the plaintiff is entitled to enter on the lands d, and by the statute 21 Jac. I. c. 16. no entry can be made by any man, unless within twenty years after his right shall accrue. Also all actions of trespass, (quare clausum fregit, or otherwise,) detinue, trover, replevin, account, and cause (7), (except upon accounts between merchants (8),) debt on simple contract, or for arrears of rent, are limited by the statute last mentioned to six years after the cause of action commenced:

b See pg. 250.  
c 3 Inst. 189.  
d See pg. 206.

(7) Under the head of actions upon the case are included actions for libels, criminal conversation, seduction, and actions for words, which are not actionable without a special damage.

(8) This exception does not extend to a tradesman's account with his customer, where the items are all on one side, for then the statute will bar those beyond six years; but where there is a mutual unsettled account, it is held that a new item in the account within six years is an acknowledgment of the whole, and takes the whole account out of the statute. 6 T. R. 189.
and actions of assault, menace, battery, mayhem, and imprisonment, must be brought within four years, and actions for words within two years, after the injury committed (9). And by the statute 31 Eliz. c. 5. all suits, indictments, and informations, upon any penal statutes, where any forfeiture is to the crown alone, shall be sued within two years; and where the forfeiture is to a subject, or to the crown and a subject, within one year after the offence committed (10), unless where any other time is specially limited by the statute. Lastly, by statute 10 W. III. c. 14. no writ of error, seire facias, or other suit, shall be brought to reverse any judgment, fine, or recovery, for error, unless it be prosecuted within twenty years (11).

(9) The statute makes an exception for all persons who shall be under age, feme coverta, non compos mentis, in prison, or abroad, when the cause of action accrues; and the limitations of the statute shall only commence from the time when their respective impediments or disabilities are removed; sec. 7. But if one only of a number of partners lives abroad, they must bring their action within six years after the cause of it accrued. 4 T. R. 516. And where a party has been guilty of any fraud in his dealings or accounts, the courts of law and equity have determined that he shall only protect himself by the statute of limitations from the time his fraud is discovered. 3 P. Wms. 143. Doug. 650.

Any acknowledgment of the existence of the debt, however slight, will take it out of the statute, and the limitation will then run from that time; and where an expression is ambiguous, it shall be left to the consideration of the jury, whether it amounts or not to such acknowledgment. 2 T. R. 760. Where there are two or more drawers of a joint and several promissory note, the acknowledgment of one may be given in evidence in a separate action against another, and will defeat the effect of the statute. Doug. 629.

(10) Where the forfeiture is to the crown and a subject, a common informer must sue within one year, and the crown may prosecute for the whole penalty at any time within two years after that year ended.

(11) No statute has fixed any limitation to a bond or specialty; but where no interest has been paid upon a bond, and no demand proved
The use of these statutes of limitation is to preserve the peace of the kingdom, and to prevent those innumerable perjuries which might ensue, if a man were allowed to bring an action for any injury committed at any distance of time. Upon both these accounts the law therefore holds, that "*inter rerum sequentiarum* sit quisquis titius," and upon the same principle the Athenian laws in general prohibited all actions, where the injury was committed five years before the complaint was made. If therefore in any suit, the injury, or cause of action, happened earlier than the period expressly limited by law, the defendant may plead the statutes of limitations in bar: as upon an *assumpti*, or promise to pay money to the plaintiff, the defendant may plead non *assumptum* infra sex annos; he made no such promise within six years; which is an effectual bar to the complaint.

An *stoppel* is likewise a special ple in bar; which happens where a man hath done some act, or executed some deed, which stops or precludes him from averring any thing to the contrary. As if tenant for years (who hath no freehold) levies a fine to another person. Though this is void as to strangers, yet it shall work as an *stoppel* to the cognizor; for if he afterwards brings an action to recover these lands, and his fine is pleaded against him, he shall thereby be stopped from saying, that he had no freehold at the time, and therefore was incapable of levying it.

The conditions and qualities of a plea (which, as well as the doctrine of *stoppels*, will also hold equally, *mutatis mutandis*, with regard to other parts of pleading) are, 1. That it be single and containing only one matter; for duplicity begets confusion. But by statute 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. a man with leave of the court may plead two or more distinct mat-

* Pott. Ant. b. 2. c. 21.

proved thereon for twenty years, the judges recommend it to the jury to presume that it is discharged, and to find a verdict for the defendant. 2 T. R. 270.
W R O N G S.

 ters or single pleas; as, in an action of assault and battery, these three, not guilty, for assault demesne, and the statute of limitations. 2. That it be direct and positive, and not argumentative. 3. That it have convenient certainty of time, place, and persons. 4. That it answer the plaintiff's allegations in every material point. 5. That it be so pleaded as to be capable of trial.

Special pleas are usually in the affirmative, sometimes in the negative; but they always advance some new fact not mentioned in the declaration; and then they must be averred to be true in the common form:—"and this he is ready to verify."—This is not necessary in pleas of the general issue; those always containing a total denial of the facts before advanced by the other party, and therefore putting him upon the proof of them.

It is a rule in pleading, that no man be allowed to plead specially such a plea as amounts only to the general issue, or a total denial of the charge; but in such case he shall be driven to plead the general issue in terms, whereby the whole question is referred to a jury. But if the defendant, in an assise or action of trespass, be desirous to refer the validity of his title to the court rather than the jury, he may state his title specially, and at the same time give colour to the plaintiff, or suppose him to have an appearance or colour of title, bad indeed in point of law, but of which the jury are not competent judges. As if his own true title be, that he claims by feoffment with livery from A, by force of which he entered on the lands in question, he cannot plead this by itself, as it amounts to no more than the general issue, null tort, null dispositio, in assise, or not guilty in an action of trespass. But he may allege this specially, provided he goes farther and says, that the plaintiff claiming by colour of a prior deed of feoffment, without livery, entered; upon whom he entered; and may then refer himself to the judgment of the court which of these two titles is the best in point of law. 1

Dr. & Stud. r. c. 51. 3

Z 3

WHEN
When the plea of the defendant is thus put in, if it does not amount to an issue or total contradiction of the declaration but only evades it, the plaintiff may plead again, and reply to the defendant's plea: either traversing it; that is, totally denying it; as, if on an action of debt upon bond the defendant pleads solvit ad diem, that he paid the money when due, here the plaintiff in his replication may totally traverse this plea, by denying that the defendant paid it; or, he may allege new matter in contradiction to the defendant's plea; as when the defendant pleads no award made, the plaintiff may reply, and set forth an actual award, and assign a breach: or the replication may confess and avoid the plea, by some new matter or distinction, consistent with the plaintiff's former declaration; as, in an action for trespassing upon land whereof the plaintiff is seised, if the defendant shews a title to the land by descent, and that therefore he had a right to enter, and gives colour to the plaintiff, the plaintiff may either traverse and totally deny the fact of the descent; or he may confess and avoid it, by replying, that true it is that such descent happened, but that since the descent the defendant himself demised the lands to the plaintiff for term of life. To the replication the defendant may rejoinder, or put in an answer called a rejoinder. The plaintiff may answer the rejoinder by a sur-rejoinder; upon which the defendant may rebut; and the plaintiff answer him by a sur-rebutter. Which pleas, replications, rejoinders, sur-rejoinders, rebutters, and sur-rebutters answer to the exceptio, replicatio, duplicatio, triplicatio, and quadruplicatio of the Roman laws.

The whole of this process is denominated the pleading, in the several stages of which it must be carefully observed, not to depart or vary from the title or defence, which the party has once insisted on. For this (which is called a departure in pleading) might occasion endless altercation. Therefore the replication must support the declaration, and the rejoinder must support the plea, without departing out of

---

* Append. No III. § 6.  
* Inst. 4. 14.  
* Bract. 1. 5. tr. 5. c. 1.  
* 6
it. As in the case of pleading no award made, in consequence of a bond of arbitration, to which the plaintiff replies, setting forth an actual award; now the defendant cannot rejoin that he hath performed this award, for such rejoinder would be an entire departure from his original plea, which alleged that no such award was made; therefore he has now no other choice, but to traverse the fact of the replication, or else to demur upon the law of it.

Yet in many actions the plaintiff, who has alleged in his declaration a general wrong, may in his replication, after an evasive plea by the defendant, reduce that general wrong to a more particular certainty, by assigning the injury afresh with all its specific circumstances in such manner as clearly to ascertain and identify it, consistently with his general complaint; which is called a new or novel assignment. As, if the plaintiff in trespasses declares on a breach of his close in D, and the defendant pleads that the place where the injury is said to have happened is a certain close of pasture in D, which descended to him from B his father, and so is his own freehold; the plaintiff may reply and assign another close in D, specifying the abutments and boundaries, as the real place of the injury.

It hath previously been observed that duplicity in pleading must be avoided. Every plea must be simple, entire, connected, and confined to one single point: it must never be entangled with a variety of distinct independent answers to the same matter; which must require as many different replies, and introduce a multitude of issues upon one and the same dispute. For this would often embarrass the jury, and sometimes the court itself, and at all events would greatly enhance the expense of the parties. Yet it frequently is expedient to plead in such a manner as to avoid any implied admission of a fact, which cannot with propriety or safety be positively affirmed or denied. And this may be done by what is called a protestation; whereby the party interposes an ob-

---

1 Bro. Abr. t. trespass. 205, 284.
2 §28, 308.
lique allegation or denial of some fact, protesting (by the gerund, protestando) that such a matter does or does not exist; and at the same time avoiding a direct affirmation or denial. Sir Edward Coke hath defined a protestation (in the pithy dialect of that age) to be "an exclusion of a conclusion."

For the use of it is, to save the party from being concluded with respect to some fact or circumstance, which cannot be directly affirmed or denied without falling into duplicity of pleading; and which yet, if he did not thus enter his protest, he might be deemed to have tacitly waived or admitted. Thus, while tenure in villenage subsisted, if a villein had brought an action against his lord, and the lord was inclined to try the merits of the demand, and at the same time to prevent any conclusion against himself that he had waived his signory; he could not in this case both plead affirmatively that the plaintiff was his villein, and also take issue upon the demand; for then his plea would have been double, as the former alone would have been a good bar to the action; but he might have alleged the villenage of the plaintiff, by way of protestation, and then have denied the demand. By this means the future vassalage of the plaintiff was saved to the defendant, in case the issue was found in his (the defendant's) favour: for the protestation prevented that conclusion, which would otherwise have resulted from the rest of his defence, that he had enfranchised the plaintiff; since no villein could maintain a civil action against his lord. So also if a defendant, by way of inducement to the point of his defence, alleges (among other matters) a particular mode of feisin or tenure, which the plaintiff is unwilling to admit, and yet desires to take issue on the principal point of the defence, he must deny the feisin or tenure by way of protestation, and then traverse the defensive matter. So lastly, if an award be set forth by the plaintiff, and he can assign a breach in one part of it, (viz. the non-payment of a sum of money,) and yet is afraid to admit the performance of the rest of the award, or to aver in general a non-performance of any

1 Inf. 124. 2 Co. Litt. 136. 3 See book II. ch. 6. pag. 194.
part of it, left something should appear to have been performed; he may save to himself any advantage he might hereafter make of the general non-performance, by alleging that by protestation; and plead only the non-payment of the money.

In any stage of the pleadings, when either side advances or affirms any new matter, he usually (as was said) avers it to be true; "and this he is ready to verify." On the other hand, when either side traverses or denies the facts pleaded by his antagonist, he usually tenders an issue, as it is called; the language of which is different according to the party by whom the issue is tendered; for if the traverse or denial comes from the defendant, the issue is tendered in this manner, "and of this he puts himself upon the country," thereby submitting himself to the judgment of his peers; but if the traverse lies upon the plaintiff, he tenders the issue or prays the judgment of the peers against the defendant in another form; thus: "and this he prays may be inquired of by the country."

But if either side (as, for instance, the defendant) pleads a special negative plea; not traversing or denying any thing that was before alleged, but disclosing some new negative matter; as, where the suit is on a bond, conditioned to perform an award, and the defendant pleads, negatively, that no award was made, he tenders no issue upon this plea; because it does not yet appear whether the fact will be disputed, the plaintiff not having yet asserted the existence of any award; but when the plaintiff replies, and sets forth an actual specific award, if then the defendant traverses the replication, and denies the making of any such award, he then, and not before, tenders an issue to the plaintiff. For when in the course of pleading they come to a point which is affirmed on one side, and denied on the other, they are then said to be at issue; all their debates being at last contracted into a single point, which must now be determined either in favour of the plaintiff or of the defendant.

* Append. No III. § 6.  
Append. No II. § 4.
CHAPTER THE TWENTY-FIRST.

OF ISSUE AND DEMURRER.

ISSUE, exitus, being the end of all the pleadings, is the fourth part or stage of an action, and is either upon matter of law, or matter of fact.

An issue upon matter of law is called a demurrer: and it confesses the facts to be true, as stated by the opposite party; but denies that, by the law arising upon those facts, any injury is done to the plaintiff, or that the defendant has made out a legitimate excuse: according to the party which first demurs, demoratur, rests or abides upon the point in question. As, if the matter of the plaintiff's complaint or declaration be insufficient in law, as by not assigning any sufficient trespass, then the defendant demurs to the declaration; if, on the other hand, the defendant's excuse or plea be invalid, as if he pleads that he committed the trespass by authority from a stranger, without making out the stranger's right; here the plaintiff may demur in law to the plea: and so on in every other part of the proceedings, where either side perceives any material objection in point of law, upon which he may rest his case.

The form of such demurrer is by averring the declaration or plea, the replication or rejoinder, to be insufficient in law.
law to maintain the action or the defence; and therefore praying judgment for want of sufficient matter alleged. Sometimes demurrers are merely for want of sufficient form in the writ or declaration. But in case of exceptions to the form, or manner of pleading, the party demurring must by statute 27 Eliz. c. 5. and 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. set forth the causes of his demurrer, or wherein he apprehends the deficiency to consist. And upon either a general, or such a special demurrer, the opposite party must aver it to be sufficient, which is called a joinder in demurrer b, and then the parties are at issue in point of law. Which issue in law, or demurrer, the judges of the court before which the action is brought must determine.

An issue of fact is where the fact only, and not the law, is disputed. And when he that denies or traverses the fact pleaded by his antagonist has tendered the issue, thus; "and this he prays may be inquired of by the country;" or, "and of this he puts himself upon the country;" it may immediately be subjoined by the other party, "and the said A. B. doth the like." Which done, the issue is said to be joined, both parties having agreed to rest the fate of the cause upon the truth of the fact in question. And this issue of fact must, generally speaking, be determined, not by the judges of the court, but by some other method; the principal of which methods is that by the country, per pais, (in Latin, per patriam,) that is, by jury. Which establishment of different tribunals for determining these different issues, is in some measure agreeable to the course of justice in the Roman republic, where the judices ordinarii determined only questions of fact, but questions of law were referred to the decisions of the centumviri d.

But here it will be proper to observe, that during the whole of these proceedings, from the time of the defendant's appearance in obedience to the king's writ, it is necessary

---

* Append. No III. § 6.
* Ibid.
* Append. No II. § 4.
* Cic. de Orat., l. 1. c. 32.
that both the parties be kept or continued in court from day to
day, till the final determination of the suit. For the court
can determine nothing, unless in the presence of both the
parties, in person or by their attorneys, or upon default of
one of them, after his original appearance and a time pre-
fixed for his appearance in court again. Therefore in the
course of pleading, if either party neglects to put in his de-
claration, plea, replication, rejoinder, and the like, within
the times allotted by the standing rules of the court, the
plaintiff, if the omission be his, is said to be nonfuit, or not
to follow and pursue his complaint, and shall lose the benefit
of his writ; or, if the negligence be on the side of the de-
defendant, judgment may be had against him, for such his
default. And, after issue or demurrer joined, as well as in
some of the previous stages of proceeding, a day is continually
given and entered upon the record, for the parties to appear
on from time to time, as the exigence of the case may re-
quiere. The giving of this day is called the continuance,
because thereby the proceedings are continued without in-
terruption from one adjournment to another. If these con-
 tinuances are omitted, the cause is thereby discontinued, and
the defendant is discharged sine die, without a day, for this
turn: for by his appearance in court he has obeyed the com-
mand of the king's writ; and, unless he be adjourned over
to a day certain, he is no longer bound to attend upon that
summons; but he must be warned afresh, and the whole
must begin de novo.

Now it may sometimes happen, that after the defendant
has pleaded, nay, even after issue or demurrer joined, there
may have arisen some new matter, which it is proper for the
defendant to plead; as, that the plaintiff, being a feme-sole,
is since married, or that she has given the defendant a re-
lease, and the like: here, if the defendant takes advantage
of this new matter, as early as he possibly can, viz. at the
day given for his next appearance, he is permitted to plead it
in what is called a plea puis darrein continuance, or since the
last adjournment. For it would be unjust to exclude him from
from the benefit of this new defence, which it was not in his power to make when he pleaded the former. But it is dangerous to rely on such a plea, without due consideration; for it confesses the matter which was before in dispute between the parties. And it is not allowed to be put in, if any continuance has intervened between the arising of this fresh matter and the pleading of it: for then the defendant is guilty of neglegct, or laches, and is supposed to rely on the merits of his former plea. Also it is not allowed after a demurrer is determined, or verdict given; because then relief may be had in another way, namely, by writ of audita querela, of which hereafter. And these pleas puis darrein continuance, when brought to a demurrer in law or issue of fact, shall be determined in like manner as other pleas.

We have said, that demurrers, or questions concerning the sufficiency of the matters alleged in the pleadings, are to be determined by the judges of the court, upon solemn argument by counsel on both sides; and to that end a demurrer book is made up, containing all the proceedings at length, which are afterwards entered on record, and copies thereof, called paper-books, are delivered to the judges to peruse. The record is a history of the most material proceedings in the cause, entered on a parchment roll, and continued down to the present time; in which must be stated the original writ and summons, all the pleadings, the declaration, view or eor prayed, the impairances, plea, replication, rejoinder, continuances, and whatever farther proceedings have been had; all entered verbatim on the roll, and also the issue or demurrer, and joinder therein.

These were formerly all written, as indeed all public proceedings were, in Norman or French law, and even the arguments of the counsel and decisions of the court were in the same barbarous dialect. An evident and shameful badge, it must be owned, of tyranny and foreign servitude; being introduced under the auspices of William the Norman, and

*Cro. Eliz. 49. 5 Appendix. No II. § 4. No III. § 5. 6 his
his sons: whereby the ironical observation of the Roman satyrift came to be literally verified, that "Gallia cauidicos docuit fata cunda Britannos." This continued till the reign of Edward III.; who, having employed his arms successfully in subduing the crown of France, thought it unbefitting the dignity of the victors to use any longer the language of a vanquished country. By a statute therefore, passed in the thirty-sixth year of his reign, it was enacted, that for the future all pleas should be pleaded, shewn, defended, answered, debated, and judged in the English tongue; but be entered and enrolled in Latin: (in like manner as don Alonso X., king of Castile, (the great-grandfather of our Edward III.,) obliged his subjects to use the Castilian tongue in all legal proceedings;) and as, in 1286, the German language was established in the courts of the empire. And perhaps if our legislature had then directed that the writs themselves, which are mandates from the king to his subjects to perform certain acts or to appear at certain places, should have been framed in the English language, according to the rule of our antient law, it had not been very improper. But the record or enrollment of those writs and the proceedings thereon, which was calculated for the benefit of posterity, was more serviceable (because more durable) in a dead and immutable language than in any flux or living one. The practisers, however, being used to the Norman language, and therefore imagining they could express their thoughts more aptly and more concisely in that than in any other, still continued to take their notes in law French: and of course when those notes came to be published, under the denomination of reports, they were printed in that barbarous dialect; which, joined to the additional terrors of a Gothic black letter, has occasioned many a student to throw away his Plowden and Littleton, without venturing to attack a page of them. And yet in reality, upon a nearer acquaintance, they would have found nothing very formidable in the language; which differs in it's grammar

---

Footnotes:

1. Jau. xv. 111.
2. c. 15.
4. Ibid. xxix. 235.
5. Mss. c. 4. § 2.
and orthography as much from the modern French, as the
diction of Chaucer and Gower does from that of Addison
and Pope. Besides, as the English and Norman languages
were concurrently used by our ancestors for several centuries
together, the two idioms have naturally assimilated, and mu-
tually borrowed from each other: for which reason the gram-
matical construction of each is so very much the same, that
I apprehend an Englishman (with a week's preparation)
would understand the laws of Normandy, collected in their
grand censsiumier, as well if not better than a Frenchman bred
within the walls of Paris.

The Latin, which succeeded the French for the entry
and enrollment of pleas, and which continued in use for four
centuries, answers so nearly to the English (oftentimes word
for word) that it is not at all surprizing it should generally
be imagined to be totally fabricated at home, with little more
art or trouble than by adding Roman terminations to English
words. Whereas in reality it is a very universal dialect,
spread throughout all Europe at the irruption of the northern
nations, and particularly accommodated and moulded to
answer all the purposes of the lawyers with a peculiar exact-
ness and precision. This is principally owing to the simplic-
ity, or (if the reader pleases) the poverty and baldness of
its texture, calculated to express the ideas of mankind just
as they arise in the human mind, without any rhetorical
flourishes, or perplexed ornaments of style: for it may be
observed, that those laws and ordinances, of public as well
as private communities, are generally the most easily un-
derstood, where strength and perspicuity, not harmony or ele-
gance of expression, have been principally consulted in com-
piling them. These northern nations, or rather their legis-
lators, though they resolved to make use of the Latin tongue
in promulgating their laws, as being more durable and more
generally known to their conquered subjects than their own
Teutonic dialects, yet (either through choice or necessity)
have frequently intermixed therein some words of a Gothic
original; which is, more or less, the case in every country of
of Europe, and therefore not to be imputed as any peculiar blemish in our English legal latinity. The truth is, what is generally denominated law-latin is in reality a mere technical language, calculated for eternal duration, and easy to be apprehended both in present and future times; and on those accounts best suited to preserve those memorials which are intended for perpetual rules of action. The rude pyramids of Egypt have endured from the earliest ages, while the more modern and more elegant structures of Attica, Rome, and Palmyra, have sunk beneath the stroke of time.

As to the objection of locking up the law in a strange and unknown tongue, this is of little weight with regard to records which few have occasion to read but such as do, or ought to, understand the rudiments of Latin. And besides it may be observed of the law-latin, as the very ingenious Sir John Davis observes of the law-french, "that it is so very easy to be learned, that the meanest wit that ever came to the study of the law doth come to understand it almost perfectly in ten days without a reader."

It is true indeed that the many terms of art, with which the law abounds, are sufficiently harsh when latinized, (yet not more so than those of other sciences,) and may, as Mr. Selden observes, give offence to some grammarians of squeueamish stomachs, who would rather chuse to live in ignorance of things the most useful and important, than to have their delicate ears wounded by the use of a word unknown to Cicero, Sallust, or the other writers of the Augustan age. Yet this is no more than must unavoidably happen when things of modern use, of which the Romans had no idea, and consequently no phrases to express

---

2 The following sentence, "J sula ad saltati curta sue anienti, if any one goes out of his own court to fight," may raise a smile in the student as a fluming modern anglicism: but he may meet with it, among others of the same stamp, in the laws of the Burgundians on the continent, before the end of the fifth century. (Add. 16. 5. 5.)

3 Pref. Rep.
4 Pref. ad Enjuco.
them, come to be delivered in the Latin tongue. It would puzzle the most classical scholar to find an appellation, in his pure latinity, for a constable, a record, or a deed of seefment: it is therefore to be imputed as much to necessity, as ignorance, that they were stiled in our forensic dialect constabularius, recordum, and seefamentum. Thus again, another uncouth word of our antient laws, (for I defend not the ridiculous barbarisms sometimes introduced by the ignorance of modern practisers,) the substantive murdrum, or the verb murdrare, however harth and unclassical it may seem, was necessarily framed to express a particular offence; since no other word in being, occidere, interficere, necare, or the like, was sufficient to express the intention of the criminal, or quo animo the act was perpetrated; and therefore by no means came up to the notion of murder at present entertained by our law; viz. a killing with malice aforesbought.

A similar necessity to this produced a similar effect at Byzantium, when the Roman laws were turned into Greek for the use of the oriental empire; for, without any regard to Attic elegance, the lawyers of the imperial courts made no scruple to translate fidei commissarius, φιλαξιομισθατος; cubiculum, κυκλειδος; filium-familias, παιδαφαιμιας; repudium, βιθυνιον; compromissum, καμπριοςσον; reverentia et obsequium, πρεσβετεια και οβετεια; and the like. They studied more the exact and precise import of the words, than the neatness and delicacy of their cadence. And my academical readers will excuse me for suggesting, that the terms of the law are not more numerous, more uncouth, or more difficult to be explained by a teacher, than those of logic, physics, and the whole circle of Aristotle's philosophy, nay even of the politer arts of architecture and it's kindred studies, or the science of rhetoric itself. Sir Thomas More's famous legal question contains in it nothing more difficult, than the de-

Nov. 1. c. 1.  
Nov. 117. c. 1.  
Nov. 112. c. 1.  
Nov. 32. c. 11.  
Nov. 78. c. 2.  
See pag. 149.
finition which in his time the philosophers currently gave of their materia prima, the groundwork of all natural knowledge; that it is, "neque quid, neque quantum, neque quale, neque aliquid eorum quibus ens determinatur;" or its subsequent explanation by Adrian Heereboord, who assures us that "materia prima non est corpus, neque per formam corporalitatis, neque per simplicem essentiam: est tamen ens, et quidem substantia, licet incompleta; habetque actum ex se entitativum, et simul est potentia subjicitiva." The law therefore, with regard to its technical phrases, stands upon the same footing with other studies, and requests only the same indulgence.

This technical Latin continued in use from the time of its first introduction, till the subversion of our ancient constitution under Cromwell; when, among many other innovations in the law, some for the better and some for the worse, the language of our records was altered and turned into English. But, at the restoration of king Charles, this novelty was no longer countenanced; the practitioners finding it very difficult to express themselves so concisely or significantly in any other language but the Latin. And thus it continued without any sensible inconvenience till about the year 1730, when it was again thought proper that the proceedings at law should be done into English, and it was accordingly so ordered by statute 4 Geo. II. c. 26. This provision was made, according to the preamble of the statute, that the common people might have knowledge and understanding of what was alleged or done for and against them in the process and pleadings, the judgment and entries in a cause. Which purpose has, I fear, not been answered; being apt to suspect that the people are now, after many years experience, altogether as ignorant in matters of law as before. On the other hand, these inconveniences have already arisen from the alteration; that now many clerks and attorneys are hardly able to read, much less to understand, a record even of so modern a date as the reign of George the first. And it has much enhanced the expense of all legal proceedings: for since the practitioners are confined (for

*Philosoph. natural. c. 1. § 23, &c.*

4 the
the sake of the stamp duties, which are thereby considerably increased) to write only a stated number of words in a sheet; and as the English language, through the multitude of it's particles, is much more verbose than the Latin; it follows that the number of sheets must be very much augmented by the change. The translation also of technical phrases, and the names of writs and other process, were found to be so very ridiculous, (a writ of nisi prius, quare impedit, fieri facias, habeas corpus, and the rest, not being capable of an English dress with any degree of seriousness,) that in two years time it was found necessary to make a new act, 6 Geo. II. c. 14; which allows all technical words to continue in the usual language, and has thereby almost defeated every beneficial purpose of the former statute.

What is said of the alteration of language by the statute 4 Geo. H. c. 26. will hold equally strong with respect to the prohibition of using the antient immutable court hand in writing the records or other legal proceedings; whereby the reading of any record that is fifty years old is now become the object of science, and calls for the help of an antiquarian. But that branch of it, which forbids the use of abbreviations, seems to be of more solid advantage, in delivering such proceedings from obscurity: according to the precept of Justinian; "ne per scripturam aliqua fiat in posterum dubitatio, "jubemus non per figlorum captiones et compendiosa enigmata "ejusdem codicis textum conscribisse per literarum consequentiam "explanari concedimus." But, to return to our demurrer.

When the substance of the record is completed, and copies are delivered to the judges, the matter of law upon which the demurrer is grounded is upon solemn argument determined by the court, and not by any trial by jury; and judgment is thereupon accordingly given. As, in an action of trespass, if the defendant in his plea confesses the fact, but

\[\text{A a 2}\]

\[\text{justifies}\]
justifies it causa venationis, for that he was hunting; and to this the plaintiff demurs, that is, he admits the truth of the plea, but denies the justification to be legal: now, on arguing this demurrer, if the court be of opinion, that a man may not justify trespass in hunting, they will give judgment for the plaintiff; if they think that he may, then judgment is given for the defendant. Thus is an issue in law, or demurrer, disposed of (1).

An issue of fact takes up more form and preparation to settle it; for here the truth of the matters alleged must be solemnly examined and established by proper evidence in the channel prescribed by law. To which examination, of facts, the name of trial is usually confined, which will be treated of at large in the two succeeding chapters.

(1) The court of king's bench upon a demurrer held it to be a good justification that the defendant entered the plaintiff's close in pursuit of a fox. See ante, 213. n. 4.
CHAPTER THE TWENTY-SECOND.

OF THE SEVERAL SPECIES OF TRIAL.

The uncertainty of legal proceedings is a notion so generally adopted, and has so long been the standing theme of wit and good humour, that he who should attempt to refute it would be looked upon as a man, who was either incapable of discernment himself, or else meant to impose upon others. Yet it may not be amiss, before we enter upon the several modes whereby certainty is meant to be obtained in our courts of justice, to inquire a little wherein this uncertainty, so frequently complained of, consists; and to what causes it owes its original.

It hath sometimes been said to owe it's original to the number of our municipal constitutions, and the multitude of our judicial decisions; which occasion, it is alleged, abundance of rules that militate and thwart with each other, as the sentiments or caprice of successive legislatures and judges have happened to vary. The fact, of multiplicity, is allowed; and that thereby the researches of the student are rendered more difficult and laborious: but that, with proper industry, the result of those inquiries will be doubt and indecision, is a consequence that cannot be admitted. People are apt to be angry at the want of simplicity in our laws; they mistake variety for confusion, and complicated cases for contradictory.

* See the preface to Sir John Davies's reports: wherein many of the following topics are discussed more at large.
They bring us the examples of arbitrary governments, of Denmark, Muscovy, and Prussia; of wild and uncultivated nations, the savages of Africa and America; or of narrow domestic republics, in ancient Greece and modern Switzerland; and unreasonably require the same paucity of laws, the same conciseness of practice, in a nation of freemen, a polite and commercial people, and a populous extent of territory.

In an arbitrary, despotic government, where the lands are at the disposal of the prince, the rules of succession, or the mode of enjoyment, must depend upon his will and pleasure. Hence there can be but few legal determinations relating to the property, the descent, or the conveyance of real estates; and the same holds in a stronger degree with regard to goods and chattels, and the contracts relating thereto. Under a tyrannical way trade must be continually in jeopardy, and of consequence can never be extensive: this therefore puts an end to the necessity of an infinite number of rules, which the English merchant daily recurs to for adjusting commercial differences. Marriages are there usually contracted with slaves; or at least women are treated as such: no laws can be therefore expected to regulate the rights of dower, jointures, and marriage settlements. Few also are the persons who can claim the privileges of any laws; the bulk of those nations, viz. the commonalty, boors, or peasants, being merely villeins and bondmen. Those are therefore left to the private coercion of their lords, are esteemed (in the contemplation of these boasted legislators) incapable of either right or injury, and of consequence are entitled to no redress. We may see, in these arbitrary states, how large a field of legal contests is already rooted up and destroyed.

Again; were we a poor and naked people, as the savages of America are, strangers to science, to commerce, and the arts as well of convenience as of luxury, we might perhaps be content, as some of them are said to be, to refer all disputes to the next man we meet upon the road, and so put a short end to
to every controversy. For in a state of nature there is no
room for municipal laws; and the nearer any nation ap-
proaches to that state, the fewer they will have occasion for.
When the people of Rome were little better than sturdy
shepherds or herdsmen, all their laws were contained in ten
or twelve tables; but as luxury, politeness, and dominion
increased, the civil law increased in the same proportion;
and swelled to that amazing bulk which it now occupies,
though successively pruned and retrenched by the emperors
Theodosius and Justinian.

In like manner we may lastly observe, that, in petty states
and narrow territories, much fewer laws will suffice than in
large ones, because there are fewer objects upon which the
laws can operate. The regulations of a private family are
short and well-known; those of a prince's household are
necessarily more various and diffuse.

The causes therefore of the multiplicity of the English
laws are, the extent of the country which they govern; the
commerce and refinement of its inhabitants; but, above all,
the liberty and property of the subject. These will naturally
produce an infinite fund of disputes, which must be termi-
nated in a judicial way: and it is essential to a free people,
that these determinations be published and adhered to; that
their property may be as certain and fixed as the very consti-
tution of their state. For though in many other countries
everything is left in the breast of the judge to determine, yet
with us he is only to declare and pronounce, not to make or
new-model, the law. Hence a multitude of decisions, or cases
adjudged, will arise: for seldom will it happen that any one
rule will exactly suit with many cases. And in proportion
as the decisions of courts of judicature are multiplied, the law
will be loaded with decrees, that may sometimes (though
rarely) interfere with each other: either because succeeding
judges may not be apprized of the prior adjudication; or be-
cause they may think differently from their predecessors; or
because the same arguments did not occur formerly as at pre-

A a 4

sent
sent; or, in fine, because of the natural imbecility and imperfection that attends all human proceedings. But wherever this happens to be the case in any material point, the legislature is ready, and from time to time both may, and frequently does, intervene to remove the doubt; and, upon due deliberation had, determines by a declaratory statute how the law shall be held for the future.

Whatever instances therefore of contradiction or uncertainty may have been gleaned from our records, or reports, must be imputed to the defects of human laws in general, and are not owing to any particular ill construction of the English system. Indeed the reverse is most strictly true. The English law is less embarrased with inconsistent resolutions and doubtful questions, than any other known system of the same extent and the same duration. I may instance in the civil law: the text whereof, as collected by Justinian and his agents, is extremely voluminous and diffuse; but the idle comments, obscure glosses, and jarring interpretations grafted thereupon by the learned jurists, are literally without number. And these glosses, which are mere private opinions of scholastic doctors, (and not like our books of reports, judicial determinations of the court,) are all of authority sufficient to be vouched and relied on: which must needs breed great distraction and confusion in their tribunals. The same may be said of the canon law; though the text thereof is not of half the antiquity with the common law of England; and though the more antient any system of laws is, the more it is liable to be perplexed with the multitude of judicial decrees. When therefore a body of laws of so high antiquity as the English, is in general so clear and perspicuous, it argues deep wisdom and foresight in such as laid the foundations, and great care and circumspection in such as have built the superstructure.

But is not (it will be asked) the multitude of law-suits, which we daily see and experience, an argument against the clearness and certainty of the law itself? By no means: for among
among the various disputes and controversies which are daily to be met with in the course of legal proceedings, it is obvious to observe how very few arise from obscurity in the rules or maxims of law. An action shall seldom be heard of, to determine a question of inheritance, unless the fact of the descent be controverted. But the dubious points, which are usually agitated in our courts, arise chiefly from the difficulty there is of ascertaining the intentions of individuals, in their solemn dispositions of property; in their contracts, conveyances, and testaments. It is an object indeed of the utmost importance in this free and commercial country, to lay as few restraints as possible upon the transfer of possessions from hand to hand, or their various designations marked out by the prudence, convenience, necessities, or even by the caprice, of their owners: yet to investigate the intention of the owner is frequently matter of difficulty, among heaps of entangled conveyances or wills of a various obscurity. The law rarely hesitates in declaring it's own meaning; but the judges are frequently puzzled to find out the meaning of others. Thus the powers, the interest, the privileges, and properties of a tenant for life, and a tenant in tail, are clearly distinguished and precisely settled by law: but, what words in a will shall constitute this or that estate, has occasionally been disputed for more than two centuries past; and will continue to be disputed as long as the carelessness, the ignorance, or singularity of testators shall continue to cloath their intentions in dark or new-fangled expressions.

But, notwithstanding so vast an accession of legal controversies, arising from so fertile a fund as the ignorance and wilfulness of individuals, these will bear no comparison in point of number to those which are founded upon the dishonesty, and dishonesty of the parties: by either their suggesting complaints that are false in fact, and thereupon bringing groundless actions; or by their denying such facts as are true, in setting up unwarrantable defences, ex facto oritur jus: if therefore the fact be prevented or mis-represented, the law which arises from thence will unavoidably be unjust or partial.

And,
And, in order to prevent this, it is necessary to set right the facts, and establish the truth contended for, by appealing to some mode of probation or trial, which the law of the country has ordained for a criterion of truth and falsehood.

These modes of probation or trial form in every civilized country the great object of judicial decisions. And experience will abundantly shew, that above a hundred of our lawsuits arise from disputed facts, for one where the law is doubted of. About twenty days in the year are sufficient in Westminster-hall, to settle (upon solemn argument) every demurrer or other special point of law that arises throughout the nation: but two months are annually spent in deciding the truth of facts, before six distinct tribunals, in the several circuits of England; exclusive of Middlesex and London, which afford a supply of causes much more than equivalent to any two of the largest circuits.

Trial then is the examination of the matter of fact in issue; of which there are many different species, according to the difference of the subject, or thing to be tried: of all which we will take a cursory view in this and the subsequent chapter. For the law of England so industriously endeavours to investigate truth at any rate, that it will not confine itself to one, or to a few, manners of trial; but varies it's examination of facts according to the nature of the facts themselves: this being the one invariable principle pursued, that as well as the best method of trial, as the best evidence upon that trial, which the nature of the case affords, and no other, shall be admitted in the English courts of justice.

The species of trials in civil cases are seven. By record; by inspection, or examination; by certificate; by witnesses; by wager of battle; by wager of law; and by jury.

I. First then of the trial by record. This is only used in one particular instance: and that is where a matter of record
is pleaded in any action, as a fine, a judgment, or the like; and the opposite party pleads, "nulli ciel record," that there is no such matter of record existing: upon this, issue is tendered and joined in the following form, "and this he prays may be inquired of by the record, and the other doth the like;" and hereupon the party pleading the record has a day given him to bring it in, and proclamation is made in court for him to "bring forth the record by him in pleading alleged, or else he shall be condemned;" and, on his failure, his antagonist shall have judgment to recover. The trial therefore of this issue is merely by the record; for, as Sir Edward Coke observes, a record or enrollment is a monument of so high a nature, and importeth in itself such absolute verity, that if it be pleaded that there is no such record, it shall not receive any trial by witnesses, jury, or otherwise, but only by itself. Thus titles of nobility, as whether earl or no earl, baron or no baron, shall be tried by the king's writ or patent only, which is matter of record. Also in case of an alien, whether alien friend or enemy, shall be tried by the league or treaty between his sovereign and ours; for every league or treaty is of record. And also, whether a manor be to be held in antient demesne, or not, shall be tried by the record of domesday in the king's exchequer.

II. Trial by inspection or examination, is when for the greater expedition of a cause, in some point or issue being either the principal question, or arising collaterally out of it, but being evidently the object of sense, the judges of the court, upon the testimony of their own senses, shall decide the point in dispute. For, where the affirmative or negative of a question is matter of such obvious determination, it is not thought necessary to summon a jury to decide it; who are properly called in to inform the conscience of the court in respect of dubious facts: and therefore when the fact, from it's nature, must be evident to the court either from ocular demonstration or other irrefrangible proof, there the law departs

1 Loff. 117. 260. 9 Rep. 31. 6 Rep. 53. from
from it's usual resort, the verdict of twelve men, and relies on the judgment of the court alone. As in case of a suit to reverse a fine for non-age of the cognizor, or to set aside a statute or recognizance entered into by an infant; here, and in other cases of the like sort, a writ shall issue to the sheriff; commanding him that he constrain the said party to appear, that it may be ascertained by the view of his body by the king's justices, whether he be of full age or not; "ut per aetatem corporis sui constare poterit justiciarius nostris, si praedictus A sit plenae aetatis necne." If however the court has, upon inspection, any doubt of the age of the party, (as may frequently be the case,) it may proceed to take proofs of the fact; and, particularly, may examine the infant himself upon an oath of voir, dire, veritatem dicere, that is, to make true answer to such questions as the court shall demand of him: or the court may examine his mother, his godfather, or the like.

In like manner if a defendant pleads in abatement of the suit that the plaintiff is dead, and one appears and calls himself the plaintiff, which the defendant denies; in this case the judges shall determine by inspection and examination, whether he be the plaintiff or not. Also if a man be found by a jury an idiot a nativitate, he may come in person into the chancery before the chancellor, or be brought there by his friends, to be inspected and examined, whether idiot or not: and, if upon such view and inquiry, it appears he is not so, the verdict of the jury, and all the proceedings thereon, are utterly void and instantly of no effect.

Another instance in which the trial by inspection may be used, is when upon an appeal of maihem, the issue joined is whether it be maihem or no maihem, this shall be decided by the court upon inspection, for which purpose they may

  "This question of non-age was formerly, according to Glanvil, (1. 13. c. 15.) tried by a jury of eight men.

though now it is tried by inspection.

* 2 Roll. Abr. 573.


* Ibid. 31.
call in the assistance of surgeons. And, by analogy to this, in an action of trespass for maihem, the court (upon view of such maihem as the plaintiff has laid in his declaration, or which is certified by the judges who tried the cause to be the same as was given in evidence to the jury) may increase the damages at their own discretion; as may also be the case upon view of an atrocious battery. But then the battery must likewise be alleged so certainly in the declaration, that it may appear to be the same with the battery inspected.

Also, to ascertain any circumstances relative to a particular day past, it hath been tried by an inspection of the almanac by the court. Thus, upon a writ of error from an inferior court, that of Lynn, the error assigned was that the judgment was given on a Sunday, it appearing to be on 26 February, 26 Eliz. and upon inspection of the almanacs of that year it was found that the 26 of February in that year actually fell upon a Sunday: this was held to be a sufficient trial, and that a trial by a jury was not necessary, although it was an error in fact; and so the judgment was reversed. But, in all these cases, the judges, if they conceive a doubt, may order it to be tried by jury.

III. The trial by certificate is allowed in such cases, where the evidence of the person certifying is the only proper criterion of the point in dispute. For, when the fact in question lies out of the cognizance of the court, the judges must rely on the solemn averment or information of persons in such a station, as affords them the most clear and competent knowledge of the truth. As therefore such evidence (if given to a jury) must have been conclusive, the law, to save trouble and circuity, permits the fact to be determined upon such certificate merely. Thus, 1. If the issue be whether A was absent with the king in his army out of the realm in time of war, this shall be tried by the certificate of the marshal of

1 2 Roll. Abr. 578.
2 1 Sid. 102.
3 Hardr. 408.
4 Cro. Eliz. 227.
5 Lit. § 102.
presented, admission, institution, and deprivation of a clerk, shall also be tried by certificate from the ordinary or metropolitan, because of these he is the most competent judge; but induction shall be tried by a jury, because it is a matter of public notoriety, and is likewise the corporal vestiture of the temporal profits. Resignation of a benefice may be tried in either way; but it seems most properly to fall within the bishop's cognizance. The trial of all customs and practice of the courts shall be by certificate from the proper officers of those courts respectively; and, what return was made on a writ by the sheriff or under-sheriff, shall be only tried by his own certificate. And thus much for those several issues, or matters of fact, which are proper to be tried by certificate.

IV. A fourth species of trial is that by witnesses, per teftam, without the intervention of a jury. This is the only method of trial known to the civil law; in which the judge is left to form in his own breast his sentence upon the credit of the witnesses examined: but it is very rarely used in our law, which prefers the trial by jury before it in almost every instance. Save only, that when a widow brings a writ of dower, and the tenant pleads that the husband is not dead; this being looked upon as a dilatory plea, is, in favour of the widow and for greater expedition, allowed to be tried by witnesses examined before the judges: and so, faith Finch, shall no other case in our law. But Sir Edward Coke mentions some others: as to try whether the tenant in a real action was duly summoned, or the validity of a challenge to a juror: so that Finch's observation must be confined to the trial of direct, and not collateral, issues. And in every case Sir Edward Coke lays it down, that the affirmative must be proved by two witnesses at the least.

[337] V. The next species of trial is of great antiquity, but much difused; though still in force if the parties chuse to

---

a See Book I. ch. 11.
c Roll. Abr. 583; 37.
d Dyn. 229.

---

a 2 Roll. Abr. 583.
b c Rep. 31.
c L. 423.
d 1 Inf. 6.
abide by it; I mean the trial by wager of battel. This seems
to have owed it's original to the military spirit of our an-
cestors, joined to a superstitious frame of mind: it being in
the nature of an appeal to providence, under an apprehension
and hope (however presumptuous and unwarrantable) that
heaven would give the victory to him who had the right.
The decision of suits, by this appeal to the God of battels, is
by some said to have been invented by the Burgundi, one of
the northern or German clans that planted themselves in
Gaul. And it is true, that the first written injunction of
judiciary combats that we meet with, is in the laws of Gun-
debald, A.D. 501, which are preferred in the Burgundian
code. Yet it does not seem to have been merely a local cus-
tom of this or that particular tribe, but to have been the
common usage of all those warlike people from the earliest
times a. And it may also seem from a passage in Velleius
Paterculus, that the Germans, when first they became known
to the Romans, were wont to decide all contests of right by
the sword; for when Quintilius Varus endeavoured to intro-
duce among them the Roman laws and method of trial, it
was looked upon (says the historian) as a "novitas incogni-
tae disciplinae, ut solita armis decerni jure terminarentur."
And among the antient Goths in Sweden we find the prac-
tice of judiciary duels establtshed upon much the same foot-
ing as they formerly were in our own country b.

This trial was introduced into England among other Nor-
man customs by William the Conqueror; but was only used
in three cases, one military, one criminal, and the third civil.
The first is in the court-martial, or court of chivalry and ho-

1 a Seld. of dues. c. 5.
1 b Co. Litt. 261.
1 c. 118.
1 2 Hawk. P. Com. 31.
1 d Scirens. de jure Scien. 6. c. 7.
1 Vol. III. B b real
real actions being merely questions of the *jus possessionis*, which are usually more plain and obvious, our ancestors did not in them appeal to the decision of providence. Another pretext for allowing it, upon these final writs of right, was also for the sake of such claimants as might have the true right, but yet by the death of witnesses, or other defect of evidence, be unable to prove it to a jury. But the most curious reason of all is given in the mirror", that it is allowable upon warrant of the combat between David for the people of Israel of the one party, and Goliath for the Philistines of the other party: a reason, which pope Nicholas I. very seriously decides to be inconclusive*. Of battel therefore on a writ of right*, we are now to speak; and although the writ of right itself, and of course this trial thereof, be at present much diffused; yet, as it is law at this day, it may be matter of curiosity, at least, to inquire into the forms of this proceeding, as we may gather them from antient authors*.

The last trial by battel that was waged in the court of common pleas at Westminster (though there was afterwards a one in the court of chivalry in 1631, and another in the county palatine of Durham* in 1638) was in the thirteenth year of queen Elizabeth, *A. D. 1571*, as reported by Sir James Dyer*; and was held in Tothill-fields, Westminster, "*non ut sine magna juris consultorum perturbatione,*" faith Sir Henry Spelman*, who was himself a witness of the ceremony. The form, as appears from the authors before cited, is as follows:

*When* the tenant in a writ of right pleads the general issue, *viz.* that he hath more right to hold, than the demandant hath to recover; and offers to prove it by the body of his champion, which tender is accepted by the demandant; the tenant in the first place must produce his champion, who, by

---

*Footnotes:

1. *Decret. part. 2. causf. 2. qu. 5. c. 22.*
2. *Append. No. 1. § 5.*
3. *Glauvil. l. 2. c. 3. Vtr. patr. brev.*
7. *Coff. 103.*
throwing down his glove as a gage or pledge, thus wages or stipulates battel with the champion of the demandant; who, by taking up the gage or glove, stipulates on his part to accept the challenge. The reason why it is waged by champions, and not by the parties themselves, in civil actions, is because, if any party to the suit dies, the suit must abate and be at an end for the present; and therefore no judgment could be given for the lands in question, if either of the parties were slain in battel: and also that no person might claim an exemption from this trial, as was allowed in criminal cases, where the battel was waged in person.

A piece of ground is then in due time set out, of sixty feet square, enclosed with lifts, and on one side a court erected for the judges of the court of common pleas, who attend there in their scarlet robes; and also a bar is prepared for the learned serjeants at law. When the court sits, which ought to be by sunrising, proclamation is made for the parties, and their champions; who are introduced by two knights, and are dressed in a coat of armour, with red sandals, barelegged from the knee downwards, bareheaded, and with bare arms to the elbows. The weapons allowed them are only batons, or staves of an ell long, and a four cornered leather target; so that death very seldom ensued this civil combat. In the court military indeed they fought with sword and lance, according to Spelman and Ruffworth; as likewise in France only villeins fought with the buckler and baton, gentlemen armed at all points. And upon this and other circumstances, the president Montesquieu hath with great ingenuity not only deduced the impious custom of private duels upon imaginary points of honour, but hath also traced the heroic madness of knight-errantry, from the same original of judicial combats. But to proceed.

When the champions, thus armed with batons, arrive within the lifts or place of combat, the champion of the tenant then takes his adversary by the hand, and makes oath

---

*Co. Lit. 294.* *Dyverfins des courts.* 304. *32. L. b. 28. e. 20. 28.

B b 2 that
that the tenements in dispute are not the right of the demandant; and the champion of the demandant, then taking the other by the hand, swears in the same manner that they are; so that each champion is, or ought to be, thoroughly persuaded of the truth of the cause he fights for. Next an oath against sorcery and enchantment is to be taken by both the champions, in this or a similar form; "hear this, ye justices, that I have this day neither eat, drank, nor have upon me, neither bone, stone, nor grass; nor any enchantment, sorcery, or witchcraft, whereby the law of God may be abased, or the law of the devil exalted. So help me God and his saints."

The battle is thus begun, and the combatants are bound to fight till the stars appear in the evening; and, if the champion of the tenant can defend himself till the stars appear, the tenant shall prevail in his cause; for it is sufficient for him to maintain his ground, and make it a drawn battle, being already in possession; but, if victory declares itself for either party, for him is judgment finally given. This victory may arise from the death of either of the champions: which indeed hath rarely happened; the whole ceremony, to say the truth, bearing a near resemblance to certain rural athletic diversions, which are probably derived from this original. Or victory is obtained, if either champion proves recusant, that is, yields, and pronounces the horrible word of raven; a word of disgrace and obloquy, rather than of any determinate meaning. But a horrible word it indeed is to the vanquished champion: since as a punishment to him for forfeiting the land of his principal by pronouncing that shameful word, he is condemned, as a recusant, amittere liberram legem, that is, to become infamous, and not be accounted liber et legalis homo; being supposed by the event to be proved forsworn, and therefore never to be put upon a jury or admitted as a witness in any cause.

This is the form of a trial by battle; a trial which the tenant, or defendant in a writ of right, has in his election at
Ch. 22. WRONGS.

at this day to demand; and which was the only decision of such writ of right after the conquest, till Henry the second by consent of parliament introduced the grand affise *, a peculiar species of trial by jury, in concurrence therewith; giving the tenant his choice of either the one or the other. Which example, of discountenancing these judicial combats, was imitated about a century afterwards in France, by an edict of Louis the pious, A.D. 1260, and soon after by the rest of Europe. The establishment of this alternative, Glanvil, chief justice to Henry the second, and probably his adviser herein, considers as a most noble improvement, as in fact it was, of the law ".

VI. A sixth species of trial is by wager of law, vadiatio legis, as the foregoing is called wager of battel, vadiatio duelli: because, as in the former case the defendant gave a pledge, gage, or vadium, to try the cause by battel; so here he was to put in sureties or vadios, that at such a day he will make his law, that is, take the benefit which the law has allowed him. For our ancestors considered, that there were many cases where an innocent man, of good credit, might be overborne by a multitude of false witnesses; and therefore established this species of trial, by the oath of the defendant himself, for if he will absolutely swear himself not chargeable, and appears to be a person of reputation, he shall go free and for ever acquitted of the debt, or other cause of action.

This method of trial is not only to be found in the codes of almost all the northern nations, that broke in upon the

* Append. No. 1. § 6.
* Et esto magna affisa regale quod dam beneficium, elementia principis, de consilio procerum, populi indultum; quo aitae hominum, et status integritati tam salubriorem consultar, at, rotinendo quodquies passidet in libero tenemento soli, duelli caement declarare possint hominum ambiguum. At per hoc contingat inoparat et primatuum mortis ultimum eundem supplicium, vel fal-

B 3 Roman
Roman empire, and established petty kingdoms upon it's ruins; but its original may also be traced as far back as the Moslical law. "If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it; then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good." We shall likewise be able to discern a manifest resemblance, between this species of trial, and the canonical purgation of the popish clergy, when accused of any capital crime. The defendant or person accused was in both cases to make oath of his own innocence, and to produce a certain number of compurgators, who swore they believed his oath. Somewhat similar also to this is the sacramentum decisionis, or the voluntary and decisive oath of the civil law; where one of the parties to the suit, not being able to prove his charge, offers to refer the decision of the cause to the oath of his adversary: which the adversary was bound to accept, or tender the same proposal back again: otherwise the whole was taken as confessed by him. But, though a custom somewhat similar to this prevailed formerly in the city of London, yet in general the English law does not thus, like the civil, reduce the defendant, in case he is in the wrong, to the dilemma of either confession or perjury: but is indeed so tender of permitting the oath to be taken, even upon the defendant's who request, that it allows it only in a very few cases; and in those it hath also devised other collateral remedies for the party injured, in which the defendant is excluded from his wager of law.

The manner of waging and making law is this. He that has waged, or given security, to make his law, brings with him into court eleven of his neighbours: a custom, which we find particularly described so early as in the league

---

343

Exod. xxii. 10.
Exod. 4. 10. 28.
Exod. 4. 10. 13.
Exod. 4. 10. 13.
Exod. 4. 10. 13.
between Alfred and Guthrun the Dane⁴; for by the old Saxon constitution every man's credit in courts of law depended upon the opinion which his neighbours had of his veracity. The defendant then standing at the end of the bar, is admonished by the judges of the nature and danger of a false oath⁵. And if he still persists, he is to repeat this or the like oath: "hear this, ye justices, that I do not owe unto Richard Jones the sum of ten pounds, nor any penny thereof, in manner and form as the said Richard hath declared against me. So help me God." And thereupon his eleven neighbours or compurgators shall avow upon their oaths, that they believe in their consciences that he faith the truth; so that himself must be sworn de fidelitate, and the eleven de credulitate¹. It is held indeed by later authorities, that fewer than eleven compurgators will do; but Sir Edward Coke is positive that there must be this number; and his opinion not only seems founded upon better authority, but also upon better reason: for, as wager of law is equivalent to a verdict in the defendant's favour, it ought to be established by the same or equal testimony, namely, by the oath of twelve men. And so indeed Glanvil expresseth it, "jurabit duodecima munus:" and in 9 Henry III. when a defendant in an action of debt waged his law, it was adjudged by the court "quod defendat se duodecima munus." Thus too, in an author of the age of Edward the first, we read, "adjudicabitur reus ad legem suam duodecima munis." And the antient treatise, entitled, Dyeresite des courts, expressly confirms Sir Edward Coke's opinion¹.

It must be however observed, that so long as the custom continued of producing the seca, the suit, or witnesses to give probability to the plaintiff's demand, (of which we spoke in a former chapter,) the defendant was not put to wage his law

---

¹ Salk. 62a.
² Co. Litt. 495.
³ 2 Vent. 272.
⁴ 1. 1. e. 9.
⁵ Sth. Ab. i. leg. 79.
unless the *fæfa* was first produced, and their testimony was found consistent. To this purpose speaks *magna carta*, c. 28: "Nullus bollivus de caetero ponat aliquaem ad legem maniféstam," (that is, wager of battel,) "nec ad juramentum," (that is, wager of law,) "simplici loquela sua," (that is, merely by his count or declaration,) "sine testibus fidelibus ad boc inducltis." Which Fleta thus explains: "si petens fædam producet, et concordes inventantur, tunc reus poterit vadiare legem suam contra petentem, et contra fædam suam prolatae; sed si fæda variabiles inventae, extulce non tenebitur legem vadiare contra fædam illam." It is true indeed, that Fleta expressly limits the number of compurgators to be only double to that of the *fæda* produced; "ut si duos vel tres testes producuerit ad probandum, oportet quod defenso fiat per quatuor vel per sex; ita quod pro quolibet teste duos producant juratores, sive ad duodecim:" so that according to this doctrine the eleven compurgators were only to be produced, but not all of them *sworn*, unless the *fæda* consisted of *six*. But, though this might possibly be the rule till the production of the *fæda* was generally diffused, since that time the *duodecima manus* seems to have been generally required.

In the old Swedish or Gothic constitution, wager of law was not only permitted, as it still is in criminal cases, unless the fact be extremely clear against the prisoner*: but was also absolutely required, in many civil cases: which an author of their own very justly charges as being the source of frequent perjury. This, he tells us, was owing to the popish ecclesiastics, who introduced this method of purgation from their canon law; and having sown a plentiful crop of oaths in all judicial proceedings, reaped afterwards an ample harvest of perjuries: for perjuries were punished in part by pecuniary fines, payable to the coffers of the church. But with us in England wager of law is never required; and is then only admitted, where an action is brought upon such matters as may be supposed to be privately transacted between

---

*a* *l. 2. c. 63.*  
*b* *Br. Adv. t. leg. gen. q.*  
*c* *Mod. Un. Hist. xxxiii. 32.*  
*d* *Stienshook de jure Scotum. l. 2. c. 2.*
the parties, and wherein the defendant may be presumed to have made satisfaction without being able to prove it. Therefore it is only in actions of debt, upon simple contract, or for amercement, in actions of detinue, and of account, where the debt may have been paid, the goods restored, or the account balanced, without any evidence of either; it is only in these actions, I say, that the defendant is admitted to wage his law: so that wager of law lieth not, when there is any specialty (as a bond or deed) to charge the defendant, for that would be cancelled if satisfied; but when the debt groweth by word only: nor doth it lie in an action of debt, for arrears of an account, settled by auditors in a former action. And by such wager of law (when admitted) the plaintiff is perpetually barred; for the law, in the simplicity of the ancient times, presumed that no one would forswear himself for any worldly thing. Wager of law however lieth in a real action, where the tenant alleges he was not legally summoned to appear, as well as in mere personal contracts.

A man outlawed, attainted for false verdict, or for conspiracy or perjury, or otherwise become infamous, as by pronouncing the horrible word in a trial by battel, shall not be permitted to wage his law. Neither shall an infant under the age of twenty-one; for he cannot be admitted to his oath; and therefore, on the other hand, the course of justice shall flow equally, and the defendant, where an infant is plaintiff, shall not wage his law. But a feme-covert, when joined with her husband, may be admitted to wage her law; and an alien shall do it in his own language.

It is moreover a rule, that where a man is compellable by law to do any thing, whereby he becomes creditor to another, the defendant in that case shall not be admitted to wage his law: for then it would be in the power of any bad man to run in debt first, against the inclinations of his creditor, and afterwards to swear it away. But where the plaintiff hath

---

* Co. Litt. 295.
* Finch. L. 423.
* 10 Rep. 103.
* Co. Litt. 295.
given voluntary credit to the defendant, there he may wage his law; for, by giving him such credit, the plaintiff has himself borne testimony that he is one whose character may be trusted. Upon this principle it is, that in an action of debt against a prisoner by a gaoler for his victuals, the defendant shall not wage his law: for the gaoler cannot refuse the prisoner, and ought not to suffer him to perish for want of sustenance. But otherwise it is for the board or diet of a man at liberty. In an action of debt brought by an attorney for his fees, the defendant cannot wage his law, because the plaintiff is compellable to be his attorney. And so, if a servant be retained according to the statute of labourers, 5 Eliz. c. 4. which obliges all single persons of a certain age, and not having other visible means of livelihood, to go out to service; in an action of debt for the wages of such a servant, the master shall not wage his law, because the plaintiff was compellable to serve. But it had been otherwise, had the hiring been by special contract, and not according to the statute.

In no case where a contempt, trespass, deceit, or any injury with force is alleged against the defendant, is he permitted to wage his law: for it is impossible to presume he has satisfied the plaintiff his demand in such cases, where damages are uncertain and left to be assessed by a jury. Nor will the law trust the defendant with an oath to discharge himself, where the private injury is coupled as it were with a public crime, that of force and violence; which would be equivalent to the purgation oath of the civil law, which ours has so justly rejected.

[347] Executors and administrators, when charged for the debt of the deceased, shall not be admitted to wage their law: for no man can with a safe conscience wage law of another man's contract; that is, swear that he never entered into it, or at least that he privately discharged it. The king also has his prerogative; for, as all wager of law imports a reflection on the plaintiff for dishonesty, therefore there shall be no such

---

* Co. Litt. 295.  
* Ibid. Raym. 286.  
* Fisch. L. 424.
wager on actions brought by him. And this prerogative extends and is communicated to his debtor and acconant; for, on a writ of quo minus in the exchequer for a debt on simple contract, the defendant is not allowed to wage his law.

Thus the wager of law was never permitted, but where the defendant bore a fair and unreprouachable character; and it also was confined to such cases where a debt might be supposed to be discharged, or satisfaction made in private, without any witnesses to attest it; and many other prudent restrictions accompanied this indulgence. But at length it was considered, that (even under all its restrictions) it threw too great a temptation in the way of indigent or profligate men: and therefore by degrees new remedies were devised, and new forms of action were introduced, wherein no defendant is at liberty to wage his law. So that now no plaintiff need at all apprehend any danger from the hardiness of his debtor's conscience, unless he voluntarily chooses to rely on his adversary's veracity, by bringing an obsolete, instead of a modern, action. Therefore one shall hardly hear at present of an action of debt brought upon a simple contract: that being supplied by an action of trespass on the case for the breach of a promise or assumption; wherein, though the specific debt cannot be recovered, yet damages may, equivalent to the specific debt. And, this being an action of trespass, no law can be waged therein. So, instead of an action of detinue to recover the very thing detained, an action of trespass on the case in trover and conversion is usually brought; wherein, though the horse or other specific chattel cannot be had, yet the defendant shall pay damages for the conversion, equal to the value of the chattel; and for this trespass also no wager of law is allowed. In the room of actions of account, a bill in equity is usually filed: wherein, though the defendant answers upon his oath, yet such oath is not conclusive to the plaintiff; but he may prove every article by other evidence, in contradiction to what the defendant has sworn. So that wager of law is quite out

of use, being avoided by the mode of bringing the action; but still it is not out of force. And therefore, when a new statute inflicts a penalty, and gives an action of debt for recovering it, it is usual to add, in which no wager of law shall be allowed: otherwise an hardy delinquent might escape any penalty of the law, by swearing he had never incurred, or else had discharged it.

These six species of trials, that we have considered in the present chapter, are only had in certain special and eccentrical cases; where the trial by the country, per pais, or by jury, would not be so proper or effectual. In the next chapter we shall consider at large the nature of that principal criterion of truth in the law of England.
CHAPTER THE TWENTY-THIRD.

OF THE TRIAL BY JURY.

The subject of our next inquiries will be the nature and method of the trial by jury; called also the trial *per pais*, or *by the country*: a trial that hath been used time out of mind in this nation, and seems to have been coëval with the first civil government thereof. Some authors have endeavoured to trace the original of juries up as high as the Britons themselves, the first inhabitants of our island; but certain it is, that they were in use among the earliest Saxon colonists, their institution being ascribed by bishop Nicholson *a* to Woden himself, their great legislator and captain. Hence it is, that we may find traces of juries in the laws of all those nations which adopted the feudal system, as in Germany, France, and Italy; who had all of them a tribunal composed of twelve good men and true, "*boni homines*," usually the vassals or tenants of the lord, being the equals or peers of the parties litigant; and, as the lord's vassals judged each other in the lord's courts, so the king's vassals, or the lords themselves, judged each other in the king's court *b*. In England we find actual mention of them so early as the laws of King Ethelred, and that not as a new invention *c*. Stiernhuck *d* ascribes the invention of the jury, which in the Teutonic language is denominated *nembda*, to Regner, king of Sweden and Denmark, who was co-temporary with our king Egbert. Just as we are apt to impute the invention of this, and some

---

*a* de jure Saxorum, p. 12.  
*b* Wilk. L. L. Angl. Sax. 117.  
*d* de jure Saxorum, l. 2. c. 4.  
*other*
other pieces of juridical polity, to the superior genius of Alfred the great; to whom, on account of his having done much, it is usual to attribute every thing: and as the tradition of antient Greece placed to the account of their own Hercules whatever achievement was performed superior to the ordinary prowess of mankind. Whereas the truth seems to be, that this tribunal was universally established among all the northern nations, and so interwoven in their very constitution, that the earliest accounts of the one give us also some traces of the other. Its establishment however and use, in this island, of what date soever it be, though for a time greatly impaired and shaken by the introduction of the Norman trial by battle, was always so highly esteemed and valued by the people, that no conquest, no change of government, could ever prevail to abolish it. In magnæ carta it is more than once insisted on as the principal bulkwork of our liberties; but especially by chap. 29. that no freeman shall be hurt in either his person or property; "nisi per legale judicium parium suorum vel per legem terrae." A privilege which is couched in almost the same words with that of the emperor Conrad, two hundred years before: "nemo beneficium suum perdat, nisi secundum consuetudinem antecessorum nostrorum et per judicium parium suorum." And it was ever esteemed, in all countries, a privilege of the highest and most beneficial nature.

But I will not mispend the reader’s time in fruitless encomiums on this method of trial: but shall proceed to the discussion and examination of it in all its parts, from whence indeed it’s highest encomium will arise: since, the more it is searched into and understood, the more it is sure to be valued. And this is a species of knowledge most absolutely necessary for every gentleman in the kingdom: as well because he may be frequently called upon to determine in this capacity the rights of others, his fellow-subjects; as because his own property, his liberty, and his life, depend upon maintaining, in its legal force, the constitutional trial by jury.

* LL. Longb. l. 3. t. 3. l. 4.
Trials by jury in civil causes are of two kinds; extraordinary and ordinary. The extraordinary I shall only briefly hint at, and confine the main of my observations to that which is more usual and ordinary.

The first species of extraordinary trial by jury is that of the grand assise, which was instituted by king Henry the second in parliament, as was mentioned in the preceding chapter, by way of alternative offered to the choice of the tenant or defendant in a writ of right, instead of the barbarous and unchristian custom of duelling. For this purpose a writ de magna assisa eligenda is directed to the sheriff, to return four knights, who are to elect and chuse twelve others to be joined with them, in the manner mentioned by Glanvil; who, having probably advised the measure itself, is more than usually copious in describing it; and these, all together, form the grand assise, or great jury, which is to try the matter of right, and must now consist of sixteen jurors (1).

Another species of extraordinary juries, is the jury to try an attaind; which is a process commenced against a former jury, for bringing in a false verdict; of which we shall speak more largely in a subsequent chapter. At present I shall only observe, that this jury is to consist of twenty-four of the best men in the county, who are called the grand jury in the attaind, to distinguish them from the first or petit jury; and these are to hear and try the goodness of the former verdict.

With regard to the ordinary trial by jury in civil cases, I shall pursue the same method in considering it, that I set

---

(1) It seems not to be ascertained that any specific number above twelve is absolutely necessary to constitute the grand assise; but it is the usual course to swear upon it the four knights and twelve others. *Viner, Trial, X e.*

See the proceedings upon a writ of right before the sixteen recognitors of the grand assise, in *Wilf.* 541.
out with in explaining the nature of prosecuting actions in
general, viz. by following the order and course of the pro-
ceedings themselves, as the most clear and perspicuous way
of treating it.

When therefore an issue is joined, by these words, "and
this the said A prays may be inquired of by the country," or," and of this he puts himself upon the country,—and the
"said B does the like," the court awards a writ of venue fac-
cias upon the roll or record, commanding the sheriff "that
he cause to come here on such a day, twelve free and law-
ful men, liberos et legales homines, of the body of his coun-
ty, by whom the truth of the matter may be better known,
and who are neither of kin to the aforesaid A, nor the
"aforesaid B, to recognize the truth of the issue between the
"said parties." And such writ is accordingly issued to the
sheriff.

Thus the cause stands ready for a trial at the bar of the court
itself: for all trials were there antiently had, in actions which
were there first commenced; which then never happened but
in manners of weight and consequence, all trifling suits being
ended in the court-baron, hundred, or county courts: and in-
deed all causes of great importance or difficulty are still usually
retained upon motion, to be tried at the bar in the superior
courts. But when the usage began to bring actions of any
 trifling value in the courts of Westminster-hall, it was found
to be an intolerable burthen to compel the parties, witnesses,
and jurors, to come from Westmoreland perhaps or Cornwall,
to try an action of assaull at Westminster. A practice there-
fore very early obtained, of continuing the cause from term to
term, in the court above, provided the justices in eyre did
not previously come into the county where the cause of action
arose: and if it happened that they arrived there within
that interval, then the cause was removed from the jurisdic-

1Append. No II. § 4. "nisi justiciarii itinerantes prius venirent"
"Semper debetur dies paritus a jus: "ad partes illis." Bract. I. 3. er. to
"ejusdem de bono, sub tali conditione," c. 11. § 8.)
tion of the justices at Westminster to that of the justices in eyre. Afterwards when the justices in eyre were superseded by the modern justices of assise, (who came twice or thrice in the year into the several counties, ad capiendas offias, to take or try writs of assise, of mort d’ancestor, novel diffusion, nuisance, and the like) a power was superseded by statute Westm. 2. 13 Edw. 1. c. 30. to these justices of assise to try common issues in trespass, and other less important suits, with directions to return them (when tried) into the court above, where alone the judgment should be given. And as only the trial, and not the determination of the cause, was now intended to be had in the court below, therefore the clause of nisi prius was left out of the conditional continuances before mentioned, and was directed by the statute to be inserted in the writs of venire facias; that is, "that the sheriff should cause the jurors to come to Westminster (or wherever the king’s court should be held) on such a day in easter and michaelmas terms; nisi prius, unless before that day the justices assigned to take assises shall come into his said county." By virtue of which the sheriff returned his jurors to the court of the justices of assise, which was sure to be held in the vacation before easter and michaelmas terms; and there the trial was had.

An inconvenience attended this provision: principally because, as the sheriff made no return of the jury to the court at Westminster, the parties were ignorant who they were till they came upon the trial, and therefore were not ready with their challenges or exceptions. For this reason, by the statute 42 Edw. III. c. 11. the method of trials by nisi prius was altered: and it was enacted that no inquest (except of assise and gaol-delivery) should be taken by writ of nisi prius, till after the sheriff had returned the names of the jurors to the court above. So that now in almost every civil cause the clause of nisi prius is left out of the writ of venire facias, which is the sheriff’s warrant to warn the jury; and is inserted in another part of the proceedings, as we shall see presently.
For now the course is, to make the sheriff's *venire* returnable on the last return of the same term wherein issue is joined, *viz.* Hilary or Trinity terms; which, from the making up of the issues therein, are usually called *issuable* terms. And he returns the names of the jurors in a *panel* (a little pane, or oblong piece of parchment) annexed to the writ. This jury is not summoned, and therefore, not appearing at the day, must unavoidably make default. For which reason a compulsory process is now awarded against the jurors, called in the common pleas a *writ* of *habeas corpus et juratorum*, and in the king's bench a *diffringas*, commanding the sheriff to have their bodies, or to detain them by their lands and goods, that they may appear upon the day appointed. The entry therefore on the roll or record is 1, "that the jury is respited, through "defect of the jurors, till the first day of the next term, then "to appear at Westminster; unless before that time, *viz.* on "Wednesday the fourth of March, the justices of our lord "the king, appointed to take assises in that county, shall have "come to Oxford, that is, to the place assigned for holding "the assizes." And thereupon the writ commands the sheriff to have their bodies at Westminster on the said first day of next term, or before the said justices of assise, if before that time they come to Oxford; *viz.* on the fourth of March aforesaid. And, as the judges are sure to come and open the circuit commissions on the day mentioned in the writ, the sheriff returns and summons this jury to appear at the assises, and there the trial is had before the justices of *assises* and *nisi prius*; among whom (as hath been said 2) are usually two of the judges of the courts at Westminster, the whole kingdom being divided into six circuits for this purpose. And thus we may observe that the trial of common issues, at *nisi prius*, which was in it's original only a collateral incident to the original business of the justices of assise, is now, by the various revolutions of practice, become their principal civil employment: hardly any thing remaining in use of the real *assises*, but the name.

1 Append. N7 i.L. § 4.

2 See pag. 59.
If the sheriff be not an indifferent person; as if he be a party in the suit, or be related by either blood or affinity to either of the parties, he is not then trusted to return the jury; but the venire shall be directed to the coroners, who in this, as in many other instances, are the substitutes of the sheriff, to execute process when he is deemed an improper person. If any exception lies to the coroners, the venire shall be directed to two clerks of the court or two persons of the county named by the court, and sworn *. And these two, who are called elisors, or electors, shall indifferently name the jury, and their return is final; no challenge being allowed to their array.

Let us now pause a while, and observe (with Sir Matthew Hale *) in these first preparatory stages of the trial, how admirably this constitution is adapted and framed for the investigation of truth, beyond any other method of trial in the world. For, first, the person returning the jurors is a man of some fortune and consequence; that so he may be not only the less tempted to commit wilful errors, but likewise be responsible for the faults of either himself or his officers; and he is also bound by the obligation of an oath faithfully to execute his duty. Next, as to the time of their return: the pannel is returned to the court upon the original venire, and the jurors are to be summoned and brought in many weeks afterwards to the trial, whereby the parties may have notice of the jurors, and of their sufficiency or insufficiency, characters, connections, and relations, that so they may be challenged upon just cause; while at the same time by means of the compulsory process (of disstringas, or habeas corpora) the cause is not like to be retarded through defect of jurors. Thirdly, as to the place of their appearance; which in causes of weight and consequence is at the bar of the court; but in ordinary cases at the assizes, held in the county where the cause of action arises, and the witnesses and jurors live: a provision most excellently calculated for the saving of expence to the parties.

For though the preparation of the causes in point of pleading is transacted at Westminster, whereby the order and uniformity of proceeding is preserved throughout the kingdom, and multiplicity of forms is prevented; yet this is no great charge or trouble, one attorney being able to transact the business of forty clients. But the troublesome and most expensive attendance is that of jurors and witnesses at the trial; which therefore is brought home to them, in the country where most of them inhabit. Fourthly, the persons before whom they are to appear, and before whom the trial is to be held, are the judges of the superior court, if it be a trial at bar; or the judges of assize, delegated from the courts at Westminster by the king, if the trial be held in the country: persons, whose learning and dignity secure their jurisdiction from contempt, and the novelty and very parade of whose appearance have no small influence upon the multitude. The very point of their being strangers in the county is of infinite service, in preventing those factions and parties, which would intrude in every cause of moment, were it tried only before persons resident on the spot, as justices of the peace, and the like. And, the better to remove all suspicion of partiality, it was wisely provided by the statutes 4 Edw. III. c. 2. 8 Ric. II. c. 2. and 33 Hen. VIII. c. 24: that no judge of assize should hold pleas in any county wherein he was born or inhabits (2). And, as this constitution prevents party and faction from intermingling in the trial of right, so it keeps both the rule and the administration of the laws uniform. These justices, though thus varied and shifted at every assize, are all sworn to the same laws, have had the same education, have pursued the same studies, converse and consult together, communicate their decisions and resolutions, and preside in those courts which are mutually connected and their judgments blended together, as they are interchangeably courts of appeal or advice to each other. And hence their administration of justice, and conduct of trials, are consonant and

(2) See page 6, note 8, ante.
uniform; whereby that confusion and contrariety are avoided, which would naturally arise from a variety of uncommunicating judges, or from any provincial establishment. But let us now return to the affords.

When the general day of trials is fixed, the plaintiff or his attorney must bring down the record to the affords, and enter it with the proper officer, in order to it's being called on in course. If it be not so entered, it cannot be tried; therefore it is in the plaintiff's breast to delay any trial by not carrying down the record: unless the defendant, being fearful of such neglect in the plaintiff, and willing to discharge himself from the action, will himself undertake to bring on the trial, giving proper notice to the plaintiff. Which proceeding is called the trial by proviso, by reason of the clause then inserted in the sheriff's unire, viz. "proviso, provided "that if two writs come to your hands, (that is, one from "the plaintiff and another from the defendant,) you shall "execute only one of them." But this practice hath begun to be disused, since the statute 14 Geo. II. c. 17. which enacts, that if, after issue joined, the cause is not carried down to be tried according to the course of the court, the plaintiff shall be esteemed to be nonsuited; and judgment shall be given for the defendant as in case of a nonsuit. In case the plaintiff intends to try the cause, he is bound to give the defendant (if he lives within forty miles of London) eight days notice of trial; and, if he lives at a greater distance, then fourteen days notice, in order to prevent surprize: and if the plaintiff then changes his mind, and does not countermand the notice six days before the trial, he shall be liable to pay costs to the defendant for not proceeding to trial, by the same last mentioned statute (3). The defendant, however, or plaintiff, may,

---

(3) The statute only requires ten days notice; but at the sittings in London and Westminster, the former practice of fourteen days notice was still continued. But in all country causes ten days notice is sufficient; as where the commission day is upon the fiftieth of any month, notice of trial must be given on or before the fifth. *Impey's Prac.* 305. If the defendant resides within forty miles of London, and if the cause is to be tried at the sittings in
upon good cause shewn to the court above, as upon absence or sickness of a material witness, obtain leave upon motion to defer the trial of the cause till the next assizes (4).

But we will now suppose all previous steps to be regularly settled, and the cause to be called on in court. The record is then handed to the judge, to peruse and observe the pleadings, and what issues the parties are to maintain and prove, while the jury is called and sworn. To this end the sheriff returns his compulsive process, the writ of habeas corpora, or distringas, with the panel or jurors annexed, to the judge's officer in court. The jurors contained in the panel are either special or common jurors. Special juries were originally introduced in trials at bar, when the causes were of too great nicety for the discussion of ordinary freeholders; or where the sheriff was suspected of partiality, though not upon such apparent cause as to warrant an exception to him. He is in such cases, upon motion in court and a rule granted thereupon, to attend the prothonotary or other proper officer with his freeholder's book; and the officer is to take indifferently forty-eight of the principal freeholders in the presence of the attorneys on both sides: who are each of them to strike off twelve, and the remaining twenty-four are returned upon the panel. By the statute 3 Geo. II. c. 25, either party is entitled upon motion to have a special jury struck upon the

in London or Westminster, then two days notice of countermand, before it is to be tried, is sufficient. 1 Crompt. Prac. 220

(4) Where there have been no proceedings within four terms, a full term's notice of trial must be given previous to the assizes or settings (1 Crompt. Prac. 217.), unless the cause has been delayed by the defendant himself by an injunction or other means. 2 Bl. Rep. 784. 3 T. R. 530. If the defendant proceeds to trial by proviso, he must give the same notice as would have been required from the plaintiff. 1 Crompt. Prac. 219. Sometimes the courts impose it as a condition upon the defendant, that he shall accept short notice of trial, which in country causes shall be given at the least four days before the commission day, one day being exclusive, and the other inclusive. 3 T. R. 669. But in town causes, two days notice seems to be sufficient in such a case. Tidd, 250.
trial of any issue (5), as well at the assises as at bar; he paying
the extraordinary expense unless the judge will certify (in
purfuance of the statute 24 Geo. II. c. 18.) that the cause
required such special jury.

A common jury is one returned by the sheriff according
to the directions of the statute 3 Geo. II. c. 25. which ap-
points, that the sheriff or officer shall not return a separate
panel for every separate cause, as formerly; but one and the
same panel for every cause to be tried at the same assises, con-
taining not less than forty-eight, nor more than seventy-two,
jurors: and that their names being written on tickets, shall
be put into a box or glass; and when each cause is called,
twelve of these persons, whose names shall be first drawn out
of the box, shall be sworn upon the jury, unless absent, chal-
lenged, or excused; or unless a previous view of the mes-
suages, lands, or place in question, shall have been thought
necessary by the court p: in which case six or more of the
jurors, returned, to be agreed on by the parties, or named by
a judge or other proper officer of the court, shall be appointed
by special writ of habeas corpus or dixitragas, to have the mat-
ters in question shewn to them by two persons named in the
writ; and then such of the jury as have had the view, or so
many of them as appear, shall be sworn on the inquest previous
to any other jurors. These acts are well calculated to re-
strain any suspicion of partiality in the sheriff, or any tam-
pering with the jurors when returned.

As the jurors appear, when called, they shall be sworn,
unless challenged by either party. Challenges are of two sorts;
challenges to the array, and challenges to the polls.

p Stat. 4 Ann. c. 16.

(5) As well in indictments and informations for misdemeanors,
as in civil actions. But there cannot be a special jury in cases of
traeason or felony, for the party must have the advantage of mak-
ing twenty peremptory challenges in a prosecution for felony, and
thirty-five in the case of high treason. 21 Viner, 301.

How treason and felony may be tried in the court of nisi prius,
see 4th vol. 309. r. 3. How a tale may be prayed, see p. 364.
C. 4. post.

C. 4. CHALLENGES
CHALLENGES to the array are at once an exception to the whole panel, in which the jury are arrayed or set in order by the sheriff in his return; and they may be made upon account of partiality or some default in the sheriff, or his under-officer who arrayed the panel. And, generally speaking, the same reasons that before the awarding the venire were sufficient to have directed it to the coroners or elisors, will be also sufficient to quash the array, when made by a person or officer of whose partiality there is any tolerable ground of suspicion. Also, though there be no personal objection against the sheriff, yet if he arrays the panel at the nomination, or under the direction of either party, this is good cause of challenge to the array. Formerly, if a lord of parliament had a cause to be tried, and no knight was returned upon the jury, it was a cause of challenge to the array: but an unexpected use having been made of this dormant privilege by a spiritual lord, it was abolished by statute 24 Geo. II. c. 18. But still, in an attainbt, a knight must be returned on the jury. Also, by the policy of the antient law, the jury was to come de vicino, from the neighbourhood of the vill or place where the cause of action was laid in the declaration: and therefore some of the jury were obliged to be returned from the hundred in which such vill lay; and, if none were returned, the array might be challenged for defect of hundredors. Thus the Gothic jury, or nemenda, was also collected out of every quarter of the country: "binos, trinos, vel etiam senos, ex singulis territorii quar- drantibus." For, living in the neighbourhood, they were properly the very country, or pais, to which both parties had appealed; and were supposed to know beforehand the characters of the parties and witnesses, and therefore they better knew what credit to give to the facts alleged in evidence. But this convenience was overbalanced by another very natural and almost unavoidable inconvenience; that jurors, coming out of the immediate neighbourhood, would be apt

---

1 Co. Litt. 156, Selden baronage, II. 23 Geo. II. B. R.
2 156.
to intermix their prejudices and partialities in the trial of right. And this our law was so sensible of, that it for a long time has been gradually relinquishing this practice; the number of necessary hundredors in the whole panel, which in the reign of Edward III. were constantly six, being in the time of Fortescue reduced to four. Afterwards indeed the statute 35 Hen. VIII. c. 6. restored the antient number of six, but that clause was soon virtually repealed by statute 27 Eliz. c. 6. which required only two. And Sir Edward Coke also gives us such a variety of circumstances, whereby the courts permitted this necessary number to be evaded, that it appears they were heartily tired of it. At length, by statute 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. it was entirely abolished upon all civil actions, except upon penal statutes; and upon those also by the 24 Geo. II. c. 18. the jury being now only to come de corpore comitatus, from the body of the county at large, and not de vicinete, or from the particular neighbourhood. The array by the antient law may also be challenged, if an alien be party to the suit, and, upon a rule obtained by his motion to the court for a jury de medietate linguæ, such a one be not returned by the sheriff pursuant to the statute 28 Edward III. c. 13. enforced by 8 Hen. VI. c. 29. which enact, that where either party is an alien born, the jury shall be one half denizens, and the other aliens (if so many be forthcoming in the place) for the more impartial trial. A privilege indulged to strangers in no other country in the world; but which is as antient with us as the time of king Ethelred, in whose statute de monticolis Wallis, (then aliens to the crown of England, cap. 3. it is ordained, that "duodeni legales homines, quorum sex Walli et sex Angli erunt, Anglis et Wallis jas dicunto." But where both parties are aliens, no partiality is to be presumed to one more than another; and therefore it was resolved soon after the statute 8 Hen. VI. that where the issue is joined between two aliens (unless the plea be had before the mayor of the staple, and thereby subject to the restrictions of statute 27 Edw. III. st. 2. c. 8.) the jury shall all be denizens. And it now might be a question, how far the

2 de Laud. LL. c. 25.
3 1 Inst. 157.
4 Years. 21 Hen. VI. 4.
5 Statute
statute 3 Geo. II. c. 25. (before referred to) hath in civil caufes undesignedly abridged this privilege of foreigners, by the positive directions therein given concerning the manner of impanelling jurors, and the persons to be returned in such panel. So that (unless this statute is to be construed by the fame equity which the statute 8 Hen. VI. c. 29. declared to be the rule of interpreting the statute 2 Hen. V. 6. 2. c. 3. concerning the landed qualification of jurors in suits to which aliens were parties) a court might perhaps hesitate whether it has now a power to direct a panel to be returned de mediatate linguae, and thereby alter the method prescribed for striking a special jury, or balloting for common jurors.

CHALLENGES to the polls, in capite, are exceptions to particular jurors; and seem to answear the recusatio judicis in the civil and canon laws: by the constitutions of which a judge might be refused upon any suspicion of partiality. By the laws of England also, in the times of Bracton and Fleta, a judge might be refused for good cause; but now the law is otherwise, and it is held that judges and justices cannot be challenged. For the law will not suppose a possibility of bias or favour in a judge, who is already sworn to administer impartial justice, and whose authority greatly depends upon that presumption and idea. And should the fact at any time prove flagrantly such, as the delicacy of the law will not presume beforehand, there is no doubt but that such misbehaviour would draw down a heavy censure from those to whom the judge is accountable for his conduct.

But challenges to the polls of the jury (who are judges of fact) are reduced to four heads by Sir Edward Coke: propter honoris respectum; propter deficiam; proper affectum; and propter deliciam.

1. Propter honoris respectum; as if a lord of parliament be impanelled on a jury, he may be challenged by either party, or he may challenge himself.

2. Propter
2. **Propter defectum:** as if a juryman be an alien born, this is defect of birth; if he be a slave or bondman, this is defect of liberty, and he cannot be *liber et legalis homo*. Under the word *homo* also, though a name common to both sexes, the female is however excluded, *propter defectum sexus*: except when a widow feigns herself with child, in order to exclude the next heir, and a supposititious birth is suspected to be intended; then upon the writ *de ventre inspiciendo*, a jury of women is to be impanelled to try the question, whether with child or not. But the principal deficiency is defect of estate, sufficient to qualify him to be a juror. This depends upon a variety of statutes. And, first, by the statute Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 38. none shall pass on juries in assises within the county, but such as may dispense 20s. by the year at the least; which is increased to 40s. by the statute 21 Edw. I. ft. 1. and 2 Hen. V. ft. 2. c. 3. This was doubled by the statute 27 Eliz. c. 6. which requires in every such case the jurors to have estate of freehold to the yearly value of 4l. at the least. But, the value of money at that time decreasing very considerably, this qualification was raised by the statute 16 & 17 Car. II. c. 3. to 20l. *per annum*, which being only a temporary act, for three years, was suffered to expire without renewal, to the great debasement of juries. However by the statute 4 and 5 W. & M. c. 24. it was again raised to 10l. *per annum* in England and 6l. in Wales, of freehold lands or copyhold; which is the first time that copyholders (as such) were admitted to serve upon juries in any of the king's courts, though they had before been admitted to serve in some of the sheriff's courts, by statutes 1 Ric. III. c. 4. and 9 Hen. VII. c. 13. And, lastly, by statute 3 Geo. II. c. 25. any leaseholder for the term of five hundred years absolute, or for any term determinable upon life or lives, of the clear yearly value of 20l. *per annum* over and above the rent reserved, is qualified to serve upon juries (6). When the jury is *de mediate*.

---

(6) Upon account of the small number of freeholders in the county of Middlesex, and the frequent occasion for juries at Westminster.
linguae, that is, one moiety of the English tongue or nation, and the other of any foreign one, no want of lands shall be cause of challenge to the alien; for, as he is incapable to hold any, this would totally defeat the privilege 4.

3. Jurors may be challenged propter affectum, for suspicion of bias or partiality. This may be either a principal challenge, or to the favour. A principal challenge is such, where the cause assigned carries with it prima facie evident marks of suspicion, either of malice or favour: as, that a juror is of kin to either party within the ninth degree 5; that he has been arbitrator on either side; that he has an interest in the cause; that there is an action depending between him and the party; that he has taken money for his verdict; that he has formerly been a juror in the same cause; that he is the party's master, servant, counsel, steward, or attorney, or of the same society or corporation with him: all these are principal causes of challenge; which, if true, cannot be overruled, for jurors must be omni exceptione maiores. Challenges to the favour, are where the party hath no principal challenge; but objects only some probable circumstances of suspicion, as

4 See Stat. 2 Hen. V. c. 3. 8 Hen. VI. c. 29. 5 Finch. L. 401.
acquaintance and the like; the validity of which must be left to the determination of triors, whose office it is to decide whether the juror be favourable or unfavourable. The triors, in case the first man called be challenged, are two indissoluble persons named by the court; and, if they try one man and find him indissoluble, he shall be sworn; and then he and the two triors shall try the next; and when another is found indissoluble and sworn, the two triors shall be superseded, and the two first sworn on the jury shall try the rest.

4. Challenges propter delictum are for some crime or misdemeanour, that affects the juror’s credit and renders him infamous. As for a conviction of treason, felony, perjury, or conspiracy; or if for some infamous offence he hath received judgment of the pillory, tumbril, or the like; or to be branded, whipped, or stigmatized; or if he be outlawed or excommunicated, or hath been attainted of false verdict, praemunire, or forgery; or lastly, if he hath proved recreant when champion in the trial by battle, and thereby hath lost his liberam legem. A juror may himself be examined on oath of voir dire, veritatem dicer, with regard to such causes of challenge, as are not to his dishonour or discred; but not with regard to any crime, or any thing which tends to his disgrace or disadvantage.

Besides these challenges, which are exceptions against the fitness of jurors, and whereby they may be excluded from serving, there are also other causes to be made use of by the jurors themselves, which are matter of exemption; whereby their service is excus’d, and not excluded. As by statute West, 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 38. sick and decrepit persons, persons not comorant in the county, and men above seventy years old; and by the statute of 7 & 8 W. III. c. 32. infants under twenty-one. This exemption is also extended by divers statutes, customs, and charters, to physicians and other medical per-

---

[364]

* In the nundae, or jury of the ancient Goths, three challenges only were allowed to the favour, but the principal challenges were indefinite, "Licebat palam accipere, et semper ex probabilis causa tres rei petiri; etiam plures ex causis praegnantibus et manifestis." (Stitho- book. 1. c. 4.
* Co. Litt. 158.
* Ibid. 158. b.

[364]
fons, counsel, attorneys, officers of the courts, and the like; all of whom, if impanelled, must shew their special exemption. Clergymen are also usually excused, out of favour and respect to their function: but, if they are seized of lands and tenements, they are in strictness liable to be impanelled in respect of their lay-fees, unless they be in the service of the king or of some bishop: "in obsequio domini regis, vel alicujus episcopi!"

If by means of challenges, or other cause, a sufficient number of unexceptionable jurors doth not appear at the trial, either party may pray a tales. A tales is a supply of such men as are summoned upon the first panel, in order to make up the deficiency. For this purpose a writ of decem tales, octo tales, and the like, was used to be issued to the sheriff at common law, and must be still so done at a trial at bar, if the jurors make default. But at the assizes or nisi prius, by virtue of the statute 35 Hen. VIII. c. 6. and other subsequent statutes, the judge is empowered at the prayer of either party to award a tales de circumstantibus, of persons present in court, to be joined to the other jurors to try the cause; who are liable however to the same challenges as the principal jurors (8). This is usually done, till the legal number of twelve

(8) Before the statute 3 Geo. II. c. 25. twenty-four different jurors were returned for the trial of each separate cause, in the manner of twenty-four special jurymen at present; hence the necessity of praying a tales from the non-attendance of twelve unexceptionable persons in each panel would frequently occur. And by the 7 & 8 W. III. c. 32. it was enacted, that the talesmen should be selected from those who had been summoned in other panels. But since the practice was introduced by 3 Geo. II. c. 25. of impanelling not less than forty-eight, nor more than seventy-two, for the trial of all common causes, the provisions of the statutes, respecting a tales, are now confined in a great measure to special juries. If a tales, in default of special jurymen, is prayed, it is supplied agreeably to the 7 & 8 W. III. c. 32. from the panel of common jurymen. No tales can be prayed where all the special jurymen are absent.
be completed; in which patriarchal and apostolical number Sir Edward Coke hath discovered abundance of mystery.

When a sufficient number of persons impanelled, or tales-men, appear, they are then separately sworn, well and truly to try the issue between the parties, and a true verdict to give according to the evidence; and hence they are denominated the jury, jurata, and jurors, &c. jurores.

We may here again observe, and observing we cannot but admire, how scrupulously delicate, and how impartially just the law of England approves itself, in the constitution and frame of a tribunal, thus excellently contrived for the test and investigation of truth; which appears most remarkably, 1. In the avoiding of frauds and secret management, by electing the twelve jurors out of the whole panel by lot. 2. In it's caution against all partiality and bias, by quashing the whole panel or array, if the officer returning is suspected to be other than indifferent; and repelling particular jurors,

1 Infl. 155.

1 Paufanias relates, that at the trial of Mars, for murder, in the court denominated Areopagus from that incident, he was acquitted by a jury composed of twelve pagan deities. And Dr. Hickes, who attributes the introduction of this number to the Normans, tells us that among the inhabitants of Norway, from whom the Normans as well as the Danes were descended, a great veneration was paid to the number twelve: "nibil sanctius, nihil antiquius fuit; perinde ac in ipso loco numero secreta quaedam "effet religio." (Dissert. epistolar. 49.) Spelm. Gloss. 329.

By the 35 Hen. VIII. c. 6. each party in the issue in a civil action joined at Westminster may pray a tales; but this statute did not extend to cases in which the king was a party; therefore by the 4 & 5 Ph. & M. it was enacted, that in criminal cases tried by writ of nisi prius, any person authorized, that is now the attorney general, or any prosecutor by his warrant, may pray a tales, but this does not extend to the defendant; and the prosecutor of any penal action, who sues as well for the crown as himself, may pray a tales without such warrant; and by the 14 Eliz. c. 9. the defendant in these penal actions may also pray a tales.

In criminal cases, where the issue is joined at Westminster, tried at nisi prius in counties palatine, in order to pray a tales the prosecutor must have the warrant of the king's attorney general, and not of the attorney general of the county. 4 Burr. 2171.
if probable cause be shewn of malice or favour to either party. The prodigious multitude of exceptions or challenges allowed to jurors, who are the judges of fact, amounts nearly to the same thing as was practised in the Roman republic, before she lost her liberty; that the select judges should be appointed by the pretor with the mutual consent of the parties. Or, as Tully says, expresseth it: "neminem valuerunt majores nostri, non modo de exsimulatione cujusquam, sed ne pecuniaria quidem de re minima, esse judicem; nisi qui inter adversarios convenisset."

Indeed these selecti judices bore in many respects a remarkable resemblance to our juries: for they were first returned by the pretor; de decuria senatoria conferentur: then their names were drawn by lot, till a certain number was completed; in urnam forsitum mittuntur, ut de pluribus necessarios numeros consici posset: then the parties were allowed their challenges; post urnam permittitur accusatorio, ac reo, ut ex illo numerò rejiciant quos putaverint sibi aut inimicos aut ex aliqua re incommodos fore: next they struck what we call a tales; rejectione celebrata, in eorum locum qui rejici fuerunt subforisiebatur pretor alios, quibus illis judicium legitimum numeros complementur: lastly, the judges, like our jury, were sworn; his perfectis, jurabant in leges judices, ut obstricti religionem judicarent.

The jury are now ready to hear the merits; and, to fix their attention the closer to the facts which they are impaneled and sworn to try, the pleadings are opened to them by counsel on that side which holds the affirmative of the question in issue. For the issue is said to be, and proof is always first required, upon that side which affirms the matter in question; in which our law agrees with the civil; "el incumbit probatio, qui dicit, non qui negat: cum per verum naturam factum-negative probatio nulla sit." The opening counsel briefly informs them what has been transacted in the court above, the parties, the nature of the action, the

* Czest. 13.
* Aenep. in Cic. Verr. 1. 6. A learned writer of our own, Dr. Pettingill, hath shown in an elaborate work (published A. D. 1769.) so many resemblances between the Romans and the Greeks, the judicis selecti of the Romans, and the juries of the English, that he is tempted to conclude that the latter are derived from the former.
* Pf. 22. 3. 2. Cod. 4. 19. 23.
claration, the plea, replication, and other proceedings, and lastly, upon what point the issue is joined, which is there sent down to be determined. Instead of which formerly the whole record and process of the pleadings was read to them in English by the court, and the matter in issue clearly explained to their capacities. The nature of the case, and the evidence intended to be produced, are next laid before them by counsel also on the same side: and, when their evidence is gone through, the advocate on the other side opens the adverse case, and supports it by evidence; and then the party which began is heard by way of reply.

The nature of my present design will not permit me to enter into the numberless niceties and distinctions of what is, or is not, legal evidence to a jury. I shall only therefore select a few of the general heads and leading maxims, relative to this point, together with some observations on the manner of giving evidence.

And, first, evidence signifies that which demonstrates, makes clear, or ascertains the truth of the very fact or point in issue, either on the one side or on the other; and no evidence ought to be admitted to any other point. Therefore upon an action of debt, when the defendant denies his bond by the plea of non est factum, and the issue is, whether it be the defendant’s deed or no; he cannot give a release of this bond in evidence; for that does not destroy the bond, and therefore does not prove the issue which he has chosen to rely upon, viz. that the bond has no existence.

Again; evidence in the trial by jury is of two kinds, either that which is given in proof, or that which the jury may receive by their own private knowledge. The former, or proofs, (to which in common speech the name of evidence is usually confined,) are either written, or parol, that is, by

---
word of mouth. Written proofs, or evidence, are, 1. Records, and 2. Ancient deeds of thirty years standing, which prove themselves (9); but 3. Modern deeds, and 4. Other writings, must be attested and verified by parallel evidence of witnesses. And the one general rule that runs through all the doctrine of trials is this, that the best evidence the nature of the case will admit of shall always be required, if possible to be had; but, if not possible, then the best evidence that can be had shall be allowed (10). For if it be found that there is any

(9) This rule is laid down in books of evidence without sufficient explanation of it's principle, or of the extent of it's application. There seems to be danger in permitting a deed to be read merely because it bears date above thirty years before it's production, and in requiring no evidence, where a forgery may be committed with the least probability of detection. Chief Baron Gilbert lays down that where possession has gone agreeably to the limitations of a deed bearing date thirty years ago, it may be read without any evidence of it's execution, though the subscribing witnesses be still living. *Law of Eq. 94.* For such possession affords so strong a presumption in favour of the authenticity of the deed, as to supersede the necessity of any other proof of the validity of its origin, or of it's due execution.

The court of king's-bench have determined that the mere production of a parish-certificate dated above thirty years ago, was sufficient to make it evidence without giving any account of the custody from which it was extracted. *3 T. R. 259.*

(10) No rule of law is more frequently cited, and more generally misconceived, than this. It is certainly true when rightly understood, but it is very limited in its extent and application. It signifies nothing more than that, if the best legal evidence cannot possibly be produced, the next best legal evidence shall be admitted. Evidence may be divided into primary and secondary; and the secondary evidence is as accurately defined by the law as the primary. But in general the want of better evidence can never justify the admission of hearsay, interested witnesses, or the copies of copies, &c. Where there are exceptions to general rules, these exceptions are as much recognised by the law as the general rule; and where boundaries and limits are established by the law for every case that can possibly occur, it is immaterial what we call the rule, and what the exception.
better evidence existing than is produced; the very nol producing it is a presumption that it would have detected some falsehood that at present is concealed. Thus, in order to prove a lease for years, nothing else shall be admitted but the very deed of lease itself, if in being, but if not conclusively proved to be burnt or destroyed, (not relying on any loose negative, as that it cannot be found, or the like,) then an attested copy may be produced, or oral evidence be given of its contents. So, no evidence of a discourse with another will be admitted, but the man himself must be produced; yet in some cases (as in proof of any general customs, or matters of common tradition or repute) the courts admit of hearsay evidence, or an account of what persons deceased have declared in their life-time; but such evidence will not be received of any particular facts. So too, books of account, or shop-books,

(11) In cases of customs and prescriptive rights, hearsay or traditional evidence is not admitted until some instances of the custom or exercise of the right claimed are first proved. The declarations of parents respecting their marriage, and the legitimacy of their children, are admitted after their decease as evidence. And hearsay is also received respecting pedigrees and the death of relations abroad. Bull. N. R. 294. 2 Esp. 784. What has been said in conversation in the hearing of any party, if not contradicted by him, may be given in evidence; for not being denied, it amounts to a species of confession. But it can only be received where it must be presumed to have been heard by the party, and therefore in one case the court stopped the witness from repeating a conversation, which had passed in a room where the prisoner was, but at the time whilst she had fainted away. It has been the practice of the quarter-sessions to admit the declarations of paupers respecting their settlements to be received as evidence after their death, or if living, where they could not be produced. See 3 T. R. 509, where the judges of the king's bench were divided upon the legality of this practice, and where the subject of hearsay evidence is much discussed. In criminal cases, the declarations of a person, who relates in spasm, or under apprehension of dying, the cause of his death, or any other material circumstance, may be admitted in evidence; for the mind in that awful state is presumed to be under as great a religious obligation to disclose the truth, as
are not allowed of themselves to be given in evidence for the
owner; but a servant who made the entry may have recourse
to them to refresh his memory: and, if such servant (who
was accustomed to make those entries) be dead, and his hand
be proved, the book may be read in evidence: for as
tradesmen are often under a necessity of giving credit without
any note or writing, this is therefore, when accompanied
with such other collateral proofs of fairness and regularity,
the best evidence that can then be produced. However this
dangerous species of evidence is not carried so far in England
as abroad; where a man’s own books of accounts, by a dis-
ortion of the civil law (which seems to have meant the same
thing as is practised with us) with the suppletory oath of
the merchant, amount at all times to full proof. But as this
kind of evidence, even thus regulated, would be much too
hard upon the buyer at any long distance of time, the statute
7 Jac. I. c. 12: (the pengers of which seem to have ima-
gined that the books of themselves were evidence at common
law) confines this species of proof to such transacitions as
have happened within one year before the action brought;

\[369\]

\[ Law of nisi prius, 256. \]
\[ Salik. 235. \]
\[ Gail. observat. 2. 20. 23. \]
\[ Instrumenta domestica, seu adnotation, \]
\[ ad probationis falsa non sufficiunt. (Cod. 4. \]
\[ 29. 5.) Nam exemplo personae eip, \]
\[ ut si scripturae creautur, qua unuqus. \]
\[ que siti adnotatione propria debitorum \]
\[ non aliis quoque adminiculis adjuvatur, \]
\[ constitut. (Ibid. 1. 7.) \]

is created by the administration of an oath. But declarations of
a deceased person ought not to be received, unless the court is sati-
fied, from the circumstances of the case, that they were made un-
der the impression of approaching dissolution. \[Leach’s Cases, 400.\]
But the declarations of a felon at the place of execution cannot be
received, as he is incompetent to give evidence upon oath; and
the situation of a dying man is only thought equivalent to that of
a competent witness, when he is sworn. \[Ibid. 276.\]
By the 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. c. 13. depostions taken before a justice of peace
in cafes of felony, may be read in evidence at the trial, if the wit-
tness dies before the trial. But as the statute confines this to felony,
and as it is an innovation upon the common law, it cannot be ex-
tended to any misdemeanor. \[Salik. 231.\]

\[ unless \]
unles between merchant and merchant in the usual intercourse of trade. For accounts of so recent a date, if erroneous, may more easily be unravelled and adjusted (12.)

With regard to parol evidence, or witnesses; it must first be remembered, that there is a process to bring them in by writ of subpœna ad testificandum: which commands them, laying aside all pretences and excuses, to appear at the trial on pain of 100£. to be forfeited to the king; to which the statute § Eliz. c. 9, has added a penalty of 10£. to the party aggrieved, and damages equivalent to the loss sustained by want of his evidence. But no witness, unless his reasonable expenses be tendered him, is bound to appear at all; nor, if he appears, is he bound to give evidence till such charges are actually paid him: except he resides within the bills of mortality, and is summoned to give evidence within the same. This compulsory process, to bring in unwilling witnesses, and the additional terrors of an attachment in case of disobedience, are of excellent use in the thorough investigation of truth (13): and, upon the same principle, in the Athenian courts, the witnesses who were summoned to attend the trial had their choice of three things: either to swear to the truth of the fact in question, to deny or abjure it, or else to pay a fine of a thousand drachmas. a

Pott. Antiq. b. 1. c. 23.

(12) The entries in the book of a person deceased not connected with the parties are of no more avail than hearfey. But the books of an incumbent respecting the tithes of the parish are evidence for his successor. 5 T. R. 123. 2 Ves. 43.

(13) The usual mode of proceeding against witnesses for disobedience of the writ of subpœna is by the summary process of an attachment for a contempt; but the courts will not grant an attachment against a witness, unless all the necessary expenses of the journey, and the witness's stay at the place of trial, be tendered at the time of serving the subpœna. H. Bl. 49.
All witnesses, of whatever religion or country, that have the use of their reason (14), are to be received and examined, except such as are infamous, or such as are interested in the event of the cause. All others are competent witnesses; though the jury from other circumstances will judge of their credibility (15).

14] A Mahometan may be sworn upon the Alcoran, and a Gentoo according to the custom of India, and their evidence may be received even in a criminal case. Leach's Cases, 52, 1 Atk. 21. But an Atheist, or a person who has no belief or notion of a God, or a future state of rewards and punishment, ought not in any instance to be admitted as a witness. 1 Atk. 45.

I have known a witness rejected, and hissed out of court, who declared that he doubted of the existence of a God and a future state. But I have since heard a learned judge declare at nisi prius, that the judges had resolved not to permit adult witnesses to be interrogered respecting their belief of the Deity and a future state. It is probably more conducive to the course of justice that this should be presumed till the contrary is proved. And the most religious witnesses may be scandalized by the imputation, which the very question conveys.

Quakers, who refused to take an oath under any form by the 7 & 8 W. c. 34. were permitted in judicial proceedings to make a solemn affirmation; and if such affirmation, like an oath, is proved to be false, they are subject to the penalties of perjury. But this does not extend to criminal causes. 8 Geo. I. c. 6. 22 Geo. II. c. 30. and c. 46.

Their affirmations are received in penal actions, as for bribery; see Atcheson v. Everitt, Camp. 382. where this subject is largely discussed.

Lord Mansfield lays down generally that an affirmation is not refused where the action, though in form a criminal action, in substance is a mere action between party and party. Lord Mansfield there laments that such an exception had been made by the legislature.

(15) "The old cases upon the competency of witnesses have gone upon very subtle grounds. But of late years the courts have endeavoured, as far as possible, consistent with authorities, to let the objection go to the credit, rather than to the competency of a witness." Lord Mansfield, 1 T. R. 300.
Infamous persons are such as may be challenged as jurors, 
_proper delictum_; and therefore never shall be admitted to give 
evidence to inform that jury, with whom they were too scan- 
dalous to associate. Interested witnesses may be examined 
upon a _voir dire_, if suspected to be secretly concerned in the 
event; or their interest may be proved in court. Which lait 
is the only method of supporting an objection to the former 
aclass; for no man is to be examined to prove his own in- 
famy (16). And no counsel, attorney, or other person, in- 
trusted with the secrets of the cause by the party himself, 
shall be compelled, or perhaps allowed, to give evidence of 
such conversation or matters of privacy, as came to his know- 
ledge by virtue of such trust and confidence (17): but he may 

\[ \text{Law of right, p. 267.} \]

It seems now to be established, that if a witness does not imme- 
diately gain or lose by the event of the cause, and if the verdict 
in the cause cannot be evidence either for or against him in any 
other suit, he shall be admitted as a competent witness, though 
the circumstances of the case may in some degree lessen his cre- 

A servant of a tradesman from necessity is permitted in an action 
by his master to prove the delivery of goods, though he himself 
may have purloined them; but in an action brought against the 
master for the negligence of his servant, the servant cannot be a 

\[ \text{A witness may be examined with regard to his own in-} \]

famy, if the confession of it does not subject him to any future pu- 
nishment; as a witness may be asked if he has not stood in the pil- 
lory for perjury. 4 T. R. 440.

(16) A witness may be examined with regard to his own in- 
famy, if the confession of it does not subject him to any future pu- 
nishment; as a witness may be asked if he has not stood in the pil- 
lory for perjury. 4 T. R. 440.

(17) But the principles and policy of this rule restrain it to that 
confidence only, which is placed in a counsel or solicitor, and 
which must necessarily be inviolable, where the use of advocates 
and legal assistants is admitted. But the purposes of public 
justice supersede the delicacy of every other species of confiden- 
tial communication. In the trial of the duchess of Kingston it 
was determined that a friend might be bound to disclose, if ne-

\[ \text{D d, 4} \]
be examined as to mere matters of fact, as the execution of a deed or the like, which might have gone to his knowledge without being intrusted in the cause.

One witness (if credible) is sufficient evidence to a jury of any single fact: though undoubtedly the concurrence of two or more corroborates the proof. Yet our law considers that there are many transactions to which only one person is privy; and therefore does not always demand the testimony of two, as the civil law universally requires. "Unius responso testis " omnino non audiatur." To extricate itself out of which absurdity, the modern practice of the civil law courts has plunged itself into another. For, as they do not allow a less number than two witnesses to be plena probatio, they call the testimony of one, though never so clear and positive, jemi plena probatio only, on whom no sentence can be founded. To make up therefore the necessary complement of witnesses, when they have one only to a single fact, they admit the party himself (plaintiff or defendant) to be examined in his own behalf; and administer to him what is called the supple- tory oath; and, if his evidence happens to be in his own fav- our, this immediately converts the half proof into a whole one. By this ingenious device satisfying at once the forms of the Roman law, and acknowledging the superior reason- ablens of the law of England: which permits one witness to be sufficient where no more are to be had: and, to avoid all temptations of perjury, lays it down as an invariable rule, that nemo testis esse debet in propria causa.

Positive proof is always required, where from the nature of the case it appears it might possibly have been had. But,

Cod. 4. 20. 9.

confidential in a court of justice, secrets of the most sacred nature, which one sex could repose in the other. And that a surgeon was bound to communicate any information whatever, which he was possessed of in consequence of his professional attendance. 11 St. Tr. 243, 246. And those secrets only, communicated to a counsel or attorney, are inviolable in a court of justice, which have been intrusted to them whilst acting in their respective characters to the party as their client. 4 T. R. 431, 753.
next to positive proof, circumstantial evidence; or the doctrine of presumptions must take place: for when the fact itself cannot be demonstratively evinced, that which comes nearest to the proof of the fact is the proof of such circumstances which either necessarily, or usually, attend such facts; and these are called presumptions, which are only to be relied upon till the contrary be actually proved. Stabitus presumpti qui probetur in contrarium. Violent presumption is many times equal to full proof; for there those circumstances appear, which necessarily attend the fact. As if a landlord sues for rent due at Michaelmas 1754, and the tenant cannot prove the payment, but produces an acquittance for rent due at a subsequent time, in full of all demands, this is a violent presumption of his having paid the former rent, and is equivalent to full proof; for though the actual payment is not proved, yet the acquittance in full of all demands is proved, which could not be without such payment; and it therefore induces to forcible a presumption, that no proof shall be admitted to the contrary (18). Probable presumption arising from such circumstances as usually attend the fact, hath also its due weight: as if, in a suit for rent due in 1754, the tenant proves the payment of the rent due in 1755; this will prevail to exonerate the tenant, unless it be clearly shewn that the rent of 1754 was retained for some special reason, or that there was some fraud or mistake: for otherwise it will be presumed to have been paid before that in 1755, as it is most usual to receive first the rents of longest standing. Light, or rash, presumptions have no weight or validity at all (19).

(18) This can scarcely be correct; I should conceive that proof may be admitted to repel all presumptions whatever; and even if a receipt should be produced expressly for the rent of the year 1754, still the landlord might shew that it had been obtained by mistake or fraud, and that no rent had been received at the time.

(19) It is difficult to say what is a light and rash presumption, if it is any presumption at all. Any circumstance may be proved
The oath administered to the witness is not only that what he deposes shall be true, but that he shall also depose the whole truth; so that he is not to conceal any part of what he knows, whether interrogated particularly to that point or not. And all this evidence is to be given in open court, in the presence of the parties, their attorneys, the counsel, and all by-standers; and before the judge and jury: each party having liberty to except to it's competency, which exceptions are publicly stated, and by the judge are openly and publicly allowed or disallowed, in the face of the country: which must curb any secret bias or partiality, that might arise in his own breast. And if, either in his directions or decisions, he mis-states the law by ignorance, inadvertence, or design, the counsel on either side may require him publicly to seal a bill of exceptions; stating the point wherein he is supposed to err: and this he is obliged to seal by statute Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 31. or, if he refuses so to do, the party may have a compulsory writ against him, commanding him to seal it, if the fact alleged be truly stated: and if he returns, that the fact is untrue stated, when the case is otherwise, an action will lie against him for making a false return. This bill of exceptions is in the nature of an appeal; examinable, not in the court out of which the record issues for the trial at nisi prius, but in the next immediate superior court, upon a writ of error, after judgment given in the court below. But a demurrer to evidence shall be determined by the court, out of which the record is sent. This happens, where a record or other matter is produced in evidence, concerning the legal consequences of which there arises a doubt in law: in which


from which a fair inference can be drawn, though alone it would be too slight to support the verdict of the jury, yet it may corroborate other testimony, and a number of such presumptions may become of importance. Posunt diversa genera sin conjungi, ut quae jungula non nocent, ea universa tanquam grande reum opprimunt. Matthaeus de Crim.
case the adverse party may if he pleases demur to the whole evidence; which admits the truth of every fact that has been alleged, but denies the sufficiency of them; all in point of law to maintain or overthow the issue: which draws the question of law from the cognisance of the jury, to be decided (as it ought) by the court. But neither these demurrers to evidence, nor the bills of exceptions, are at present so much in use as formerly; since the more frequent extension of the discretionary powers of the court in granting a new trial, which is now very commonly had for the misdirection of the judge at nisi prius.

This open examination of witnesses viva voce, in the presence of all mankind, is much more conducive to the clearing up of truth, than the private and secret examination taken down in writing before an officer, or his clerk, in the ecclesiastical courts, and all others that have borrowed their practice from the civil law: where a witness may frequently depose that in private, which he will be ashamed to testify in a public and solemn tribunal. There an artful or careless scribe may make a witness speak what he never meant, by dressing up his depositions in his own forms and language; but he is here at liberty to correct and explain his meaning, if misunderstood, which he can never do after a written deposition is once taken. Besides, the occasional questions of the judge, the jury, and the counsel, propounded to the witnesses on a sudden, will sift out the truth much better than a formal set of interrogatories previously penned and settled: and the confronting of adverse witnesses is also another opportunity of obtaining a clear discovery, which can never be had upon any other method of trial. Nor is the presence of the judge, during the examination, a matter of small importance: for, besides the respect and awe with which his presence will naturally inspire the witness, he is able by use and experience to keep the evidence from wandering from the point in issue. In short by this method of examination, and this only, the persons who are to decide

[373]

* Ca. Litt. 52. 5 Rep. 104. 4 Halk's Hist. C. L. 254, 5, 6.
upon the evidence have an opportunity of observing the quality, age, education, understanding, behaviour, and inclinations of the witness; in which points all persons must appear alike, when their depositions are reduced to writing, and read to the judge, in the absence of those who made them: and yet as much may be frequently collected from the manner in which the evidence is delivered, as from the matter of it. These are a few of the advantages attending this, the English, way of giving testimony, *ore tenus*. Which was also indeed familiar among the ancient Romans, as may be collected from Quintillian, who lays down very good instructions for examining and cross-examining witnesses *viva voce*. And this, or somewhat like it, was continued as low as the time of Hadrian: but the civil law, as it is now modelled, rejects all public examination of witnesses.

As to such evidence as the jury may have in their own consciences, by their private knowlege of facts, it was an ancient doctrine, that this had as much right to sway their judgment as the written or parol evidence which is delivered in court. And therefore it hath been often held, that though no proofs be produced on either side, yet the jury might bring in a verdict. For the oath of the jurors, to find according to their evidence was construed to be, to do it according to the best of their own knowlege. This seems to have ariven from the ancient practice in taking recognitions of a life, at the first introduction of that remedy; the sheriff being bound to return such recognizors as knew the truth of the fact, and the recognizors, when sworn, being to retire immediately from the bar, and bring in their verdict according to their own personal knowlege, without hearing extrinsic evidence or receiving any direction from the judge. And the same doctrine

---

*Institut. Orat. I. 5. c. 7.*

"See his epistle to Varus, the legate or judge of Cilicia: *quae interrogaveras extempore veritas* *muta responderint.* (Ep. 22. 5. 3.)

"Year-book, 14 Hen VII. 29 Plowd.

"Hob. 227. 1 Lev. 87.

"Vaugh. 148, 149.

"Bract. f. 4. n. 1. c. 19. § 3.

"Flet. i. 4. c. 9. § 2.

*whom*
(when attaints came to be extended to trials by jury, as well as to recognitions of assise) was also applied to the case of common jurors; that they might escape the heavy penalties of the attaint, in case they could shew by any additional proof, that their verdict was agreeable to the truth, though not according to the evidence produced: with which additional proof the law presumed they were privately acquainted, though it did not appear in court. But this doctrine was again gradually exploded, when attaints began to be disused, and new trials introduced in their stead. For it is quite incompatible with the grounds, upon which such new trials are every day awarded, viz. that the verdict was given without, or contrary to, evidence. And therefore, together with new trials, the practice seems to have been first introduced 1, which now universally obtains, that if a juror knows any thing of the matter in issue, he may be sworn as a witness, and give his evidence publicly in court.

When the evidence is gone through on both sides, the judge in the presence of the parties, the counsel, and all others, sums up the whole to the jury; omitting all superfluous circumstances, observing wherein the main question and principal issue lies, stating what evidence has been given to support it, with such remarks as he thinks necessary for their direction, and giving them his opinion in matters of law arising upon that evidence.

The jury, after the proofs are summed up, unless the case be very clear, withdraw from the bar to consider of their verdict: and, in order to avoid intemperance and causeless delay, are to be kept without meat, drink, fire, or candle, unless by permission of the judge, till they are all unanimously agreed. A method of accelerating unanimity not wholly unknown in other constitutions of Europe, and in matters of greater concern. For by the golden bulle of the empire 1, if, after the congress is opened, the electors delay the election of a king of the Romans for thirty days, they shall be fed only

2 Styl. 233. 2 Sld. 133. 1 ch. 2. with
PRIVATE

Book III.

with bread and water, till the same is accomplished. But if our juries eat or drink at all, or have any estables about them, without consent of the court, and before verdict, it is suitable; and if they do so at his charge for whom they afterwards find, it will set aside the verdict. Also if they speak with either of the parties or their agents, after they are gone from the bar; or if they receive any fresh evidence in private; or if to prevent disputes they call lots for whom they shall find; any of these circumstances will entirely vitiate the verdict. And it has been held, that if the jurors do not agree in their verdict before the judges are about to leave the town, though they are not to be threatened or imprisoned a, the judges are not bound to wait for them, but may carry them round the circuit from town to town in a cart b. This necessity of a total unanimity seems to be peculiar to our own constitution; or, at least, in the nembda or jury of the ancient Goths, there was required (even in criminal cases) only the consent of the major part; and in case of an equality, the defendant was held to be acquitted c (20).

= Mitr. c. § 24.  
= Lib. Aff. sed. 40. pl. 11.  
= Stat. l. 1. c. 40.  
= See Barrington on the statutes 19.

(20) The learned judge has displayed much erudition in the beginning of this chapter, to prove the antiquity of the trial by jury; but the trials referred to by the authors there cited, and even the judicium parium, mentioned in the celebrated chapter of magna charta, are trials which were something similar to that by a jury, rather than instances of a trial by jury according to it's present established form. The judicium parium seems strictly the judgment of a subject's equals in the feudal courts of the king and barons. And so little appears to be ascertained by antiquarians, respecting the introduction of the trial in criminal cases by two juries, that, although it is one of the most important, yet it is certainly one of the most obscure and inexplicable parts of the law of England.

The unanimity of twelve men, so repugnant to all experience of human conduct, passions, and understandings, could hardly in any age have been introduced into practice by a deliberate act of the legislature.
When they are all unanimously agreed, the jury return back to the bar; and, before they deliver their verdict, the plaintiff is bound to appear in court, by himself, attorney, or counsel, in order to answer the amercement to which by the old law he is liable, as has been formerly mentioned, in case he fails in his suit, as a punishment for his false claim. To be amerced, or a mercie, is to be at the king's mercy with regard to the fine to be imposed: in misericordia domini regis pro falsa clamore suo. The amercement is disused, but the form still continues; and if the plaintiff does not appear, no verdict can be given, but the plaintiff is said to be non suite, non sequitur clamorem suum: Therefore it is usual for a plaintiff, when he or his counsel perceives that he has not given evidence sufficient to maintain his issue, to be voluntarily

But that the life, and perhaps the liberty and property of a subject, should not be affected by the concurring judgment of a less number than twelve, where more were present, was a law founded in reason and caution; and seems to be transmitted to us by the common law, or from immemorial antiquity. The grand assize might have consisted of more than twelve, yet the verdict must have been given by twelve or more; and if twelve did not agree, the assize was afforded, that is, others were added till twelve did concur. See 1 Recess's Hist. of Eng. Law. 241. 480. This was a majority and not unanimity. A grand jury may consist of any number from twelve to twenty-three inclusive, but a presentment ought not to be made by less than twelve. 2 Hale, P. C. 151. The same is true also of an inquisition before the coroner. In the high court of parliament, and the court of the lord high steward, a peer may be convicted by the greater number; yet there can be no conviction unless the greater number consists at least of twelve. 3 Inst. 30. Kelyng. 56. Moore, 622. Hence in all these cases if twelve only appeared, it followed as a necessary consequence, that to act with effect they must have been unanimous.

Hence this may be suggested as a conjecture respecting the origin of the unanimity of juries, that, as less than twelve, if twelve or more were present, could pronounce no effective verdict when twelve only were sworn, their unanimity became indispensable.
nonsuited, or withdraw himself: whereupon the crier is ordered to call the plaintiff, and if neither he, nor any body for him, appears, he is nonsuited, the jurors are discharged, the action is at an end, and the defendant shall recover his costs. The reason of this practice is, that a nonsuit is more eligible for the plaintiff, than a verdict against him: for after a nonsuit, which is only a default, he may commence the same suit again for the same cause of action; but after a verdict had, and judgment consequent thereupon, he is for ever barred from attacking the defendant upon the same ground of complaint. But, in case the plaintiff appears, the jury by their foreman deliver in their verdict (21).

A verdict, vere dictum, is either privy, or public. A privy verdict is when the judge hath left or adjourned the court: and the jury, being agreed, in order to be delivered from their confinement, obtain leave to give their verdict privately to the judge out of court: which privy verdict is of no force, unless afterwards affirmed by a public verdict given openly in court; wherein the jury may, if they please, vary from their privy verdict. So that the privy verdict is indeed a mere nullity; and yet it is a dangerous practice, allowing time for the parties to tamper with the jury, and therefore very seldom indulged (22). But the only effectual and legal

If the judge hath adjourned the receives the verdict, it is a public and court to his own lodgings, and there not a privy verdict.

(21) When a verdict will carry all the costs, and it is doubtful from the evidence for which party it will be given, it is a common practice for the judge to recommend, and the parties to confer, that a juror should be withdrawn; and thus no verdict is given, and each party pays his own costs.

Where there is a doubt at the trial whether the evidence produced by the plaintiff is sufficient to support the verdict given in his favour by the jury, the judge will give leave to apply to the court above to set aside the verdict and to enter a nonsuit; but if such liberty is not reserved at the trial, the court above can only grant the defendant a new trial, if they think the plaintiff’s evidence insufficient to support his case. 6 T. R. 67.

(22) A privy verdict cannot be given in treason and felony. 2 H. P. C. 300.
verdict is the public verdict: in which they openly declare to have found the issue for the plaintiff, or for the defendant; and if for the plaintiff, they assess the damages also sustained by the plaintiff, in consequence of the injury upon which the action is brought.

Sometimes, if there arises in the case any difficult matter of law, the jury for the sake of better information, and to avoid the danger of having their verdict attained, will find a special verdict; which is grounded on the statute Wilm. 2 Edw. I. c. 30. § 2. And herein they state the naked facts, as they find them to be proved, and pray the advice of the court thereon; concluding conditionally, that if upon the whole matter the court shall be of opinion that the plaintiff had cause of action, they then find for the plaintiff; if otherwise, then for the defendant: This is entered at length on the record, and afterwards argued and determined in the court at Westminster, from whence the issue came to be tried.

Another method of finding a species of special verdict, is when the jury find a verdict generally for the plaintiff, but subject nevertheless to the opinion of the judge or the court above, on a special case stated by the counsel on both sides with regard to a matter of law; which has this advantage over a special verdict, that it is attended with much less expense and obtains a much speedier decision; the posseas (of which in the next chapter) being stayed in the hands of the officer of nifs prius; till the question is determined, and the verdict is then entered for the plaintiff or defendant as the case may happen: But, as nothing appears upon the record but the general verdict, the parties are precluded hereby from the benefit of a writ of error, if dissatisfied with the judgment of the court or judge upon the point of law. Which makes it a thing to be wished, that a method could be devised of either lessening the expense of special verdicts, or else of entering the case at length upon the posseas. But in both these instances the jury may, if they think proper, take upon themselves to determine, at their own hazard, the complicated question of fact and law; and without either special verdict
or special case, may find a verdict absolutely either for the plaintiff or defendant.

When the jury have delivered in their verdict, and it is recorded in court, they are then discharged. And so ends the trial by jury: a trial, which besides the other vast advantages which we have occasionally observed in its progress, is also as expeditious and cheap, as it is convenient, equitable, and certain; for a commissioun out of chancery, or the civil law courts, for examining witnesses in one cause will frequently last as long, and of course be full as expensive, as the trial of a hundred issues at nisi prius; and yet the fact cannot be determined by such commissiouns at all; no, not till the depositions are published, and read at the hearing of the cause in court.

[379] Upon these accounts the trial by jury ever has been, and I trust ever will be, looked upon as the glory of the English law. And, if it has so great an advantage over others in regulating civil property, how much must that advantage be heightened, when it is applied to criminal cases! But this we must refer to the ensuing book of these commentaries: only observing for the present, that it is the most transcendent privilege which any subject can enjoy, or wish for, that he cannot be affected either in his property, his liberty, or his person, but by the unanimous consent of twelve of his neighbours and equals. A constitution, that I may venture to affirm has, under providence, secured the just liberties of this nation for a long succession of ages. And therefore a celebrated French writer, who concludes, that because Rome, Sparta, and Carthage have lost their liberties, therefore those of England in time must perish, should have recollected that Rome, Sparta, and Carthage, at the time when their liberties were lost, were strangers to the trial by jury.

Great as this eulogium may seem, it is no more than this admirable constitution, when traced to its principles, will be found in sober reason to deserve. The impartial ad-
ministration of justice, which secures both our persons and our properties, is the great end of civil society. But if that be entirely intrusted to the magistracy, a select body of men, and those generally selected by the prince or such as enjoy the highest offices in the state, their decisions, in spite of their own natural integrity, will have frequently an involuntary bias towards those of their own rank and dignity: it is not to be expected from human nature, that the few should be always attentive to the interests and good of the many. On the other hand, if the power of judicature were placed at random in the hands of the multitude, their decisions would be wild and capricious, and a new rule of action would be every day established in our courts. It is wisely therefore ordered, that the principles and axioms of law, which are general propositions, flowing from abstracted reason, and not accommodated to times or to men, should be deposited in the breasts of the judges, to be occasionally applied to such facts as come properly ascertained before them. For here partiality can have little scope: the law is well known, and is the same for all ranks and degrees; it follows as a regular conclusion from the premises of fact pre-established. But in settling and adjusting a question of fact, when intrusted to any single magistrate, partiality and injustice have an ample field to range in; either by boldly asserting that to be proved which is not so, or by more artfully suppressing some circumstances, stretching and warping others, and distinguishing away the remainder. Here therefore a competent number of sensible and upright jurymen, chosen by lot from among those of the middle rank, will be found the best investigators of truth, and the surest guardians of public justice. For the most powerful individual in the state will be cautious of committing any flagrant invasion of another’s right, when he knows that the fact of his oppression must be examined and decided by twelve indifferent men, not appointed till the hour of trial; and that, when once the fact is ascertained, the law must of course redress it. This therefore preserves in the hands of the people that share, which they ought to have in the adminis-
RATION of public justice, and prevents the encroachments of the more powerful and wealthy citizens. Every new tribunal, erected for the decision of facts, without the intervention of a jury, (whether composed of justices of the peace, commissioners of the revenue, judges of a court of consciences, or any other standing magistrates,) is a step towards establishing aristocracy, the most oppressive of absolute governments. The feudal system, which for the sake of military subordination, pursued an aristocratical plan in all its arrangements of property, had been intolerable in times of peace, had it not been wisely counterpoised by that privilege, so universally diffused through every part of it, the trial by the feudal peers. And in every country on the continent, as the trial by the peers has been gradually diffused, so the nobles have increased in power, till the State has been torn to pieces by rival factions, and oligarchy in effect has been established, though under the shadow of regal government; unless where the miserable commons have taken shelter under absolute monarchy, as the lighter evil of the two. And particularly, it is a circumstance well worthy an Englishman's observation, that in Sweden the trial by jury, that bulwark of northern liberty, which continued in it's full vigour so lately as the middle of the last century, is now fallen into disuse: and that there, though the regal power is in no country so closely limited, yet the liberties of the commons are extinguished, and the government is degenerated into a mere aristocracy. It is therefore upon the whole, a duty which every man owes to his country, his friends, his posterity, and himself, to maintain to the utmost of his power this valuable constitution in all it's rights; to restore it to it's ancient dignity, if at all impaired by the different value of property, or otherwise deviated from it's first institution; to amend it, wherever it is defective; and, above all, to guard with the most jealous circumspection against the introduction of new and arbitrary methods of trial, which, under a variety of plausible pretences, may in time imperceptibly undermine this best preservative of English liberty.

Yet, after all, it must be owned, that the best and most
effectual method to preserve and extend the trial by jury in
practice, would be by endeavouring to remove all the dejects,
as well as to improve the advantages, incident to this mode
of inquiry. If justice is not done to the entire satisfaction
of the people, in this method of deciding facts, in spite of
all encomiums and panegyrics on trials at the common law,
they will resort in search of that justice to another tribunal:
though more dilatory, though more expensive, though more
arbitrary in its frame and constitution. If justice is not done
to the crown by the verdict of a jury, the necessities of the
public revenue will call for the erection of summary tribunals.
The principal defects seem to be,

1. THE want of a complete discovery by the oath of the
parties. This each of them is now entitled to have, by
going through the expence and circuity of a court of equity,
and therefore it is sometimes had by consent, even in the
courts of law. How far such a mode of compulsion examina-
tion is agreeable to the rights of mankind, and ought to be
introduced in any country, may be matter of curious discus-
sion, but is foreign to our present inquiries. It has long
been introduced and established in our courts of equity, not
to mention the civil law courts: and it seems the height of
judicial absurdity, that in the same cause, between the same
parties, in the examination of the same facts, a discovery by
the oath of the parties should be permitted on one side of
Westminster-hall, and denied on the other; or that the
judges of one and the same court should be bound by law to
reject such a species of evidence, if attempted on a trial at
bar, but, when sitting the next day as a court of equity,
should be obliged to hear such examination read, and to found
their decrees upon it. In short, within the same country,
governed by the same laws, such a mode of inquiry should
be universally admitted, or else universally rejected.

2. A second defect is of a nature somewhat similar to the
first: the want of a compulsion power for the production of
books
books and papers belonging to the parties. In the hands of third persons they can generally be obtained by rule of court, or by adding a clause of requisition to the writ of subpoena, which is then called a subpoena duces tecum. But, in mercantile transactions especially, the right of the party's own books is frequently decisive: as, the day-book of a trader, where the transaction was recently entered, as really understood at the time; though subsequent events may tempt him to give it a different colour. And, as this evidence may be finally obtained, and produced on a trial at law, by the circuitous course of filing a bill in equity, the want of an original power for the same purposes in the courts of law is liable to the same observations as were made on the preceding article (23).

3. Another want is that of powers to examine witnesses abroad, and to receive their depositions in writing, where the witnesses reside, and especially when the cause of action arises in a foreign country. To which may be added the power of examining witnesses that are aged, or going abroad, upon interrogatories de bene esse; to be read in evidence if the trial should be deferred till after their death or departure, but otherwise to be totally suppressed. Both these are now very frequently effected by mutual consent, if the parties are open and candid; and they may also be done indirectly at any time.

(23) Where one party is in possession of papers or any species of written evidence material to the other, if notice is given him to produce them at the trial, upon his refusal copies of them will be admitted; or if no copy has been made, any parol evidence of their contents will be received. The court and jury presume in favour of such evidence; because, if it were not agreeable to the strict truth, it would be corrected by the production of the originals. There is no difference with respect to this species of evidence between criminal and civil cases. 4 T. R. 201.
time, through the channel of a court of equity: but such a practice has never yet been directly adopted as the rule of a court of law (24). Yet where the cause of action arises in India, and a suit is brought thereupon in any of the king's courts at Westminster, the court may issue a commission to examine witnesses upon the spot, and transmit the depositions to England.

4. The administration of justice should not only be chaste, but should not even be suspected. A jury coming from the neighbourhood has in some respects a great advantage; but is often liable to strong objections: especially in small jurisdictions, as in cities which are counties of themselves, and such where assises are but seldom holden; or where the question in dispute has an extensive local tendency; where a cry has been raised, and the passions of the multitude been inflamed; or where one of the parties is popular, and the other a stranger or obnoxious. It is true that, if a whole county is interested in the question to be tried, the trial by the rule of law must be in some adjoining county: but, as there may be a strict interest so minute as not to occasion any bias, so there may be the strongest bias without any pecuniary interest. In all these cases, to summon a jury, labouring under local prejudices, is laying a snare for their consciences: and, though they should have virtue and vigour of mind sufficient to keep them upright, the parties will grow suspicious, and resort under various pretences to another mode of trial. The courts of law will therefore in transitory actions very often change the venue, or county wherein the cause is to be tried: but in local actions, though they sometimes do it indirectly and by mutual consent.

(24) A court can compel the plaintiff to consent to have a witness going abroad examined upon interrogatories, or to have an absent witness examined under a commission, by the power the judges have of putting off the trial; but they have no control in these instances over the defendant.
consent, yet to effect it directly and absolutely, the parties are driven to a court of equity; where, upon making out a proper case, it is done upon the ground of being necessary to a fair, impartial, and satisfactory trial.

The locality of trial required by the common law seems a consequence of the antient locality of jurisdiction. All over the world, actions transitory follow the person of the defendant, territorial suits must be discussed in the territorial tribunal. I may sue a Frenchman here for a debt contracted abroad; but lands lying in France must be sued for there, and English lands must be sued for in the kingdom of England. Formerly they were usually demanded only in the court-baron of the manor, where the steward could summon no jurors but such as were the tenants of the lord. When the cause was removed to the hundred court, (as seems to have been the course in the Saxon times,) the lord of the hundred had a farther power, to convene the inhabitants of different vills to form a jury; observing probably always to intermix among them a stated number of tenants of that manor where-in the dispute arose. When afterwards it came to the county court, the great tribunal of Saxon justice, the sheriff had wider authority, and could impanel a jury from the men of his county at large: but was obliged (as a mark of the original locality of the cause) to return a competent number of hundreds; omitting the inferior distinction, if indeed it ever existed. And when at length, after the conquest, the king's justiciars drew the cognizance of the cause from the county court, though they could have summoned a jury from any part of the kingdom, yet they chose to take the cause as they found it, with all its local appendages; triable by a stated number of hundreds, mixed with other freeholders of the county. The restriction as to hundreds hath gradually worn away, and at length entirely vanished; that of counties still remains.

* This among a number of other instances, was the case of the issues directed by the house of lords in the cause between the Duke of Devonshire and the miners of the county of Derby, A.D. 1762.
* L.L. Edw. Conf. c. 32. Wilk. 203.
* See pag. 366.
for many beneficial purposes: but, as the king's courts have
a jurisdiction co-extensive with the kingdom, there surely can
be no impropriety in sometimes departing from the general
rule, when the great ends of justice warrant and require an
exception.

I have ventured to mark these defects, that the just pane-
gyric, which I have given on the trial by jury, might appear
to be the result of sober reflection, and not of enthusiasm or
prejudice. But should they, after all, continue unremedied
and unsupplied, still (with all its imperfections) I trust that
this mode of decision will be found the best criterion, for in-
vestigating the truth of facts, that was ever established in
any country.
CHAPTER THE TWENTY-FOURTH.

OF JUDGMENT, AND IT'S INCIDENTS.

In the present chapter we are to consider the transactions in a cause, next immediately subsequent to arguing the demurrer, or trial of the issue.

If the issue be an issue of fact; and, upon trial by any of the methods mentioned in the two preceding chapters, it be found for either the plaintiff or defendant, or specially; or if the plaintiff makes default, or is nonsuit; or whatever, in short, is done subsequent to the joining of issue and awarding the trial, it is entered on record, and is called a possea*. The substance of which is, that possea, afterwards, the said plaintiff and defendant appeared by their attorneys at the place of trial; and a jury, being sworn, found such a verdict; or, that the plaintiff after the jury sworn made default, and did not prosecute his suit; or, as the case may happen. This is added to the roll, which is now returned to the court from which it was sent; and the history of the cause, from the time it was carried out, is thus continued by the possea.

Next follows, sixthly, the judgment of the court upon what has previously passed; both the matter of law and matter of fact being now fully weighed and adjusted. Judgment [387] may however for certain causes be suspended, or finally arrested;
for it cannot be entered till the next term after trial had, and
that upon notice to the other party. So that if any defect of
justice happened at the trial, by surprize, inadvertence, or
misconduct, the party may have relief in the court above, by
obtaining a new trial; or if, notwithstanding the issue of
fact be regularly decided, it appears that the complaint was
either not actionable in itself, or not made with sufficient
precision and accuracy, the party may supersede it, by ar-
resting or staying the judgment.

1. Causes of suspending the judgment by granting a new
trial, are at present wholly extrinsic, arising from matter for-
reign to or debors the record. Of this sort are want of notice
of trial; or any flagrant misbehaviour of the party prevailing
towards the jury, which may have influenced their verdict;
or any gross misbehaviour of the jury among themselves;
also if it appears by the judge's report, certificated to the court,
that the jury have brought in a verdict without or contrary
to evidence, so that he is reasonably dissatisfied therewith;
or if they have given exorbitant damages; or if the judge
himself has mis-directed the jury, so that they found an un-
justifiable verdict; for these, and other reasons of the like
kind, it is the practice of the court to award a new, or sec-
ond, trial. But if two juries agree in the same or a similar
verdict, a third trial is seldom awarded: for the law will
not readily suppose, that the verdict of any one subsequent
jury can counteract the oaths of the two preceding ones (1).

---

(1) If the verdict of the jury be agreeable to equity and justice,
the court will not grant a new trial, though there may have been
an error in the admission of evidence or in the direction of the
judge. 4 T. R. 468.

And it will not be granted merely because it has been disco-
vered after the trial, that a witness examined was incompetent.
1 T. R. 717. Nor will it be granted on the ground of evidence
supposed to have been discovered after the trial. And when the
plaintiff recovers a verdict against the defendant, the defendant
cannot
The exertion of these superintending powers of the king's courts, in setting aside the verdict of a jury and granting a new trial, on account of misbehaviour in the jurors, is of a date extremely antient. There are instances, in the year books of the reigns of Edward III. 24, Henry IV. 18, and Henry VII. 1, of judgments being stayed (even after a trial at bar) and new venire's awarded, because the jury had eat and drank without consent of the judge, and because the plaintiff had privately

* 14 Hen. VII. 1 Bro. Abr. t. ver.

cannot become plaintiff in another action brought to recover back what he was obliged to pay by the former verdict, because he was not prepared with his evidence at the trial, as this would lead to endless litigation. 7 T. R. 269. But excessive damages in all cases, except in an action for adultery, are a sufficient ground to grant a new trial. 5 T. R. 257. But where a new trial is granted upon that ground, the court will direct that the former verdict shall stand as a security for the damages given on the second trial.

The court will grant any number of new trials in the same action, if the jury find verdicts contrary to the established law.

A new trial may be granted on account of the misconduct of the jury, as if they have referred to chance to determine the party for whom the verdict was given. But the courts will not hear any affidavit of such conduct from the jury themselves. 1 T. R. 11.

It is generally said, that there cannot be a new trial in penal actions and criminal prosecutions, when there is a verdict for the defendant. The principle of this being the great favour which the law shews to the liberty of the subject. But the rule does not extend to informations in the nature of quo warranto; as the object of these is now in general to try a right and not to punish an offence. 2 T. R. 484. Nor does it extend to an action upon a penal statute, in which a verdict is given for the defendant in consequence of the misdirection of the judge. 4 T. R. 753.

In offences greater than misdemeanors a new trial cannot be granted. In misdemeanors, if the indictment is against several, and some are acquitted and some convicted, the court can grant a new trial against those only who are convicted. 7 T. R. 638.

If an issue is directed by a court of equity, the motion for a new trial must be made before that court.
given a paper to a jurymen before he was sworn. And upon these the chief justice, Glynne, in 1655, grounded the first precedent that is reported in our books  for granting a new trial upon account of excessive damages given by the jury: apprehending with reason, that notorious partiality in the jurors was a principal species of misbehaviour. A few years before, a practice took rise in the common pleas 1, of granting new trials upon the mere certificate of the judge, (unfortified by any report of the evidence), that the verdict had passed against his opinion; though chief justice Rolle (who allowed of new trials in case of misbehaviour, surprize, or fraud, or if the verdict was notoriously contrary to evidence 2) refused to adopt that practice in the court of king's-bench. And at that time it was clearly held for law 1, that whatever matter was of force to avoid a verdict, ought to be returned upon the postea, and not merely surmised by the court; lest posterity should wonder why a new venire was awarded, without any sufficient reason appearing upon the record. But very early in the reign of Charles the second new trials were granted upon affidavit 3; and the former strictness of the courts of law, in respect of new trials, having driven many parties into courts of equity to be relieved from oppressive verdicts, they are now more liberal in granting them: the maxim at present adopted being this, that (in all cases of moment) where justice is not done upon one trial, the injured party is entitled to another 4.

Formerly the principal remedy, for reversal of a verdict unduly given, was by writ of attaint; of which we shall speak in the next chapter, and which is at least as old as the institution of the grand assise by Henry II. 5, in lieu of the Norman trial by battle. Such a sanction was probably thought

---

1 Brownl. 207.
2 Sid. 235. 2 Levi. 240.
3 Stil. 128.
4 Burr. 395.
5 το προ ἐνωτισμνι εὐγενετίς εἰς
6 necesss.
necessary, when, instead of appealing to Providence for the
decision of a dubious right, it was referred to the oath of
fallible or perhaps corrupted men. Our ancestors saw, that
a jury might give an erroneous verdict; and, if they did,
that it ought not finally to conclude the question in the first
instance: but the remedy, which they provided, shews the
ignorance and ferocity of the times, and the simplicity of the
points then usually litigated in the courts of justice. They
supposed that, the law being told to the jury by the judge,
the proof of fact must be always so clear, that, if they found
a wrong verdict, they must be wilfully and corruptly per-
jured. Whereas a juror may find a just verdict from un-
righteous motives, which can only be known to the great
searcher of hearts: and he may, on the contrary, find a ver-
dict very manifestly wrong, without any bad motive at all;
from inexperience in business, incapacity, misapprehension,
inattention to circumstances, and a thousand other innocent
causes. But such a remedy as this laid the injured party un-
der an insuperable hardship, by making a conviction of the
jurors for perjury the condition of his redress.

The judges saw this; and therefore very early, even upon
writs of assize, they devised a great variety of distinctions;
by which an attainder might be avoided, and the verdict set to
rights in a more temperate and dispassionate method. Thus
if excessive damages were given, they were moderated by the
discretion of the justices. And if, either in that, or in any
other instance, justice was not completely done, through the
error of either the judge or the recognitors, it was remedied
by certificate of assize, which was neither more nor less than a
second trial of the same cause by the same jury. And, in
mixed or personal actions, as trespass and the like, (wherein
no attainder originally lay,) if the jury gave a wrong verdict,
the judges did not think themselves warranted thereby to
pronounce an iniquitous judgment; but amended it, if pos-
fible, by subsequent inquiries of their own; and, if that

\[ Brutf. l. 4. tr. 5. c. 4. \]
\[ Ibid. tr. 5. c. 6. § 2. F. N. B. 18r. \]
\[ Ibid. tr. 1. c. 19. § 8. \]
\[ Instr. 475. \]
could not be, they referred it to another examination. When afterwards attaints, by several statutes, were more universally extended, the judges frequently, even for the misbehaviour of jurymen, instead of prosecuting the writ of attaint, awarded a second trial: and subsequent resolutions, for more than a century past, have so amplified the benefit of this remedy, that the attaint is now as obsolete as the trial by battel which it succeeded: and we shall probably see the revival of the one as soon as the revival of the other. And here I cannot but again admire the wisdom of suffering time to bring to perfection new remedies, more easy and beneficial to the subject; which, by degrees, from the experience and approbation of the people, supercede the necessity or desire of using or continuing the old.

If every verdict was final in the first instance, it would tend to destroy this valuable method of trial, and would drive away all causes of consequence to be decided according to the forms of the imperial law, upon depositions in writing; which might be reviewed in a course of appeal. Causes of great importance, titles to land, and large questions of commercial property, come often to be tried by a jury, merely upon the general idice; where the facts are complicated and intricate, the evidence of great length and variety, and sometimes contradicting each other; and where the nature of the dispute very frequently introduces nice questions and subtleties of law. Either party may be surprised by a piece of evidence, which (had he known of it's production) he could have explained or answered; or may be puzzled by a legal doubt, which a little recollection would have solved. In the hurry of a trial the ablest judge may mistake the law, and misdirect the jury: he may not be able so to state and range the evidence as to lay it clearly before them, nor to take off the

---

*S. juratores erraverint, et judicarii secundum eorum dictum judicium pronuntiaverint, saltem factum pronuntiationem; et idem si quis non debeat eorum dictum, sed illud emendare tenetur per diligentiam examinationem.* Si autem judicandi neceant recursum eit ad majus judicium. *Braet. I. 4. tr. 5. c. 4. § 2.*

See pag. 268.
artful impressions which have been made on their minds by learned and experienced advocates. The jury are to give their opinion inspicer; that is, before they separate, eat, or drink. And under these circumstances the most intelligent and best intentioned men may bring in a verdict, which they themselves upon cool deliberation would wish to reverse.

Next to doing right, the great object in the administration of public justice should be to give public satisfaction. If the verdict be liable to many objections and doubts in the opinion of his counsel, or even in the opinion of by-standers, no party would go away satisfied unless he had a prospect of reviewing it. Such doubts would with him be decisive: he would arraign the determination as manifestly unjust; and abhor a tribunal which he imagined had done him an injury without a possibility of redress.

Granting a new trial, under proper regulations, cures all these inconveniences, and at the same time preserves entire and renders perfect that most excellent method of decision, which is the glory of the English law. A new trial is a rehearing of the cause before another jury; but with as little prejudice to either party, as if it had never been heard before. No advantage is taken of the former verdict on the one side, or the rule of court for awarding such second trial on the other; and the subsequent verdict, though contrary to the first, imports no title of blame upon the former jury; who, had they possessed the same lights and advantages, would probably have altered their own opinion. The parties come better informed, the counsel better prepared, the law is more fully understood, the judge is more master of the subject; and nothing is now tried but the real merits of the case.

A sufficient ground must however be laid before the court, to satisfy them that it is necessary to justice that the cause should be farther considered. If the matter be such as did not or could not appear to the judge who presided at nisi prius, it is disclosed to the court by affidavit: if it arises from:
from what passed at the trial, it is taken from the judge's information; who usually makes a special and minute report of the evidence. Counsel are heard on both sides to impeach or establish the verdict, and the court give their reasons at large why a new examination ought or ought not to be allowed. The true import of the evidence is duly weighed, false colours are taken off, and all points of law which arose at the trial are upon full deliberation clearly explained and settled.

Nor do the courts lend too easy an ear to every application for a review of the former verdict. They must be satisfied, that there are strong probable grounds to suppose that the merits have not been fairly and fully discussed, and that the decision is not agreeable to the justice and truth of the case. A new trial is not granted, where the value is too inconsiderable to merit a second examination. It is not granted upon nice and formal objections, which do not go to the real merits. It is not granted in cases of strict right or summum jus, where the rigorous exactness of extreme legal justice is hardly reconcilable to conscience. Nor is it granted where the scales of evidence hang nearly equal: that, which leans against the former verdict, ought always very strongly to preponderate.

In granting such farther trial (which is matter of sound discretion) the court has also an opportunity, which it seldom fails to improve, of supplying those defects in this mode of trial which were stated in the preceding chapter; by laying the party applying under all such equitable terms, as his antagonist shall desire and mutually offer to comply with: such as the discovery of some facts upon oath; the admission of others, not intended to be litigated; the production of deeds, books, and papers; the examination of witnesses, insinm or going beyond, fea; and the like. And the delay and expense of this proceeding are so small and trifling, that it seldom can be moved for to gain time or to gratify humour. The motion must be made within the first four days of the next succeeding term, within which term it is usually heard and decided. And it is worthy observation, how infinitely superior to all others the trial by jury approves itself, even in the very mode of it's revision. In every other country of Europe, and in
those of our own tribunals which conform themselves to the process of the civil law, the parties are at liberty, whenever they please, to appeal from day to day and from court to court upon questions merely of fact, which is a perpetual source of obstinate chicane, delay, and expensive litigation. With us no new trial is allowed, unless there be a manifest mistake, and the subject matter be worthy of interposition. The party who thinks himself aggrieved, may still, if he pleases, have recourse to his writ of attainder after judgment; in the course of the trial he may demur to the evidence, or tender a bill of exceptions. And, if the first is totally laid aside, and the other two very seldom put in practice, it is because long experience has shown, that a motion for a second trial is the shortest, cheapest, and most effectual cure for all imperfections in the verdict: whether they arise from the mistakes of the parties themselves, of their counsel or attorneys, or even of the judge or jury.

2. Arrests of judgment arise from intrinsic causes, appearing upon the face of the record. Of this kind are, first, where the declaration varies totally from the original writ; as where the writ is in debt or detinue, and the plaintiff declares in an action on the case for an assistance: for, the original writ out of chancery being the foundation and warrant of the whole proceedings is the common pleas, if the declaration does not pursue the nature of the writ, the court's authority totally fails. Also, secondly, where the verdict materially differs from the pleadings and issue thereon; as if, in an action for words, it is laid in the declaration that the defendant said, "the plaintiff is a bankrupt;" and the verdict finds specially that he said, "the plaintiff will be a bankrupt." Or, thirdly, if the case laid in the declaration is not sufficient in point of law to found an action upon. And this is an inva-
iable rule with regard to arrest of judgment upon matter of law, "that whatever is alleged in arrest of judgment must be such matter, as would upon demurrer have been sufficient to overturn the action or plea." As if, on an action for slander in calling the plaintiff a Jew, the defendant denies the words, and issue is joined thereon; now, if a verdict be found for the plaintiff, that the words were actually spoken, whereby the fact is established, still the defendant may move in arrest of judgment, that to call a man a Jew is not actionable: and, if the court be of that opinion, the judgment shall be arrested, and never entered for the plaintiff. But the rule will not hold e converso, "that every thing that may be alleged as cause of demurrer will be good in arrest of judgment:" for if a declaration or plea omits to state some particular circumstance, without proving of which, at the trial, it is impossible to support the action or defence, this omission shall be aided by a verdict. As if, in an action of trespass, the declaration doth not allege that the trespass was committed on any certain day*; or if the defendant justifies, by prescribing for a right of common for his cattle, and does not plead that his cattle were levant and couchant on the land*; though either of these defects might be good cause to demurr to the declaration or plea, yet if the adverse party omits to take advantage of such omission in due time, but takes issue, and has a verdict against him, these exceptions cannot after verdict be moved in arrest of judgment. For the verdict ascertains those facts, which before from the inaccuracy of the pleadings might be dubious; since the law will not suppose, that a jury under the inspection of a judge would find a verdict for the plaintiff or defendant, unless he had proved those circumstances, without which his general allegation is defective. Exceptions therefore, that are moved in arrest of judgment, must be much more material and glaring than such as will maintain a demurrer: or, in other words, many inaccuracies and omissions, which would be fatal, if early observed, are cured by a subsequent verdict, and not suffered, in the last stage of a cause, to unravel the whole proceedings.

* Cas. 389. * Cro. Jac. 44. * 1 Mod. 293.

But
But if the thing omitted be essential to the action or defence, as if the plaintiff does not merely state his title in a defective manner, but sets forth a title that is totally defective in itself, or if to an action of debt the defendant pleads not guilty instead of nil debet, these cannot be cured by a verdict for the plaintiff in the first case, or for the defendant in the second.

If, by the misconduct or inadvertence of the pleaders, the issue be joined on a fact totally immaterial, or insufficient to determine the right, so that the court upon the finding cannot know for whom judgment ought to be given; as if, in an action on the case in assumpsit against an executor, he pleads that he himself (instead of the testator) made no such promise: or if, in an action of debt on bond conditioned to pay money on or before a certain day, the defendant pleads payment on the day; (which issue, if found for the plaintiff, would be inconclusive, as the money might have been paid before;) in these cases the court will after verdict award a repleader, quad partes replacient: unless it appears from the whole record that nothing material can possibly be pleaded in any shape whatsoever, and then a repleader would be fruitless. And, whenever a repleader is granted, the pleadings must begin de novo at that stage of them, whether it be the plea, replication, or rejoinder, &c. wherein there appears to have been the first defect, or deviation from the regular course.

If judgment is not by some of these means arrested within the first four days of the next term after the trial, it is then to be entered on the roll or record (2). Judgments are the fen-

(2) A motion in arrest of judgment may be made at any time before judgment is actually entered up. Doug. 746. Where judgment is arrested each party pays his own costs. Comp. 407.

If a verdict is taken generally with entire damages, judgment may be arrested if any one count in the declaration is bad; but if there is a general verdict of guilty upon an indictment consisting of several counts; and any one count is good, that is held to be sufficient. Doug. 730.
tence of the law, pronounced by the court upon the matter contained in the record; and are of four sorts. First, where the facts are confessed by the parties, and the law determined by the court; as in case of judgment upon demurrer: secondly, where the law is admitted by the parties, and the facts disputed; as in case of judgment on a verdict: thirdly, where both the fact and the law arising thereon are admitted by the defendant; which is the case of judgments by confession or default: or, lastly, where the plaintiff is convinced that either fact or law, or both, are insufficient to support his action, and therefore abandons or withdraws his prosecution; which is the case in judgments upon a non suit or retraxit.

The judgment, though pronounced or awarded by the judges, is not their determination or sentence, but the determination and sentence of the law. It is the conclusion that naturally and regularly follows from the premises of law and fact, which stand thus: against him, who hath rode over my corn, I may recover damages by law; but A. hath rode over my corn; therefore I shall recover damages against A. If the major proposition be denied, this is a demurrer in law: if the minor, it is then an issue of fact: but if both be confessed (or determined) to be right, the conclusion or judgment of the court cannot but follow. Which judgment or conclusion depends not therefore on the arbitrary caprice of the judge, but on the settled and invariable principles of justice. The judgment, in short, is the remedy prescribed by law for the redress of injuries; and the suit or action is the vehicle or means of administering it. What that remedy may be, is indeed the result of deliberation and study to point out, and therefore the style of the judgment is, not that it is decreed or resolved by the court, for then the judgment might appear to be their own: but, "it is considered," consideratum est per curiam, that the plaintiff do recover his damages, his debt, his possession, and the like: which implies that the judgment is none of their own; but the act of law, pronounced and declared by the court, after due deliberation and inquiry.
All these species of judgments are either interlocutory or final. Interlocutory judgments are such as are given in the middle of a cause, upon some plea, proceeding, or default, which is only intermediate, and does not finally determine or complete the suit. Of this nature are all judgments for the plaintiff upon pleas in abatement of the suit or action: in which it is considered by the court, that the defendant do answer over, respondat aufer; that is, put in a more substantial plea. It is easy to observe, that the judgment here given is not final, but merely interlocutory; for there are afterwards farther proceedings to be had, when the defendant hath put in a better answer.

But the interlocutory judgments, most usually spoken of, are those incomplete judgments, whereby the right of the plaintiff is indeed established, but the quantum of damages sustained by him is not ascertained; which is a matter that cannot be done without the intervention of a jury. As by the old Gothic constitution the cause was not completely finished, till the necnda or jurors were called in "ad executionem decretorum judiciorum, ad executionem pretii, damni, lucris," etc. This can only happen where the plaintiff recovers; for, when judgment is given for the defendant, it is always complete as well as final. And this happens, in the first place, where the defendant suffers judgment to go against him by default, or nihil dicit; as if he puts in no plea at all to the plaintiff’s declaration: by confession or cognovit actionem, where he acknowledges the plaintiff’s demand to be just: or by non sum informatus, when the defendant’s attorney declares he has no instructions to say any thing in answer to the plaintiff, or in defence of his client: which is a species of judgment by default. If these, or any of them, happen in actions where the specific thing sued for is recovered, as in actions of debt for a sum certain, the judgment is absolutely complete. And therefore it is very usual, in order to strengthen a creditor’s security, for the debtor to execute a warrant of attorney to some attorney named by the creditor, empowering him to confess a judgment by either of the ways just now men-

1 Sound. 30.
2 Stiburnbook, de jure Goth. l. i. c. 4.
tioned (by nihil dicit, cognovit actionem, or non sum informatus) in an action of debt to be brought by the creditor against the debtor for the specific sum due: which judgment, when confessed, is absolutely complete and binding (3); provided, the same (as is also required in all other judgments) be regularly docketted, that is, abstracted and entered in a book, according to the directions of statute 4 & 5 W. & M. c. 20. But, where damages are to be recovered, a jury must be called in to assess them; unless the defendant, to save charges, will confess the whole damages laid in the declaration: otherwise the entry of the judgment is, "that the plaintiff ought to recover his damages, (indefinitely,) but because the court know not what damages the said plaintiff hath sustained, therefore the sheriff is commanded, that by the oaths of twelve honest and lawful men he inquire into the said damages, and return such inquisition into court." This pro-

(3) The person to whom this warrant of attorney is given has all the benefit of a judgment and execution against the debtor's person and property, without being delayed by any intermediate process, as in the case of a regular suit. It is frequently given by a person arrested upon condition of his discharge, and that longer time shall be allowed him for the payment of the debt, or that some other indulgence shall be shewn him. But to prevent persons in this situation from being imposed upon, no warrant of attorney to confess a judgment, given by a person arrested upon mere process, shall be of any force, unless some attorney be present on behalf of the person in custody, who shall explain the nature of the warrant, and subscribe his name as a witness to it. 1 Cramp. Prac. 316.

If a warrant of attorney to confess a judgment is given unconditionally, or without delay of execution, judgment may be signed and execution may be taken out upon the same day it is given; and thus a debtor may give one creditor a preference to another, who has obtained judgment after a long litigation. 5 T. R. 235.

But if judgment is not entered within a year, the plaintiff must move the court for leave to enter up judgment upon an affidavit, stating that the warrant, has been duly executed, that the debt is unsatisfied, and that the party was living a short time before. 1 Cramp. Prac. 316.
PRIVATE

The writ of inquiry is called a writ of inquiry: in the execution of which the sheriff sits as judge, and tries by a jury, subject to nearly the same law and conditions as the trial by jury at nisi prius, what damages the plaintiff hath really sustained; and when their verdict is given, which must assise some damages, the sheriff returns the inquisition, which is entered upon the roll in manner of a possea; and thereupon it is considered, that the plaintiff do recover the exact sum of the damages so assised. In like manner, when a demurrer is determined for the plaintiff upon an action wherein damages are recovered, the judgment is also incomplete, without the aid of a writ of inquiry (4).

Final judgments are such as at once put an end to the action, by declaring that the plaintiff has either entitled himself, or has not, to recover the remedy he sues for. In which case, if the judgment be for the plaintiff, it is also considered that the defendant be either amerced, for his wilful delay of justice in not immediately obeying the king's writ.

(4) It has been said, by C. J. Wilmot, that “this is an inquest of office to inform the conscience of the court, who, if they please, may themselves assise the damages.” 3 Wils. 62.

Hence a practice is now established in the courts of king's bench and common pleas, in actions where judgment is recovered by default upon a bill of exchange or a promissory note, to refer it to the master or prothonotary to ascertain what is due for principal, interest, and costs, whose report supersedes the necessity of a writ of inquiry. 4 T. R. 275. H. Bl. 541. But this practice is not yet adopted by the court of exchequer. 1 Anst. 249. In cases of difficulty and importance, the court will give leave to have the writ of inquiry executed before a judge at sittings or nisi prius; and then the judge acts only as an assitant to the sheriff. The number of the jurors sworn upon this inquest need not be confined to twelve; for when a writ of inquiry was executed at the bar of the court of king's bench, in an action of scandalum magnatum, brought by the duke of York, (afterwards James the second,) against Titus Oates, who had called him a traitor; fifteen were sworn upon the jury, who gave all the damages laid in the declaration, viz. 100,000l. In that case the sheriffs of Middlesex sat in court, covered, at the table below the judges. 3 St. Tr. 987.
by rendering the plaintiff his due; or be taken up, capiatur, till he pays a fine to the king for the public misdemeanor which is coupled with the private injury, in all cases of force, of falsehood in denying his own deed or unjustly claiming property in replevin, or of contempt by disobeying the command of the king's writ or the express prohibition of any statute. But now in case of trespass, ejectment, assault, and false imprisonment, it is provided by the statute 5 & 6 W. & M. c. 12. that no writ of capias shall issue for this fine, nor any fine be paid; but the plaintiff shall pay 6s. 8d. to the proper officer, and be allowed it against the defendant among his other costs. And therefore upon such judgments in the common pleas they used to enter that the fine was remitted, and now in both courts they take no notice of any fine or capias at all. But if judgment be for the defendant, then in case of fraud and deceit to the court, or malicious or vexatious suits, the plaintiff may also be fined; but in most cases it is only considered, that he and his pledges of prosecuting be (nominally) amerced for his false claim, pro falso clamore suo, and that the defendant may go thereof without a day, eat inde fine die, that is, without any farther continuance or adjournment; the king's writ, commanding his attendance, being now fully satisfied, and his innocence publicly cleared.

Thius much for judgments; to which costs are a necessary appendage; it being now as well the maxim of ours as of the civil law, that "victus victori in expensis condemnandus est." though the common law did not professedly allow any, the amercement of the vanquished party being his only punishment. The first statute which gave costs, eo nomine, to the demandant in a real action was the statute of Gloucester

---

398

[399]
6 Edw. I. c. 1. as did the statute of Marlbridge 52 Hen. III. c. 6. to the defendant in one particular case, relative to wardship in chivalry, though in reality costs were always considered and included in the quantum of damages, in such actions where damages are given; and even now, costs for the plaintiff are always entered on the roll as increase of damages by the court. But, because those damages were frequently inadequate to the plaintiff's expenses, the statute of Gloucester orders costs to be also added; and farther directs, that the same rule shall hold place in all cases where the party is to recover damages. And therefore in such actions where no damages were then recoverable (as in quare impedit, in which damages were not given till the statute of W. & M. 2. 13 Edw. I.) no costs are now allowed; unless they have been expressly given by some subsequent statute. The statute 3 Hen. VII. c. 10. was the first which allowed any costs on a writ of error. But no costs were allowed the defendant in any shape, till the statutes 23 Hen. VIII. c. 15. 4 Jac. I. c. 3. 8 & 9 W. III. c. 11. 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. which very equitably gave the defendant, if he prevailed, the same costs as the plaintiff would have had, in case he had recovered. These costs on both sides are taxed and moderated by the prothonotary, or other proper officer of the court.

The king (and any person suing to his use) shall neither pay nor receive costs; for, besides that he is not included under the general words of these statutes, as it is his prerogative not to pay them to a subject, so it is beneath his dignity to receive them. And it seems reasonable to suppose, that the queen-consort participates of the same privilege; for, in actions brought by her, she was not at the common law obliged to find pledges of prosecution, nor could be amerced in case there was judgment against her. In two other cases an exemption also lies from paying costs. Executors and administrators, when suiting in the right of the deceased, shall pay

---

Footnotes:
- Appendix, No II. § 4.
none": for the statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 15. doth not give costs to defendants, unless where the action supposeth the contract to be made with, or the wrong to be done to, the plaintiff himself (5). And paupers, that is; such as will swear themselves not worth five pounds, are, by statute 11 Hen. VII. c. 12. to have original writs and subpœnas gratis, and counsel and attorney assigned them without fee; and are excused from paying costs when plaintiffs, by the statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 15, but shall suffer other punishment at the discretion of the judges. And it was formerly usual to give such paupers, if nonsuited, their election either to be whipped or pay their costs*: though that practice is now disused x. It seems however agreed, that a pauper may recover costs, though he pays none; for the counsel and clerks are bound to give their labour to him, but not to his antagonists y. To prevent also trifling and malicious actions, for words, for assault and battery, and for trespass, it is enacted by statutes 43 Eliz. c. 6. (6), 21 Jac. I. c. 16. and 22 & 23 Car. II. c. 9. § 136.

(5) If executors sue as executors for money paid to their use after the testator's death, they shall pay costs. 5 T. R. 234. When executors and administrators are defendants, they pay costs, like other persons. 2 Cromp. Prac. 476. Or wherever the cause of action arises in the time of the executor, as the conversion in the case of trover, the executor shall pay costs, because it is not necessary to bring the action in the character of executor. 7 T. R. 358. So an executor or administrator is liable to pay the costs of a nonpros. 6 T. R. 654.

(6) The 43 Eliz. c. 6. enacts, that where the plaintiff in any personal action, except for any title or interest in lands, or for a battery, recovers less than 40s. he shall have no more costs than damages, if the judge certifies that the debt or damages were under 40s. But if the judge does not grant such a certificate to the defendant, the plaintiff recovers full costs. Actions of trespass vi et armis, as for beating a dog, are within the statute. 3 T. R. 38. The certificate under this statute may be granted after the trial.
that, where the jury who try any of these actions shall give less damages than 40s. the plaintiff shall be allowed no more costs than damages, unless the judge before whom the cause is tried shall certify under his hand on the back of the record, that an actual battery (and not an assault only) was proved, or that in trespass the freehold or title of the land came chiefly in question. Also by statute 4 & 5 W. & M. c. 23. and 8 & 9 W. III. c. 11. if the trespass was committed in hunting or sporting by an inferior tradesman, or if it appear to be wilfully and maliciously committed, the plaintiff shall have full costs, though his damages as asessed by the jury amount to less than 40s.

After judgment is entered, execution will immediately follow, unless the party condemned thinks himself unjustly aggrieved by any of these proceedings; and then he has his remedy to reverse them by several writs in the nature of appeals, which we shall consider in the succeeding chapter.

* See pag. 214, 215.

This certificate is to restrain the costs; but a certificate under the 22 & 23 Car. II. c. 9. is given in favour of the plaintiff to extend them from a sum under 40s. to full costs. If the defendant justifies the battery, the plaintiff shall have full costs without the judge's certificate, though the damages are under 40s.; for it is held the admission of the defendant precludes the necessity of the certificate. But a justification of the assault only will not be sufficient for this purpose; for the judge must certify an actual battery. 3 T. R. 391. This certificate must be granted at the trial. 2 Corp. Prac. 455.

In declarations for assault and battery, there is sometimes a count for tearing the plaintiff's cloaths; and if this is stated as a substantive injury, and the jury find it to have been such, and not to have happened in consequence of the beating, the plaintiff will be entitled to full costs (1 T. R. 656.) unless the judge should asliff the defendant under the 43 Eliz. c. 6. So in a trespass upon land, the carrying away or asportavit of any independent personal property will entitle the plaintiff to full costs, unless the asportation, as by digging and carrying away turves, is a mode or qualification of the trespass upon the land. Doug. 780.
CHAPTER THE TWENTY-FIFTH.

OF PROCEEDINGS, IN THE NATURE OF APPEALS.

PROCEEDINGS, in the nature of appeals from the proceedings of the king's courts of law, are of various kinds: according to the subject matter in which they are concerned. They are principally four.

I. A writ of attaint: which lieth to inquire whether a jury of twelve men gave a false verdict; that so the judgment following thereupon may be reversed; and this must be brought in the lifetime of him for whom the verdict was given, and of two at least of the jurors who gave it. This lay at the common law, only upon writs of assise; and seems to have been co-eval with that institution by king Henry II. at the instance of his chief justice Glanvil: being probably meant as a check upon the vast power then reposed in the recognizers of assise, of finding a verdict according to their own personal knowledge, without the examination of witnesses. And even here it extended no farther than to such instances, where the issue was joined upon the very point of assise (the heirship, diffisibility, &c.), and not on any collateral matter, as villenage, bastardy, or any other disputed fact. In these cases the assise was said to be turned into an inquest or jury, (assisa vertitur in juratam,) or that the assise should be taken in modum juratae et non in modum assise: that is, that

*Finch. L. 484.
the issue should be tried by a common jury or inquest, and not by recognizors of assise: and then I apprehend that no attainant lay against the inquest or jury that determined such collateral issue. Neither do I find any mention made by our ancient writers, of such a process obtaining after the trial by inquest or jury, in the old Norman or feudal actions prosecuted by writ of entry. Nor did any attainant lie in trespass, debt, or other action personal, by the old common law: because those were always determined by common inquests or juries. At length the statute of Westm. 1. 3 Edw. L. c. 38. allowed an attainant to be sued upon inquests, as well as assises, which were taken upon any plea of land or of freehold. But this was at the king's discretion, and is fo understood by the author of Fleta, a writer contemporary with the statute; though Sir Edward Coke seems to hold a different opinion. Other subsequent statutes introduced the same remedy in all pleas of trespass, and the statute 34 Edw. III. c. 7. extended it to all pleas whatsoever, personal as well as real; except only the writ of right, in such cases where the mise or issue is joined on the mere right, and not on any collateral question. For, though the attainant seems to have been generally allowed in the reign of Henry the second, at the first introduction of the grand assise, (which at that time might consist of only twelve recognizors, in case they were all unanimous,) yet subsequent authorities have held, that no attainant lies on a false verdict given upon the mere right, either at common law or by statute; because that is determined by the grand assise, appealed to by the party himself, and now consisting of sixteen jurors.

The jury who are to try this false verdict must be twenty-four, and are called the grand jury; for the law wills not

---

9 Brais. 1. 4. 17. 2. 34. § 3. 4. § 3. 1. 17. 3. 5. c. 4. § 1. 2. Flet. 2. 5. c. 32. § 8. Co. Entr. 61. b. Booth. 213.
Flet. 2. 5. c. 32. § 8. Co. Entr. 61. b.
Booth. 213.

10 Brais. 2. 1. 34. 3. Flet. ibid.
11 Yarm. 23 Edw. III. 15. 17 del. pl. 15. Flet. 5. 22. 16.

12 Inf. 130. 237.
13 Stat. 2 Edw. III. 2. 1. c. 6.
5 Edw. III. c. 7. 38 Edw. III. c. 8.
See pag. 389.
attain. 42. 1 Rol. Abr. 252.
that the oath of one jury of twelve men should be attainted or
set aside by an equal number, nor by less indeed than double
the former. If the matter be of forty pounds value in personals, or of forty shillings a year in lands and
sements, then by statute 15 Hen. VI. c. 3. each grand jury
must have freehold to the annual value of twenty pounds.
And he that brings the attainit can give no other evidence to
the grand jury, than what was originally given to the petty.
For as their verridict is now trying, and the question is, whe-
ther or no they did right upon the evidence that appeared to
them? the law adjudged it the highest absurdity to produce
any subsequent proof upon such trial, and to condemn the
prior jurisdiction for not believing evidence which they never
knew. But those against whom it is brought are allowed,
in assurance of the first verdict, to produce new matter: because the petit jury may have formed their verdict upon
evidence of their own knowledge, which never appeared in
court. If the grand jury found the verdict a false one, the
judgment by the common law was, that the jurors should
lose their liberam legem and become for ever infamous; should
forfeit their goods and the profits of their lands; should
themselves be imprisoned, and their wives and children
thrown out of doors; should have their houses razed, their
trees extirpated, and their meadows ploughed; and that the
plaintiff should be restored to all that he lost by reason of the
unjust verdict. But as the severity of this punishment had
it's usual effect, in preventing the law from being executed,
therefore by the statute 11 Hen. VII. c. 24. revived by
23 Hen. VIII. c. 3. and made perpetual by 13 Eliz. c. 25.
an attainit is allowed to be brought after the death of the
party, and a more moderate punishment was inflicted upon
attainted jurors; viz. perpetual infamy, and, if the cause of
action were above 40l. value, a forfeiture of 20l. apiece
by the jurors; or, if under 40l., then 5l. apiece; to be di-
vided between the king and the party injured. So that a man
may now bring an attainit either upon the statute or at com-

\[405\]
mon law, at his election; and in both of them may reverse the former judgment. But the practice of setting aside verdicts upon motion, and granting new trials, has so superseded the use of both sorts of attaints, that I have observed very few instances of an attaint in our books, later than the sixteenth century. By the old Gothic constitution indeed, no certificate of a judge was allowed, in matters of evidence, to countervail the oath of the jury: but their verdict, however erroneous, was absolutely final and conclusive. Yet there was a proceeding from whence our attaint may be derived. If, upon a lawful trial before a superior tribunal, the jury were found to have given a false verdict, they were fined, and rendered infamous for the future.

II. The writ of deceit, or action on the case in nature of it, may be brought in the court of common pleas, to reverse a judgment there had by fraud or collusion in a real action, whereby lands and tenements have been recovered to the prejudice of him that hath right. But of this enough hath been observed in a former chapter.

III. An audit a querela is where a defendant, against whom judgment is recovered, and who is therefore in danger of execution, or perhaps actually in execution, may be relieved upon good matter of discharge, which has happened since the judgment: as if the plaintiff hath given him a general release; or if the defendant hath paid the debt to the plaintiff, without procuring satisfaction to be entered on the record. In these and the like cases, wherein the defendant hath good matter to plead, but hath had no opportunity of pleading it, (either at the beginning of the suit, or puis darrein continuance, which, as was shewn in a former chapter, must always be before judgment,) an audit a querela lies, in the nature of a bill in equity, to be relieved against the oppression.

m 3 Inst. 164. "sur in bonis, de caetero prejuri et interf."
* C. Eliz. 309. C. Jac. 90. "tabilis." Sibson's de jure Coel.
* * Si tamen evidentia argumento fals.- l. 2. c. 4.
* * Sum jurisfice convincancur (id quod supra- p See pag. 165.
* * rius judicium cognoscere debat) multan.- 4 See pag. 310.
of the plaintiff. It is a writ directed to the court, stating that the complaint of the defendant hath been heard, *audita querela defendentis*, and then setting out the matter of the complaint, it at length enjoins the court to call the parties before them, and, having heard their allegations and proofs, to cause justice to be done between them. It also lies for bail, when judgment is obtained against them by *scire facias* to answer the debt of their principal, and it happens afterwards that the original judgment against their principal is reversed; for here the bail after judgment had against them, have no opportunity to plead this special matter, and therefore they shall have redress by *audita querela*; which is a writ of a most remedial nature, and seems to have been invented, left in any case there should be an oppressive defect of justice, where a party, who hath a good defence, is too late to make it in the ordinary forms of law. But the indulgence now shewn by the courts in granting a summary relief upon motion, in cases of such evident oppression, has almost rendered useless the writ of *audita querela*, and driven it quite out of practice.

IV. But, fourthly, the principal method of redress for erroneous judgments in the king's courts of record, is by *writ of error* to some superior court of appeal.

A *writ of error* lies for some supposed mistake in the proceedings of a court of record; for to amend errors in a base court, not of record, a writ of *false judgment* lies. The writ of error only lies upon matter of law arising upon the face of the proceedings; so that no evidence is required to substantiate or support it: there being no method of reversing an error in the determination of *fact*, but by an attaint, or a new trial, to correct the mistakes of the former verdict.

Formerly the suitors were much perplexed by writs of error brought upon very slight and trivial grounds, as mis-

---

* Roll. Abr. 308.  
* Lord Raym. 439.  
* Append. No III. § 6.  
* Finch. L. 484.  

**Vol. III.**  
**Gg**  
**spellings**
spellings and other mistakes of the clerks, all which might be amended at the common law, while all the proceedings were in paper; for they were then considered as only in seer, and therefore subject to the control of the courts. But, when once the record was made up, it was formerly held, that by the common law no amendment could be permitted, unless within the very term in which the judicial act so recorded was done: for during the term the record is in the breast of the court; but afterwards it admitted of no alteration. But now the courts are become more liberal; and, where justice requires it, will allow of amendments at any time while the suit is depending, notwithstanding the record be made up, and the term be past. For they at present consider the proceedings as in seer, till judgment is given; and therefore that, till then they have power to permit amendments by the common law: but when judgment is once given and inrolled, no amendment is permitted in any subsequent term. Mistakes are also effectually helped by the statutes of amendment and jecfaile: so called, because when a pleader perceives any slip in the form of his proceedings, and acknowledges such error (jeco faila), he is at liberty by those statutes to amend it; which amendment is seldom actually made, but the benefit of the acts is attained by the court’s overlooking the exception. These statutes are many in number, and the provisions in them too minute to be here taken notice of, otherwise than by referring to the statutes themselves; by which all trivial exceptions are so thoroughly guarded against, that writs of error cannot now be maintained, but for some material mistake assigned.

This is at present the general doctrine of amendments; and it’s rise and history are somewhat curious. In the early ages of our jurisprudence, when all pleadings were ore tenus,
if a slip was perceived and objected to by the opposite party or the court, the pleader instantly acknowledged his error and rectified his plea, which gave occasion to that length of dialogue reported in the antient year-books. So liberal were then the sentiments of the crown as well as the judges, that in the statute of Wales, made at Rothelan, 12 Edw. I. the pleadings are directed to be carried on in that principality, "*fine calumnia verborum, non observata illa dura consuetudine, qui cadit a syllaba cadit a tota causa.*" The judgments were entered up immediately by the clerks and officers of the court; and, if any mis-entry was made, it was rectified by the minutes, or by the remembrance of the court itself.

When the treatise by Britton was published, in the name and by authority of the king, (probably about the 13 Edw. I. because the last statutes therein referred to are those of Winchester and Westminster the second,) a check seems intended to be given to the unwarrantable practices of some judges, who had made false entries on the rolls to cover their own misbehaviour, and had taken upon them by amendments and rasures to falsify their own records. The king therefore declares that "although we have granted to our justices to make record of pleas pleaded before them, yet we will not that their own record should be a warranty for their own wrong, nor that they may raise their rolls, nor amend them, nor record them contrary to their original enrolment." The whole of which, taken together, amounts to this, that a record surreptitiously or erroneously made up, to slife or pervert the truth, should not be a sanction for error; and that a record, originally made up according to the truth of the case, should not afterwards by any private rasure or amendment be altered to any sinister purpose.

But when afterwards king Edward, on his return from his French dominions in the seventeenth year of his reign, after upwards of three years absence, found it necessary (or convenient, in order to replenish his exchequer) to prosecute

Brit. priem. 2, 3.

Gg 2
his judges for their corruption and other mal-practices, the perversion of judgments and other manifold errors, occasioned by their erasing and altering records, were among the causes assigned for the heavy punishments inflicted upon almost all the king’s justices, even the most able and upright. The severity of which proceedings seems so to have alarmed the succeeding judges, that, through a fear of being said to do wrong, they hesitated at doing what was right. As it was so hazardous to alter a record duly made up, even from compassionate motives, (as happened in Hengham’s case,

*Judicium perverterunt, et in aliis erraverant* (Math. Wits. A.D. 1289.)

4 Among the other judges, Sir Ralph Hengham, chief justice of the king’s bench is said to have been fined 7000 marks, Sir Adam Stratton chief baron of the exchequer 34,000 marks, and Thomas Wayland chief justice of the common pleas to have been attainted of felony, and to have abjured the realm, with a forfeiture of all his estates; the whole amount of the forfeitures being upwards of 100,000 marks, or 70,000 pounds. (3 Prym. Rec. 401, 402.) An incredible sum in those days, before paper credit was in use, and when the annual salary of a chief justice was only sixty marks. (Clas. 6 Edw. I. m. 6. Dugd. cron. fer. 26.) The charge against Sir Ralph Hengham (a very learned judge, to whom we are obliged for two excellent treatises of practice) was only, according to a tradition that was current in Richard the third’s time, (Year-book, M. 2. Ric. III. 10.) his altering out of mere compassion a fine, which was set upon a very poor man, from 131. 4d. to 6s. Ed., for which he was fined 800 marks; a more probable sum than 7000. It is true, the book calls the judge so punished Ingham and not Hengham: but I find no judge of the name of Ingham in Dugdale’s *Scots*; and Sir Edward Coke (4 Inst. 255.) and Sir Matthew Hale (1 P.C. 646.) understand it to have been the chief justice. And certainly his offence (whatever it was) was nothing very atrocious or disgraceful: for though removed from the king’s bench at this time (together with the rest of the judges) we find him about eleven years afterwards one of the justices in eyre for the general perambulation of the forests (Rot. perambul. forest. in turri Lond. 29 Edw. I. m. 8.) and the next year made chief justice of the common pleas, (Pat. 29 Edw. I. m. 7. Dugd. cron. fer. 32.) in which office he continued till his death in 2 Edw. II. (Clas. 1 Edw. II. m. 19. Pat. 2 Edw. II. p. 1. m. 9. Dugd. 34. Selden pref. to Hengham.) There is an appendix to this tradition, remembered by justice Southcote in the reign of queen Elizabeth (3 Inst. 72. 4 Inst. 255.), that with this fine of chief justice Hengham a clock-house was built at Westminster, and furnished with a clock, to be heard into Westminster hall. Upon which story I shall only remark, that whatever early instances may be found of the private exertion of mechanical genius, in constructing horological machines) clocks came not into common use till an hundred years afterwards, about the end of the fourteenth century. (Encyclopaedia, tit. horlogia. 6 Rym. Food. 590. Durham’s Artif. Clockmaker. 91.)

which
which in strictness was certainly indefensible,) they resolved not to touch a record any more; but held that even palpable errors, when inrolled and the term at an end, were too sacred to be rectified or called in question: and, because Britton had forbidden all criminal and clandestine alterations, to make a record speak a falsity, they conceived that they might not judicially and publicly amend it, to make it agreeable to truth. In Edward the third's time indeed, they once ventured (upon the certificate of the justice in eyre) to estreat a larger fine than had been recorded by the clerk of the court below: but, instead of amending the clerk's erroneous record, they made a second enrolment of what the justice had declared ore tenus; and left it to be settled by posterity in which of the two rolls that absolute verity resides, which every record is said to import in itself. And, in the reign of Richard the second, there are instances of their refusing to amend the most palpable errors and misentries, unless by the authority of parliament.

To this real sullenness, but affected timidity of the judges, such a narrowness of thinking was added, that every slip (even of a syllable or a letter) was now held to be fatal to the pleader, and overturned his client's cause. If they durst not, or would not, set right mere formal mistakes at any time, upon equitable terms and conditions, they at least should have held, that trifling objections were at all times inadmissible; and that more solid exceptions in point of form came too late when the merits had been tried. They might through a decent degree of tenderness, have excused themselves from amending in criminal, and especially in capital, cases. They needed not have granted an amendment, where it would work an injustice to either party; or where he could not, be put in as good a condition, as if his adversary had

---

1 Hal. P. C. 647.
3 Hal. P. C. 648.

* In those days it was strictly true, what Ruggie (in his *Ignoramus* has humorously applied to more modern pleadings) "*in nofris leges unum commas servat*" "sit totum placitum."
made no mistake. And, if it was feared that an amendment after trial might subject the jury to an attainder, how easy was it to make waiving the attainder the condition of allowing the amendment! And yet these were among the absurd reasons alleged for never suffering amendments at all k!

The precedents then set were afterwards most religiously followed1, to the great obstruction of justice, and ruin of the suitors; who have formerly suffered as much by this scrupulous obstinacy and literal strictness of the courts, as they could have done even by their iniquity. After verdicts and judgments upon the merits, they were frequently reversed for slips of the pen or mis-spellings; and justice was perpetually intangled in a net of mere technical jargon. The legislature hath therefore been forced to interpose, by no less than twelve statutes, to remedy these opprobrious niceties: and it's endeavours have been of late so well seconded by judges of a more liberal cast, that this unseemly degree of strictness is almost entirely eradicated; and will probably in a few years be no more remembered, than the learning of effons and defaults, or the counterpleas of voucher, are at present. But, to return to our writs of error.

[440] If a writ of error be brought to reverse any judgment of an inferior court of record, where the damages are less than ten pounds; or, if it is brought to reverse the judgment of any superior court after verdict, he that brings the writ, or that is plaintiff in error, must (except in some peculiar cases) find substantial pledges of prosecution, or bail m; to prevent delays by frivolous pretences to appeal; and for securing payment of costs and damages, which are now payable by the vanquished party in all, except a few particular instances, by virtue of the several statutes recited in the margin n.

A writ of error lies from the inferior courts of record in England into the king's bench o, and not into the common

k Styl. 207.
1 8 Rep. 156, &c.
2 Stat. 3 Jac. I. c. 8. 23 Car. II.
3 2. 16 & 17 Car. II. c. 8. 29 Geo.
4 Ill. 5. 70.
5 3 Hen. VII. c. 10. 13 Car. II.
6 c. 2. 8 & 9 W. III. c. 11. 4 and 5
7 Ann. c. 16.
8 See chap. 4.
pleas. Also from the king's bench in Ireland to the king's bench in England (1). It likewise may be brought from the common pleas at Westminster to the king's bench; and then from the king's bench the cause is removable to the house of lords. From proceedings on the law side of the exchequer a writ of error lies into the court of exchequer chamber before the lord chancellor, lord treasurer, and the judges of the court of king's bench and common pleas (2); and from thence it lies to the house of peers. From proceedings in the king's bench, in debt, detinue, covenant, account, case, ejectment, or trespass, originally begun therein by bill, (except where the king is party,) it lies to the exchequer chamber, before the justices of the common pleas, and barons of the exchequer; and from thence also to the house of lords (3); but where the proceedings in the king's bench do not first commence therein by bill, but by original writ sued out of chancery, this takes the case out of the general rule laid down by the statute; so that the writ of error then lies, without any intermediate stage of appeal, directly to the house of lords, the dernier ressort for the ultimate decision of every civil action. Each court of appeal, in their respective stages, may, upon hearing the matter of law in which the error is assigned, reverse or affirm the judgment of the inferior courts; but none of them are final, save only the house of peers, to whose judicial decisions all other tribunals must therefore submit, and conform their own. And thus much for the reversal or affirmation of judgments at law, by writs in the nature of appeals.

(1) This appeal is taken away by 23 Geo. III. c. 28. See 1 vol. p. 104. n. 14.

(2) The 31 Edw. III. c. 12. directs, that the chancellor and treasurer shall take to their assistance the judges of the other courts, and autres fages come leur semblera. But it is the practice for the two chief justices alone to sit in this court of error, 1 T. R. 511.
CHAPTER THE TWENTY-SIXTH.

OF EXECUTION.

If the regular judgment of the court, after the decision of the suit, be not suspended, superseded, or reversed, by one or other of the methods mentioned in the two preceding chapters, the next and last step is the execution of that judgment; or, putting the sentence of the law in force. This is performed in different manners, according to the nature of the action upon which it is founded, and of the judgment which is had or recovered.

If the plaintiff recovers in an action real or mixed, whereby the seizin or possession of land is awarded to him, the writ of execution shall be an habe facias seizinam, or writ of seizin of a freehold; or an habe facias possessionem, or writ of possession, of a chattel interest. These are writs directed to the sheriff of the county, commanding him to give actual possession to the plaintiff of the land so recovered; in the execution of which the sheriff may take with him the possess comitatus, or power of the county; and may justify breaking open doors if the possession be not quietly delivered. But, if it be peaceably yielded up, the delivery of a twig, a turf, or the ring of the door, in the name of seizin, is sufficient execution of the writ. Upon a presentation to a benefice recovered in a quare impedit, or assise of darren presentment, the execution is by a writ de clerico admittendo: directed, not to the sheriff, but to the bishop or archbishop, and requiring him to admit and institute the clerk of the plaintiff.

In other actions, where the judgment is that something in special be done or rendered by the defendant, then, in order to compel him so to do, and to see the judgment executed, a

---

* Appendix, No II. § 4.  
* Finch. L. 470.  
* special
special writ of execution issues to the sheriff according to the nature of the case. As, upon an assise of nuisance, or *quod permittat profermovere*, where one part of the judgment is *quod nocimentum amoveatur*, a writ goes to the sheriff to abate it at the charge of the party, which likewise issues even in case of an indictment. Upon a replevin, the writ of execution is the writ *de retroculo habendo*: and, if the distress be elogined, the defendant shall have a *capias in withernam*, but on the plaintiff's tendering the damages and submitting to a fine, the process *in withernam* shall be stayed. In detinue, after judgment, the plaintiff shall have a *distringas*, to compel the defendant to deliver the goods, by repeated distresses of his chattels; or else a *feire facias* against any third person in whose hands they may happen to be, to shew cause why they should not be delivered: and if the defendant still continues obstinate, then (if the judgment hath been by default or on demurrer) the sheriff shall summon an inquest to ascertain the value of the goods, and the plaintiff's damages: which (being either so assized, or by the verdict in case of an issue) shall be levied on the person or goods of the defendant. So that, after all, in replevin and detinue, (the only actions for recovering the specific possession of personal chattels,) if the wrongdoer be very perverse he cannot be compelled to a restitution of the identical thing taken or detained: but he still has his election to deliver the goods, or their value: an imperfection in the law, that results from the nature of personal property, which is easily concealed or conveyed out of the reach of justice, and not always amenable to the magistrate.

Executions in actions where money only is recovered, as a debt or damages, (and not any specific chattel,) are of five sorts: either against the body of the defendant; or against his goods and chattels; or against his goods and the profits of his lands; or against his goods and the *possestion* of his lands; or against all three, his body, lands, and goods.

* Comb. 10.  
* See pag. 150.  
* Ibid. 149.  
* 2 Leon. 174.  
* 1 Roll. Abr. 737.  
* Bro. Abr. t. Damages. 29.  
* Kellyw. 64.
1. The first of these species of execution, is by writ of *capias ad satisfacendum*; which addition distinguishes it from the former *capias, ad respondendum*, which lies to compel an appearance at the beginning of a suit. And, properly speaking, this cannot be sued out against, any but such as were liable to be taken upon the former *capias*. The intent of it is, to imprison the body of the debtor till satisfaction be made for the debt, costs, and damages: it therefore doth not lie against any privileged persons, peers or members of parliament, nor against executors or administrators, nor against such other persons as could not be originally held to bail. And Sir Edward Coke also gives us a singular instance, where a defendant in 14 Edw. III. was discharged from a *capias* because he was of so advanced an age, *quod poenam imprisonamenti subire non potest*. If an action be brought against an husband and wife for the debt of the wife, when sole, and the plaintiff recovers judgment, the *capias* shall issue to take both the husband and wife in execution; but, if the action was originally brought against herself, when sole, and pending the suit she marries, the *capias* shall be awarded against her only, and not against her husband. Yet, if judgment be recovered against an husband and wife for the contract, nay, even for the personal misbehaviour, of the wife during her coverture, the *capias* shall issue against the husband only: which is one of the many great privileges of English wives.

1 Appendix No. III. § 7.  
3 1 Inst. 289.  
4 Moore. 704.  
5 Cro. Jac. 323.  
6 Ibid. 513.

(1) Where both husband and wife are arrested upon mesne process, the court will discharge the wife upon motion and proof of the marriage on common bail, unless it is for a debt contracted since her marriage, and she has represented herself to be single; in which case the court will not assist her, but will leave her to plead her coverture. 5 T. R. 194. And where, after judgment against husband and wife, they are both rendered in discharge of bail, she shall be discharged; for they are then in the same situation as if bail had never been put in for them. 3 Wiff. 124.
The writ of *capias ad satisfaciendum* is an execution of the highest nature, inasmuch as it deprives a man of his liberty, till he makes the satisfaction awarded; and therefore, when a man is once taken in execution upon this writ, no other process can be sued out against his lands or goods. Only by statute 21 Jac. I. c. 24. if the defendant dies, while charged in execution upon this writ, the plaintiff may, after his death, sue out a new execution against his lands, goods, or chattels. The writ is directed to the sheriff, commanding him to take the body of the defendant and have him at Westminster, on a day therein named, to make the plaintiff satisfaction for his demand. And, if he does not then make satisfaction, he must remain in custody till he does. This writ may be sued out, as may all other executory process, for costs, against a plaintiff as well as a defendant, when judgment is had against him.

When a defendant is once in custody upon this process, he is to be kept in *arresta et salva custodia*: and, if he be afterwards seen at large, it is an *escape*; and the plaintiff may have an action thereupon against the sheriff for his whole debt. For though, upon arrests and what is called *mesne process*, being such as intervenes between the commencement and end of a suit, the sheriff, till the statute 8 & 9 W. III. c. 27. might have indulged the defendant as he pleased, so as he produced him in court to answer the plaintiff at the return of the writ: yet, upon a taking in execution, he could never give any indulgence; for, in that case, confinement is the whole of the debtor's punishment, and of the satisfaction made to the creditor(2). Escapes are either voluntary, or

---

(2) The object of imprisonment for debt is not intended for the punishment of the debtor, but to compel him to discharge the debt out of property, such as money in the funds, or debts due to him, which cannot be reached by any legal process.

But execution by imprisonment is considered so far a satisfaction of the debt, that if the creditor releases the debtor from confinement he cannot afterwards have recourse to any other remedy.
negligent. Voluntary are such as are by the express consent of the keeper; after which he never can retake his prisoner again; (though the plaintiff may retake him at any time;) but the sheriff must answer for the debt. Negligent escapes are where the prisoner escapes without his keeper’s knowledge or consent; and then upon fresh pursuit the defendant may be retaken, and the sheriff shall be excused, if he has him again before any action brought against himself for the escape. A rescue of a prisoner in execution, either going to gaol or in gaol, or a breach of prison, will not excuse the sheriff from being guilty of and answering for the escape; for he ought to have sufficient force to keep him, since he may command the power of the county. But by statute 32 Geo. II. c. 28. if a defendant, charged in execution for any debt not exceeding 100l. will surrender all his effects to his creditors (except his apparel, bedding, and tools of his trade, not amounting in the whole to the value of 10l.), and will make oath of his punctual compliance with the statute, the prisoner may be discharged, unless the creditor insists on detaining him; in which case he shall allow him 2s. 4d. per week, to be paid on the first day of every week, and on failure of regular payment the prisoner shall be discharged. Yet the creditor may at any future time have execution against the lands and goods of such defendant, though never more against his person. And, on the other hand, the creditors may, as in case of bankruptcy, compel (under pain of transportation for seven years) such debtor charged in execution for any debt under 100l. to make a discovery and surrender remedy. In the 2d vol. p. 480. n. (15), it is said, that it has been held in the court of chancery that a creditor who had his debtor in execution might discharge him, and take out a commission of bankrupt against him; but since that note was printed, the contrary was decided by the court of king’s bench, and that in such a case the execution was a satisfaction of the debt. Coben v. Cunningham, H. 1799.
of all his effects for their benefit; whereupon he is also entitled to the like discharge of his person (3).

If a capias ad satisfaciendum is sued out, and a non est inventus is returned thereon, the plaintiff may sue out a process against the bail, if any were given: who, we may remember, stipulated in this triple alternative; that the defendant should, if convicted in the suit, satisfy the plaintiff his debt and costs; or, that he should surrender himself a prisoner; or, that they would pay it for him: as therefore the two former branches of the alternative are neither of them complied with, the latter must immediately take place. In order to which a writ of scire facias may be sued out against the bail, commanding them to shew cause why the plaintiff should not have execution against them for his debt and damages: and on such writ, if they shew no sufficient cause, or the defendant does not surrender himself on the day of the return, or of shewing cause, (for afterwards is not sufficient,) the plaintiff may have judgment against the bail, and take out a writ of capias ad satisfaciendum, or other process of execution against them.

(3) The creditors who can compel the surrender of the debtor's effects, and who are to have the benefit of it, are only those who have charged him in execution. This statute the 32 Geo. II. c. 28. is generally called the lords' act: By the 26 Geo. III. c. 44. the provisions of it were extended to 200l., and by the 33 Geo. III. c. 5. they have been still further enlarged to 300l. By the 37 Geo. III. c. 85. one creditor shall agree in writing, in order to detain such a debtor, to make him a weekly allowance of 3s. 6d.; and where two or more shall agree to detain him, they shall pay him what the court shall direct, not exceeding 2s. a-week each. See the clauses of the act in 2 Burn, tit. Gaol.

The prisoner shall never afterwards be liable to be arrested on any action for the same debt, unless convicted of perjury. But a prisoner, to have the benefit of this act, must petition the court from which the process issued, upon which he shall be in custody, before the end of the first term after he is arrested, unless he afterwards shews his neglect arose from ignorance or mistake.
2. The next species of execution is against the goods and chattels of the defendant; and is called a writ of **fieri facias**, from the words in it where the sheriff is commanded, *quod fieri faciat de bonis*, that he cause to be made of the goods and chattels of the defendant the sum or debt recovered. This lies as well against privileged persons, peers, &c. as other common persons: and against executors or administrators with regard to the goods of the deceased. The sheriff may not break open any outer doors *, to execute either this, or the former, writ: but must enter peaceably; and may then break open any inner door, belonging to the defendant, in order to take the goods †. And he may sell the goods and chattels (even an estate for years, which is a chattel real ‡) of the defendant, till he has raised enough to satisfy the judgment and costs: first paying the landlord of the premises upon which the goods are found, the arrears of rent then due, not exceeding one year's rent in the whole §(4). If part only of the debt be levied on a *fieri facias*, the plaintiff may have a *capias ad satisfaciendum* for the residue ¶.

3. A third species of execution is by writ of *levari facias*; which affects a man's goods and the profits of his lands, by commanding the sheriff to levy the plaintiff's debt on the lands and goods of the defendant; whereby the sheriff may seize all his goods, and receive the rents and profits of his lands, till satisfaction be made to the plaintiff. Little use is now made of this writ; the remedy by *elegit*, which takes possession of the lands themselves, being much more effectual. But of this species is a writ of execution proper only to ex-

---

* Append. No III. § 7.  
† 5 Rep. 92.  
‡ Palm. 54.  
§ 8 Rep. 171.  
‡ Stat. 3 Ann. c. 24.  
§ 1 Roll. Abr. 924. Cro. Eliz. 344.  
¶ Finch. L. 471.

(4) But the landlord must make a demand of the rent due before the goods are removed, or he cannot have the benefit of the statute. 1 Str. 97. If the sheriff in levying an execution has any doubt whether the goods shewn him are the property of the defendant, he may summon a jury, and if the jury find them to be the defendant's property, the sheriff is indemnified. 4 T. R. 633.  

---

clesiaastics;}
clesiastics; which is given when the sheriff, upon a common writ of execution sued, returns that the defendant is a beneficed clerk, not having any lay fee. In this case a writ goes to the bishop of the diocese, in the nature of a levari or fieri facias, to levy the debt and damage de bonis ecclesiasticis, which are not to be touched by lay hands: and thereupon the bishop sends out a sequestration of the profits of the clerk's benefice, directed to the churchwardens, to collect the same and pay them to the plaintiff, till the full sum be raised.

4. The fourth species of execution is by the writ of elegit; which is a judicial writ given by the statute Westm. 2 Edw. I. c. 18. either upon a judgment for a debt, or damages; or upon the forfeiture of a recognizance taken in the king's court. By the common law a man could only have satisfaction of goods, chattels, and the present profits of lands, by the two last mentioned writs of fieri facias, or levari facias; but not the possession of the lands themselves; which was a natural consequence of the feudal principles, which prohibited the alienation, and of course the incumbiring of the sief with the debts of the owner. And, when the restriction of alienation began to wear away, the consequence still continued; and no creditor could take the possession of lands, but only levy the growing profits: so that, if the defendant aliened his lands, the plaintiff was ousted of his remedy. The statute therefore granted this writ, (called an elegit, because it is in the choice or election of the plaintiff whether he will sue out this writ or one of the former,) by which the defendant's goods and chattels are not sold, but only appraised; and all of them (except oxen and beasts of the plough) are delivered to the plaintiff, at such reasonable appraisalment and price, in part of satisfaction of his debt. If the goods are not sufficient, then the moiety or one half of his freehold lands, which he had at the time of the judgment given, whether held in his own name, or by any other in trust for him, are also to be delivered to the plaintiff; to hold, till out of the rents and profits thereof the debt

\[419\]
be levied, or till the defendant's interest be expired; as, till the death of the defendant, if he be tenant for life or in tail. During this period the plaintiff is called tenant by elegit, of whom we spoke in a former part of these commentaries. We there observed that till this statute, by the antient common law, lands were not liable to be charged with, or seised for, debts; because by these means the connection between lord and tenant might be destroyed, fraudulent alienations might be made, and the services be transferred to be performed by a stranger; provided the tenant incurred a large debt, sufficient to cover the land. And therefore, even by this statute, only one half was, and now is, subject to execution; that out of the remainder sufficient might be left for the lord to distrain upon for his services. And, upon the same feudal principle, copyhold lands are at this day not liable to be taken in execution upon a judgment. But, in case of a debt to the king, it appears by magna carta, c. 8. that it was allowed by the common law for him to take possession of the lands till the debt was paid. For, he, being the grand superior, and ultimate proprietor of all landed estates, might seise the lands into his own hands, if any thing was owing from the vassal; and could not be said to be defrauded of his services, when the ouster of the vassal proceeded from his own command. This execution, or seising of lands by elegit, is of so high a nature, that after it the body of the defendant cannot be taken: but, if execution can only be had of the goods, because there are no lands, and such goods are not sufficient to pay the debt, a copias ad satisfaciendum may then be had after the elegit; for such elegit is in this case no more in effect than a fieri facias. So that body and goods may be taken in execution, or land and goods; but not body and land too, upon any judgment between subject and subject in the course of the common law. But

5. Upon some prosecutions given by statute; as in the case of recognizances or debts acknowledged by statute merchant, or statutes staple (pursuant to the statutes 13 Edw. I. de mercatoribus, and 27 Edw. III. c. 9.); upon forfeiture of

---

419 Private Book III.

---

[420] Book II. ch. 10. | 1 Roll. Abr. 383. | 16 Hob. 58. these
these, the body, lands, and goods, may all be taken at once in execution, to compel the payment of the debt. The process hereon is usually called an extent or extendi facias, because the sheriff is to cause the lands, &c. to be appraised to their full extended value, before he delivers them to the plaintiff, that it may be certainly known how soon the debt will be satisfied. And by statute 33 Hen. VIII. c. 39. all obligations made to the king shall have the same force, and of consequence the same remedy to recover them, as a statute staple: though indeed, before this statute, the king was intitled to sue out execution against the body, lands, and goods of his accountant or debtor. And his debt shall, in suing out execution, be preferred to that of every other creditor, who hath not obtained judgment before the king commenced his suit. The king's judgment also affects all lands, which the king's debtor hath at or after the time of contracting his debt, or which any of his officers mentioned in the statute 13 Eliz. c. 4. hath at or after the time of his entering on the office: so that, if such officer of the crown alienes for a valuable consideration, the land shall be liable to the king's debt, even in the hands of a bona fide purchaser; though the debt due to the king was contracted by the vendor many years after the alienation. Whereas judgment between subject and subject related, even at common law, no farther back than the first day of the term in which they were recovered, in respect of the lands of the debtor; and did not bind his goods and chattels, but from the date of the writ of execution: and now, by the statute of frauds, 29 Car. II. c. 3. the judgment shall not bind the land in the hands of a bona

---

* F. N. B. 731.  
* 3 Rep. 18.  
* Stat 33 Hen. VIII. c. 39, § 74.  
* 10 Rep. 55, 56.

(5) If goods are taken in execution by the sheriff on a fieri facias against the king's debtor, and before they are sold, an extent at the king's suit issues upon a bond given to the crown, which extent bears date or testa after the delivery of the fieri facias to the sheriff, the execution upon the fieri facias shall be completed, and shall not be defeated by the extent. 4 T. R. 402.
fide purchaser, but only from the day of actually signing the same; which is directed by the statute to be punctually entered on the record: nor shall the writ of execution bind the goods in the hands of a stranger, or a purchaser*, but only from the actual delivery of the writ to the sheriff or other officer, who is therefore ordered to endorse on the back of it the day of his receiving the same.

These are the methods which the law of England has pointed out for the execution of judgments: and when the plaintiff's demand is satisfied, either by the voluntary payment of the defendant, or by this compulsory process, or otherwise, satisfaction ought to be entered on the record, that the defendant may not be liable to be hereafter harassed a second time on the same account. But all these writs of execution must be sued out within a year and a day after the judgment is entered; otherwise the court concludes prima facie that the judgment is satisfied and extinct: yet however it will grant a writ of feire facias in pursuance of statute [422] Westm. 2. 13 Edw. I. c. 45. for the defendant to shew cause why the judgment should not be revived, and execution had against him; to which the defendant may plead such matter as he has to allege, in order to shew why process of execution should not be issued: or the plaintiff may still bring an action of debt, founded on this dormant judgment, which was the only method of revival allowed by the common law.

In this manner are the several remedies given by the English law for all sorts of injuries, either real or personal, administered by the several courts of justice, and their respective officers. In the course therefore of the present volume we have, first, seen and considered the nature of remedies, by the mere act of the parties, or mere operation of law, without any suit in courts. We have next taken a view of remedies by suit or action in courts: and therein have contemplated, first, the nature and species of courts, instituted for the redress of injuries in general; and then have shewn in what particular courts application must be made for the redress

* Skin, 257.  ** Co. Litt. 290.
dress of particular injuries, or the doctrine of jurisdictions and
cognizance. We afterwards proceeded to consider the na-
ture and distribution of wrongs and injuries affecting every
species of personal and real rights, with the respective reme-
dies by suit, which the law of the land has afforded for every
possible injury. And, lastly, we have deduced and pointed
out the method and progress of obtaining such remedies in
the courts of justice: proceeding from the first general com-
plaint or original writ; through all the stages of process, to
compel the defendant's appearance; and of pleading, or for-
mal allegation, on the one side, and excuse or denial on the
other; with the examination of the validity of such complaint
or excuse, upon demurrer; or the truth of the facts alleged
and denied, upon issue joined, and it's several trials; to the
judgment or sentence of the law, with respect to the nature
and amount of the redress to be specifically given: till, after con-
considering the suspension of that judgment by writs in the nature
of appeals, we have arrived at it's final execution, which puts
the party in specific possession of his right by the intervention
of ministerial officers, or else gives him an ample satisfaction,
either by equivalent damages, or by the confinement of his
body who is guilty of the injury complained of.

This care and circumspection in the law,—in providing
that no man's right shall be affected by any legal proceeding
without giving him previous notice, and yet that the debtor
shall not by receiving such notice take occasion to escape from
justice; in requiring that every complaint be accurately and
precisely ascertained in writing, and be as pointedly and ex-
actly answered; in clearly stating the question either of law
or of fact; in deliberately resolving the former after full ar-
gentative discussion, and indisputable fixing the latter by a
diligent and impartial trial; in correcting such errors as
may have arisen in either of those modes of decision, from
accident, mistake, or surprize; and in finally enforcing the
judgment, when nothing can be alleged to impeach it;—this
anxiety to maintain and restore to every individual the enjoy-
ment of his civil rights, without intrenching upon those of any other individual in the nation, this parental solicitude which pervades our whole legal constitution, is the genuine offspring of that spirit of equal liberty which is the singular felicity of Englishmen. At the same time it must be owned to have given an handle, in some degree, to those complaints, of delay in the practice of the law, which are not wholly without foundation, but are greatly exaggerated beyond the truth. There may be, it is true, in this, as in all other departments of knowledge, a few unworthy professors: who study the science of chicane and sophistry rather than of truth and justice; and who, to gratify the spleen, the dishonesty, and wilfulness of their clients, may endeavour to screen the guilty, by an unwarrantable use of those means which were intended to protect the innocent. But the frequent disappointments and the constant discountenance, that they meet with in the courts of justice, have confined these men (to the honour of this age be it spoken) both in number and reputation to indeed a very despicable compass.

Yet some delays there certainly are, and must unavoidably be, in the conduct of a suit, however desirous the parties and their agents may be to come to a speedy determination. These arise from the same original causes as were mentioned in examining a former complaint; from liberty, property, civility, commerce, and an extent of populous territory: which whenever we are willing to exchange for tyranny, poverty, barbarism, idleness, and a barren desert, we may then enjoy the same dispatch of causes that is so highly extolled in some foreign countries. But common sense and a little experience will convince us, that more time and circumspection are requisite in causes, where the suitors have valuable and permanent rights to lose, than where their property is trivial and precarious, and what the law gives them to-day, may be seised by their prince to-morrow. In Turkey, says Montesquieu, where little regard is shewn to the lives or fortunes

* See pag. 317.  
^ Sp. L. b. 6. ch. 2.
of the subject, all causes are quickly decided: the baflna, on a summary hearing, orders which party he pleases to be batinadoed, and then sends them about their business. But in free states the trouble, expense, and delays of judicial proceedings are the price that every subject pays for his liberty: and in all governments, he adds, the formalities of law increase, in proportion to the value which is set on the honour, the fortune, the liberty, and life of the subject.

From these principles it might reasonably follow, that the English courts should be more subject to delays than those of other nations; as they set a greater value on life, on liberty, and on property. But it is our peculiar felicity to enjoy the advantage, and yet to be exempted from a proportionable share of the burthen. For the course of the civil law, to which most other nations conform their practice, is much more tedious than ours; for proof of which I need only appeal to the suitors of those courts in England, where the practice of the Roman law is allowed in it's full extent. And particularly in France, not only our Fortesque* accuses (on his own knowledge) their courts of most unexampled delays in administering justice: but even a writer of their own† has not scrupled to testify, that there were in his time more causes there depending than in all Europe besides, and some of them an hundred years old. But (not to enlarge upon the prodigious improvements which have been made in the celerity of justice by the diffuse of real actions, by the statutes of amendment and jeffails, and by other more modern regulations, which it now might be indelicate to remember, but which posterity will never forget.) the time and attendance afforded by the judges in our English courts are also greater than those of many other countries. In the Roman calendar there were in the whole year but twenty-eight judicial or trierivial days allowed to the praetor for deciding causes: whereas, with

* de Laud. LL. c. 53.
† Bodin. de Republ. l. 6. c. 6.
‡ See pag. 407.
§ Otherwise called dies festi in quibus

liceat praetori fari tria verba, do, dico, addico. (Calv. Lex. 285.)

Spelman of the terms, § 4. c. 2.
us, one fourth of the year is term time, in which three courts
constantly sit for the dispatch of matters of law; besides the
very close attendance of the court of chancery for determining
suits in equity, and the numerous courts of assize and nisi
prius that sit in vacation for the trial of matters of fact. In-
deed there is no other country in the known world, that hath
an institution so commodious and so adapted to the dispatch
of causes, as our trials by jury in those courts for the decision
of facts: in no other nation under heaven does justice make
her progress twice in each year into almost every part of the
kingdom, to decide upon the spot by the voice of the people
themselves the disputes of the remotest provinces.

And here this part of our commentaries, which regularly
treats only of redress at the common law, would naturally
draw to a conclusion. But, as the proceedings in the courts
of equity are very different from those at common law, and
as those courts are of a very general and extensive jurisdiction,
it is in some measure a branch of the task I have undertaken,
to give the student some general idea of the forms of practice
adopted by those courts. These will therefore be the subject
of the ensuing chapter.
CHAPTER THE TWENTY-SEVENTH.

OF PROCEEDINGS IN THE COURTS OF EQUITY.

BEFORE we enter on the proposed subject of the ensuing chapter, viz. the nature and method of proceedings in the courts of equity, it will be proper to recollect the observations which were made in the beginning of this book on the principal tribunals of that kind, acknowledged by the constitution of England; and to premise a few remarks upon those particular causes, wherein any of them claims and exercises a sole jurisdiction, distinct from and exclusive of the other.

I have already attempted to trace (though very concisely) the history, rise, and progress, of the extraordinary court, or court of equity, in chancery. The same jurisdiction is exercised, and the same system of redress pursued, in the equity court of the exchequer; with a distinction however as to some few matters, peculiar to each tribunal, and in which the other cannot interfere. And, first, of those peculiar to the chancery.

1. Upon the abolition of the court of wards, the care, which the crown was bound to take as guardian of its infant tenants, was totally extinguished in every feudal view; but
resulted to the king in his court of chancery, together with the general protection of all other infants in the kingdom. When therefore a fatherless child has no other guardian, the court of chancery has a right to appoint one (a): and, from all proceedings relative thereto, an appeal lies to the house of lords. The court of exchequer can only appoint a guardian ad litem, to manage the defence of the infant if a suit be commenced against him; a power which is incident to the jurisdiction of every court of justice (b): but when the interest of a minor comes before the court judicially, in the progress of a cause, or upon a bill for that purpose filed, either tribunal indiscriminately will take care of the property of the infant.

2. As to idiots and lunatics: the king himself used formerly to commit the custody of them to proper committees, in every particular case; but now, to avoid solicitations and the very shadow of undue partiality, a warrant is issued by the king under his royal sign manual to the chancellor or keeper of his seal, to perform this office for him: and, if he acts improperly in granting such custodies, the complaint must be made to the king himself in council (c). But the previous proceedings on the commission, to inquire whether or no the party be an idiot or a lunatic, are on the law-side of the court of chancery, and can only be redressed (if erroneous) by writ of error in the regular course of law.

3. The king, as parens patriae, has the general superintendence of all charities; which he exercises by the keeper of his conscience, the chancellor. And therefore, whenever it

---

(a) F. N. B. 27.
(b) See book I. ch. 3.


(2) See 1 vol. 303. n. (5).
is necessary, the attorney-general, at the relation of some in- 
formant, (who is usually called the relator,) files ex officio an 
information in the court of chancery, to have the charity pro- 
perly established. By statute also 43 Eliz. c. 4, authority is 
given to the lord chancellor or lord keeper, and to the chan- 
cellof the duchy of Lancaster, respectively, to grant com- 
misions under their several seals, to inquire into any abuses [ 428 ] 
of charitable donations, and rectify the same by decree; 
which may be reviewed in the respective courts of the several 
chancellors, upon exceptions taken thereto. But, though 
this is done in the petty bag office in the court of chancery, 
because the commissi{m is there returned, it is not a proceed- 
ing at common law, but treated as an original cause in the 
court of equity. The evidence below is not taken down in 
writing, and the respondent in his answer to the exceptions 
may allege what new matter he pleases; upon which they go 
proof, and examine witnesses in writing upon all the mat- 
ters in issue: and the court may decree the respondent to 
pay all the costs, though no such authority is given by the 
statute. And, as it is thus considered as an original cause 
throughout, an appeal lies of course from the chancellor’s 
decree to the house of peers, notwithstanding any loose op- 
nions to the contrary.

4. By the several statutes relating to bankrupt, a sum- 
mary jurisdiction is given to the chancellor, in many mat- 
ters consequential or previous to the commissions thereby di- 
rected to be issued; from which the statutes give no ap- 
peal (3).

On the other hand, the jurisdiction of the court of chan- 
cery doth not extend to some causes, wherein relief may be

---

(3) The summary jurisdiction of the court of equity, in cases 
of Bankrupt, must be personally exercised by the chancellor, lord- 
keeper, or the lords commissioners of the great seal. 2 Woodd. 
400.
had in the exchequer. No information can be brought, in
chancery, for such mistaken charities, as are given to the
king by the statutes for suppressing superstitious uses. Nor
can chancery give any relief against the king, or direct any
act to be done by him, or make any decree disposing of or
affecting his property; not even in cases where he is a royal
trustee (4). Such causes must be determined in the court of
exchequer, as a court of revenue; which alone has power

[ 429 ]
over the king's treasure, and the officers employed in its ma-

nagement: unless where it properly belongs to the duchy
court of Lancaster, which hath also a similar jurisdiction as
a court of revenue; and, like the other, consists of both a
court of law and a court of equity.

In all other matters, what is said of the court of equity in
chancery will be equally applicable to the other courts of

equity. Whatever difference there may be in the forms of
practice, it arises from the different constitution of their offi-

1 Huggins v. York Buildings' Com.

pany. Cas. 24 Oct. 1740. Reeve v. At-

torney-general. Cas. 27 Nov. 1741.

(4) "Where the rights of the crown are concerned, if they
extend only to the superintendence of a public trust, as in the
case of a charity, the king's attorney-general may be made a
party to sustain those rights; and in other cases where the
crown is not in possession, a title vested in it is not impeached,
and its rights only incidentally concerned; it has generally been
considered, that the king's attorney-general may be made a
party in respect of those rights, and the practice has been ac-

cordingly. (1 P. Wms. 445.) But where the crown is in
possession, or any title is vested in it which the suit seeks to di-

vest, or its rights are the immediate and sole object of the suit,
the application must be to the king, by petition of right, (Reeve
against Attorney-general, mentioned in Penn v. Lord Baltimore,
1 Ves. 445, 446.) upon which, however, the crown may refer
it to the chancellor to do right, and may direct that the attorney-
general shall be made a party to a suit for that purpose. The
queen has also the same prerogative. (2 Roll. Abr. 213.)"
cres: or, if they differ in any thing more essential, one of
them must certainly be wrong; for truth and justice are al-
ways uniform, and ought equally to be adopted by them all.

Let us next take a brief, but comprehensive, view of the
general nature of equity, as now understood and practised in
our several courts of judicature. I have formerly touched
upon it, but imperfectly: it deserves a more complete ex-
plication. Yet as nothing is hitherto extant, that can give
a stranger a tolerable idea of the courts of equity subsisting
in England, as distinguished from the courts of law, the
compiler of these observations cannot but attempt it with
diffidence: those who know them best, are too much em-
ployed to find time to write; and those, who have attended but
little in those courts, must be often at a loss for materials.

Equity then, in its true and genuine meaning, is the
soul and spirit of all law: positive law is construed, and ra-
tional law is made, by it. In this, equity is synonymous to
justice; in that, to the true sense and found interpretation
of the rule. But the very terms of a court of equity, and a
court of law, as contrasted to each other, are apt to confound
and mislead us: as if the one judged without equity, and
the other was not bound by any law. Whereas every defini-
tion or illustration to be met with, which now draws a line
between the two jurisdictions, by setting law and equity in
opposition to each other, will be found either totally erro-
nous, or erroneous to a certain degree.

1. Thus in the first place it is said 1, that it is the busi-
ness of a court of equity in England to abate the rigour of
the common law. But no such power is contended for. Hard
was the case of bond-creditors, whose debtor devised away his
real estate; rigorous and unjust the rule, which put the de-
vicee in a better condition than the heir =: yet a court of
equity had no power to interpose. Hard is the common
law still subsisting, that land devised, or descending to the heir,

---

1 Lord Kaims, prin. of equit, 44.
shall not be liable to simple contract debts of the ancestor or
devisor, although the money was laid out in purchase; the very land; and that the father shall never immediately
succeed as heir to the real estate of the son: but a court of
equity can give no relief; though in both these instances the
artificial reason of the law, arising from feudal principles, has
long ago entirely ceased. The like may be observed of the
descendants of lands to a remote relation of the whole blood, or
even their escheate to the lord, in preference to the owner's
half-brother and of the total stop to all justice, by calling
the infant to dimiss, whenever an infant is sued as heir or as
party to a real action. In all such cases of positive law, the
courts of equity, as well as the courts of law, must say
Vigilant, "hoc quidem per quam durum est, sed ista lex scripta est."

2. It is said, that a court of equity determines according
to the spirit of the rule, and not according to the strictness of
the letter. But so also does a court of law. Both, for in
stance, are equally bound, and equally profuse, to interpret
statutes according to the true intent of the legislature. In
general laws, all cases cannot be foreseen; or, if foreseen,
cannot be excepted; some will arise that will fall within the
meaning, though not within the words, of the legislator; and
others, which may fall within the letter, may be contrary to
his meaning, though not expressly excepted. These cases,
thus, out of the letter, are often said to be within the equity,
of an act of parliament; and so cases within the letter are
necessarily out of the equity. Here by equity we mean not
only, but the sound interpretation of the law; though the
words of the law itself may be too general, too special, or
otherwise inaccurate or defective. These then are the cases
which, as Grotius says, "lex non exaetate definit, sed arbitrio
et sermon permittit," in order to find out the true sense and
meaning of the lawgiver, from every other topic of construc-
tion. But there is not the rule of interpreting law,
whether equitably or strictly, that is not equally used by judges in the courts both of law and equity: the courts must in both be the same; or, if they differ, it is only a court of law may also happen to differ from another. endeavours to fix and adopt the true sense of the law in question; neither can enlarge, diminish, or alter, that sense by single title.

3. Again, it hath been said, that fraud, accident, trust are the proper and peculiar objects of a court of law. But every kind of fraud is equally cognizable, and equally verted to, in a court of law: and some frauds are cognizable only there; as fraud in obtaining a devise of land, is always sent out of the equity courts to be there examined. Many accidents are also supplied in a court of law, as losses of deeds, mistakes in receipts or accounts, payments, deaths which make it impossible to perform a condition literally, and a multitude of other contingencies, and many cannot be relieved even in a court of equity, if by accident a recovery is ill suffered, a devise is cut, a contingent remainder destroyed, or a power omitted in a family settlement. A technical created by the limitation of a second use, the courts of equity, in the manner formerly and this species of trusts, extended by inference, have ever since remained as a kind of courts. But there are other trusts, which a court of law: as deposits, and all and especially that implied contract, for use, useful, of having undertaken to accede to another's use, which is the great case almost as universally remedial.

4. Once more; it has been not bound by rules or precedent of the judge, founded on the


11 Ch. 20;
shall not be liable to simple contract debts of the ancestor or devisor, although the money was laid out in purchasing the very land; and that the father shall never immediately succeed as heir to the real estate of the son: but a court of equity can give no relief; though in both these instances the artificial reason of the law, arising from feudal principles, has long ago entirely ceased. The like may be observed of the descent of lands to a remote relation of the whole blood, or even their escheat to the lord, in preference to the owner's half-brother; and of the total stop to all justice, by causing the patol to demur, whenever an infant is sued as heir or a party to a real action. In all such cases of positive law, the courts of equity, as well as the courts of law, must say with Ulpian, "hoc quidem per quam durum est, sed ita lex scripta est."

2. It is said, that a court of equity determines according to the spirit of the rule, and not according to the strictness of the letter. But so also does a court of law. Both, for instance, are equally bound, and equally profess, to interpret statutes according to the true intent of the legislature. In general laws all cases cannot be foreseen; or, if foreseen, cannot be expressed: some will arise that will fall within the meaning, though not within the words, of the legislator; and others, which may fall within the letter, may be contrary to his meaning, though not expressly excepted. These cases, thus out of the letter, are often said to be within the equity, of an act of parliament; and so cases within the letter are frequently out of the equity. Here by equity we mean nothing but the sound interpretation of the law; though the words of the law itself may be too general, too special, or otherwise inaccurate or defective. These then are the cases which, as Grotius says, "lex non exacte definit, sed arbitrio boni viri permittit," in order to find out the true sense and meaning of the lawgiver, from every other topic of construction. But there is not a single rule of interpreting laws,
whether equitably or strictly, that is not equally used by the judges in the courts both of law and equity: the construction must in both be the same: or, if they differ, it is only as one court of law may also happen to differ from another. Each endeavours to fix and adopt the true sense of the law in question; neither can enlarge, diminish, or alter, that sense in a single title.

3. Again, it hath been said, that fraud, accident, and trust are the proper and peculiar objects of a court of equity. But every kind of fraud is equally cognizable, and equally adverted to, in a court of law: and some frauds are cognizable only there; as fraud in obtaining a devise of lands, which is always sent out of the equity courts to be there determined. Many accidents are also supplied in a court of law; as, lots of deeds, mistakes in receipts or accounts, wrong payments, deaths which make it impossible to perform a condition literally, and a multitude of other contingencies: and many cannot be relieved even in a court of equity; as, if by accident a recovery is ill suffered, a devise ill executed, a contingent remainder destroyed, or a power of leasing omitted in a family settlement. A technical trust, indeed, created by the limitation of a second use, was forced into the courts of equity, in the manner formerly mentioned: and this species of trusts, extended by inference and construction, have ever since remained as a kind of peculium in those courts. But there are other trusts, which are cognizable in a court of law: as deposits, and all manner of bailments; and especially that implied contract, so highly beneficial and useful, of having undertaken to account for money received to another’s use, which is the ground of an action on the case almost as universally remedial as a bill in equity.

4. Once more; it has been said that a court of equity is not bound by rules or precedents, but acts from the opinion of the judge, founded on the circumstances of every parti-

---

* 1 Rol. Abr. 374. 4 Inst. 34. 10  
* See p. 163.  
* This is rated by Mr. Selden (Ta.-ble-talk, tit. equity) with more plea-

---
But he who should from thence conclude, that no case is judged of in equity where there might have been relief at law, and at the same time casts his eye on the extent and variety of the cases in our equity-reports, must think the law a dead letter indeed. The rules of property, rules of evidence, and rules of interpretation in both courts are, or should be, exactly the same: both ought to adopt the best, or must-cases to be courts of justice. Formerly some cases, which now no longer exist, might occasion a different rule to be followed in one court, from what was afterwards adopted in the other, as founded in the nature and reason of the thing: but, the instant those causes ceased, the measure of substantial justice ought to have been the same in both. Thus the penalty of a bond, originally contrived to evade the absurdity of those monkish constitutions which prohibited taking interest for money, was therefore very pardonably considered as the real debt in the courts of law, when the debtor neglected to perform his agreement for the return of the loan with interest: for the judges could not, as the law then stood, give judgment that the interest should be specifically paid. But when afterwards the taking of interest became legal, as the necessary companion of commerce, nay after the statute of 37 Hen. VIII. c. 9. had declared the debt or loan itself to be "the just and true intent" for which the obligation was given, their narrow-minded successors still adhered wilfully and technically to the letter of the antient precedents, and refused to consider the payment of principal, interest, and costs, as a full satisfaction of the bond. At the same time more liberal men, who sat in the courts of equity, construed the instrument, according to its "just and true intent," as merely a security for the loan: in which light it was certainly understood by the parties, at least after these determinations; and therefore this construction should have been universally received. So in mortgages, being only a landed as the other is a personal security for the money lent, the payment of principal, interest, and costs ought at any time, before judgment executed,

1 See Vol. II. pag. 456.
suded, to have saved the forfeiture in a court of law, as well as in a court of equity. And the inconvenience as well as injustice, of putting different constructions in different courts upon one and the same transaction, obliged the parliament at length to interfere, and to direct by the statutes 4 & 5 Ann. c. 16. and 7 Geo. I. c. 20. that, in the cases of bonds and mortgages, what had long been the practice of the courts of equity should also for the future be universally followed in the courts of law; wherein it had before these statutes in some degree obtained a footing.

Again; neither a court of equity nor of law can vary men's wills or agreements, or (in other words) make wills or agreements for them. Both are to understand them truly, and therefore both of them uniformly. One court ought not to extend, nor the other abridge, a lawful provision deliberately settled by the parties, contrary to its just intent. A court of equity, no more then a court of law, can relieve against a penalty in the nature of stated damages; as a rent of § l. an acre for ploughing up antient meadow: nor against a lapse of time, where the time is material to the contract, as in covenants for renewal of leases. Both courts will equitably construe, but neither pretends to control or change, a lawful stipulation or engagement.

The rules of decision are in both courts equally adapted to the subjects of which they take cognizance. Where the subject matter is such as requires to be determined secundum sequum et bonum, as generally upon actions on the case, the judgments of the courts of law are guided by the most liberal equity. In matters of positive right, both courts must submit to and follow those antient and invariable maxims "quae relieta sunt et tradita," Both follow the law of nations, and collect it from history and the most approved authors of all countries, where the question is the object of

12 Barb. 553. 555. Selk. 597. "Deus dehemit de jure populi Romanoi. 6 Mod. 11. 60. 101. quae relieta sunt et tradita. (Cic. To
3 a Aik. 239. Leg. 1. 3. ad cal. 1 De jure nature seguros per non magno
Vol. III. 1 i that
that law as in case of the privileges of embassadors, hostages, or ransom-bills (6). In mercantile transactions they follow the marine law, and argue from the usages and authorities received in all maritime countries. Where they exercise a concurrent jurisdiction, they both follow the law of the proper forum: in matters originally of ecclesiastical cognizance, they both equally adopt the canon or imperial law, according to the nature of the subject; and, if a question came before either, which was properly the object of foreign municipal law, they would both receive information what is the rule of the country; and would both decide accordingly.

Such then being the parity of law and reason which governs both species of courts, wherein (it may be asked) does their essential difference consist? It principally consists in the different modes of administering justice in each; in the mode of proof, the mode of trial, and the mode of relief. Upon these, and upon two other accidental grounds of jurisdiction, which were formerly driven into those courts by narrow decisions of the courts of law, viz. the true constructions of securities for money lent, and the form and effect of a trust or second use; upon these main pillars hath been gradually erected that structure of jurisprudence, which prevails in our courts of equity, and is inwardly bottomed upon the same substantial foundations as the legal system which hath hitherto been delineated in these commentaries; however different they may appear in their outward form, from the different taste of their architects.

1. And, first, as to the mode of proof. When facts, or their leading circumstances, rest only in the knowledge of the party, a court of equity applies itself to his conscience, and

---

(6) By the 22 Geo. III. c. 25. all contracts for the ransom of a captured ship, or the goods on board, are rendered absolutely void.
purges him upon oath with regard to the truth of the transaction; and, that being once discovered, the judgment is the same in equity as it would have been at law. But, for want of this discovery at law, the courts of equity have acquired a concurrent jurisdiction with every other court in all matters of account. As incident to accounts, they take a concurrent cognizance of the administration of personal assets, consequently of debts, legacies, the distribution of the residue, and the conduct of executors and administrators. As incident to accounts, they also take the concurrent jurisdiction of tithes, and all questions relating thereto; of all dealings in partnership, and many other mercantile transactions; and so of bailiffs, receivers, factors, and agents. It would be endless to point out all the several avenues in human affairs, and in this commercial age, which lead to or end in accounts.

From the same fruitful source, the compulsive discovery upon oath, the courts of equity have acquired a jurisdiction over almost all matters of fraud; all matters in the private knowledge of the party, which, though concealed, are binding in conscience; and all judgments at law, obtained through such fraud or concealment. And this, not by impeaching or reversing the judgment itself, but by prohibiting the plaintiff from taking any advantage of a judgment, obtained by supressing the truth; and which, had the same facts appeared on the trial, as now are discovered, he would never have obtained at all.

2. As to the mode of trial. This is by interrogatories administered to the witnesses, upon which their depositions are taken in writing, wherever they happen to reside. If therefore the cause arises in a foreign country, and the witnesses reside upon the spot; if in causes arising in England, the

---

2 P. Wms. 145. 2 Chan. Cafl. 48. Yor BOOK, 22 Edw.
3 E. Cafl. abo. 367. 2 Vern. 277.
witnesses are abroad, or shortly to leave the kingdom; or if
witnesses residing at home are aged or infirm; any of these
cases lays a ground for a court of equity, to grant a commis-
sion to examine them, and (in consequence) (7) to exercise
the same jurisdiction, which might have been exercised at
law, if the witnesses could probably attend.

3. With respect to the mode of relief. The want of a
more specific remedy, than can be obtained in the courts of
law, gives a concurrent jurisdiction to a court of equity in a
great variety of cases. To instance in executory agreements.
A court of equity will compel them to be carried into strict
execution b, unless where it is improper or impossible; in-
stead of giving damages for their non-performance: And
hence a fiction is estabhshed, that what ought to be done
shall be considered as being actually done c, and shall relate
back to the time when it ought to have been done origi-
nally: and this fiction is so closely pursued through all its
consequences, that it necessarily branches out into many
rules of jurisprudence, which form a certain regular system.
So, of waste, and other similar injuries; a court of equity
takes a concurrent cognizance, in order to prevent them by
injunction d. Over questions that may be tried at law, in a
great multiplicity of actions, a court of equity assumes a juris-
diction, to prevent the expense and vexation of endless litiga-

(7) It is not correct, that where a court of equity will grant a
commission to examine witnesses, whose attendance cannot be
procured to give testimony in a court of common law, it will in
such case also grant relief. For though it is very usual to file a
bill praying a discovery, and that a commission may be issued to
examine witnesses who live abroad, no doubt can be entertained that
if the bill proceeded to pray relief, and that relief was such as a
court of law was fully competent to administer, a demurrer to the
bill would hold, unless it was a case where the court exercises
concurrent jurisdiction.
tions and suits. In various kinds of frauds it assumes a con-
current jurisdiction, not only for the sake of a discovery,
but of a more extensive and specific relief: as by setting
aside fraudulent deeds, decreeing re-conveyances, or di-
recting an absolute conveyance merely to stand as a security.
And thus, lastly, for the sake of a more beneficial and com-
plete relief by decreeing a sale of lands, a court of equity
holds plea of all debts, incumbrances, and charges, that may
affect it or issue thereout.

4. The true construction of securities for money lent is anot-
er fountain of jurisdiction in courts of equity. When they
held the penalty of a bond to be the form, and that in sub-
stance it was only as a pledge to secure the repayment of the
sum bona fide advanced, with a proper compensation for the
use, they laid the foundation of a regular series of determina-
tions, which have settled the doctrine of personal pledges
or securities, and are equally applicable to mortgages of real
property. The mortgagor continues owner of the land, the
mortgagor of the money lent upon it: but this ownership is
mutually transferred, and the mortgagor is barred from re-
demption, if, when called upon by the mortgagee, he does
not redeem within a time limited by the court; or he may
when out of possession be barred by length of time, by analogy
to the statute of limitations.

5. The form of a trust, or second use, gives the courts of
equity an exclusive jurisdiction as to the subject-matter of all
settlements and devises in that form, and of all the long terms
created in the present complicated mode of conveyancing.
This is a very ample source of jurisdiction; but the trust is
governed by very nearly the same rules, as would govern the
estate in a court of law, if no trustor was interposed; and,
by a regular positive system established in the courts of equity,

---

1 Vern. 308. Prec., Chan. 261.
1 P. Wms. 672. Stra. 404.
2 P. Wms. 156.
4 Vern. 32. 1 P. Wms. 239.
1 Vern. 217.
1 Vern. 84.
1 Equ. Cas. abr. 337.
2 P. Wms. 645, 665, 669.

the
the doctrine of trusts is now reduced to as great a certainty as that of legal estates in the courts of the common law.

These are the principal (for I omit the minuter) grounds of the jurisdiction at present exercised in our courts of equity: which differ, we see, very considerably from the notions entertained by strangers, and even by those courts themselves before they arrived to maturity; as appears from the principles laid down, and the jealousies entertained of their abuse, by our early juridical writers cited in a former page; and which have been implicitly received and handed down by subsequent compilers, without attending to those gradual accessions and derelictions, by which in the course of a century this mighty river hath imperceptibly shifted its channel. Lambard in particular, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, lays it down, that "equity should not be appealed unto, but only in rare and extraordinary matters: and that a good chancellor will not arrogate authority in every complaint that shall be brought before him, upon whatsoever suggestion: and thereby both overthrow the authority of the courts of common law, and bring upon men such a confusion and uncertainty, as hardly any man should know how or how long to hold his own assured to him." And certainly, if a court of equity were still at sea, and floated upon the occasional opinion which the judge who happened to preside might entertain of conscience in every particular case, the inconvenience, that would arise from this uncertainty, would be a worse evil than any hardship that could follow from rules too strict and inflexible. It's powers would have become too arbitrary to have been endured in a country like this, which boasts of being governed in all respects by law and not by will. But since the time when Lambard wrote, a set of great and eminent lawyers, who have successively held the great seal, have by degrees erected the system of relief administered by a court of equity into a regular science, which cannot be attained without study and expe-
rience, any more than the science of law: but from which, when understood, it may be known what remedy a suitor is entitled to expect, and by what mode or suit, as readily and with as much precision, in a court of equity as in a court of law.

It was much to be wished, for the sake of certainty, peace, and justice, that each court would as far as possible follow the other, in the best and most effectual rules for attaining those desirable ends. It is a maxim that equity follows the law; and in former days the laws has not scrupled to follow even that equity, which was laid down by the clerical chancellors. Every one, who is conversant in our ancient books, knows that many valuable improvements in the state of our tenures (especially in leaseholds and copyholds) and the forms of administering justice, have arisen from this single reason, that the same thing was constantly effected by means of a subpœna in the chancery. And sure there cannot be a greater solecism, than that in two sovereign independent courts established in the same country, exercising concurrent jurisdiction, and over the same subject-matter, there should exist in a single instance two different rules of property, clashing with or contradicting each other.

It would carry me beyond the bounds of my present purpose, to go farther into this matter. I have been tempted to go so far, because strangers are apt to be confounded by nominal distinctions, and the loose unguarded expressions to be met with in the best of our writers; and thence to form erroneous ideas of the separate jurisdictions now existing in England, but which never were separated in any other country in the universe. It hath also afforded me an opportunity to vindicate, on the one hand, the justice of our courts of law from being that harsh and illiberal rule, which many are too ready to suppose it; and, on the other, the justice of our courts of equity from being the result of mere arbitrary

---

* Br. Abr. 1. tenant per copia. 20 Litt. § 77.

---

opinion.
opinion, or an exercise of dictatorial power, which rules over
the law of the land, and corrects, amends, and controls it by
the loose and fluctuating dictates of the conscience of a single
judge. It is now high time to proceed to the practice of our
courts of equity, thus explained and thus understood.

The first commencement of a suit in chancery is by pre-
ferring a bill to the lord chancellor in the style of a petition;
"humbly complaining (theweth to your Lordship your orator
"A. B. that, &c." This is in the nature of a declaration
at common law, or a libel and allegation in the spiritual
courts: setting forth the circumstances of the case at length,
as, some fraud, trust, or hardship; "in tender consideration
"whereof," (which is the usual language of the bill,) "and
"for that your orator is wholly without remedy at the com-
"mon law," relief is therefore prayed at the chancellor's
hands, and also process of subpoena against the defendant, to
compel him to answer upon oath to all the matter charged
in the bill. And, if it be to quiet the possession of lands, to stay
waste, or to stop proceedings at law, an injunction is also
prayed, in the nature of an interdictum by the civil law, com-
manding the defendant to cease.

This bill must call all necessary parties, however remotely
concerned in interest, before the court; otherwise no decree
can be made to bind them; and must be signed by counsel,
as a certificate of its decency and propriety. For it must not
contain matter either scandalous or impertinent: if it does,
the defendant may refuse to answer it, till such scandal or
impertinence is expunged, which is done upon an order to
refer it to one of the officers of the court, called a master in
chancery; of whom there are in number twelve, including
the master of the rolls, all of whom, so late as the reign
of queen Elizabeth, were commonly doctors of the civil
law. The master is to examine the propriety of the bill:
and, if he reports it scandalous or impertinent, such matter
must be struck out, and the defendant shall have his costs;

Smith's commonw. b. 2. c. 13. which
which ought of right to be paid by the couplel, who signed the bill.

When the bill is filed in the office of the six clerks, (who originally were all in order; and therefore, when the constitution of the court began to alter, a law was made to permit them to marry,) when I say, the bill is thus filed, if an injunction be prayed therein, it may be had at various stages of the cause, according to the circumstances of the case: (8) If the bill be to stay execution upon an oppressive judgment, and the defendant does not put in his answer within the stated time allowed by the rules of the court, an injunction will issue of course: and, when the answer comes in, the injunction can only be continued upon a sufficient ground appearing from the answer itself. But if an injunction be wanted to stay waste, or other injuries of an equally urgent nature, then upon the filing of the bill, and a proper case supported by affidavits, the court will grant an injunction immediately, to continue, till the defendant has put in his answer, and till the court shall make some farther order concerning it: and, when the answer comes in, whether it shall then be dissolved or continued till the hearing of the cause, is determined by the court upon argument, drawn from considering the answer and affidavit together.

But, upon common bills, as soon as they are filed, process of subpoena is taken out; which is a writ commanding the defendant to appear and answer to the bill, on pain of costs. But this is not all; for, if the defendant, on service of the subpoena, does not appear within the time limited by

(8) An injunction in the court of exchequer stays all further proceedings, in whatever stage the cause may be; but in chancery, if a declaration be delivered, the party may proceed to judgment notwithstanding an injunction, and execution is only stayed; but if no declaration has been delivered, all proceedings at law are restrained. 3 Woodd. 411.
the rules of the court, and plead, demurr, or answer to the bill, he is then said to be in contempt; and the respective processes of contempt are in successive order awarded against him. The first of which is an attachment, which is a writ in the nature of a capias, directed to the sheriff, and commanding him to attach, or take up, the defendant, and bring him into court. If the sheriff returns that the defendant non est inventus, then an attachment with proclamations issues; which, besides the ordinary form of attachment, directs the sheriff that he cause public proclamations to be made throughout the county, to summon the defendant, upon his allegiance, personally to appear and answer. If this be also returned with a non est inventus, and he still stands out in contempt, a commission of rebellion is awarded against him, for not obeying the king's proclamations according to his allegiance; and four commissioners therein named, or any of them, are ordered to attach him wherever he may be found in Great Britain, as a rebel and contemner of the king's laws and government, by refusing to attend his sovereign when thereunto required: since, as was before observed, matters of equity were originally determined by the king in person, assisted by his council; though that business is now devolved upon his chancellor. If upon this commission of rebellion a non est inventus is returned, the court then sends a serjeant at arms in quest of him; and, if he eludes the search of the serjeant also, then a sequestration issues to seize all his personal estate, and the profits of his real, and to detain them, subject to the order of the court. Sequestrations were first introduced by Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord keeper in the reign of queen Elizabeth; before which the court found some difficulty in enforcing it's process and decrees. After an order for a sequestration issued, the plaintiff's bill is to be taken pro confesso, and a decree to be made accordingly. So that the sequestration does not seem to be in the nature of process to bring in the defendant, but only intended to enforce the performance of the decree. Thus much if the defendant absconds.

[ 444 ]
If the defendant is taken upon any of this process, he is to be committed to the fleet, or other prison, till he puts in his appearance, or answer, or performs whatever else this process is issued to enforce, and also clears his contempts by paying the costs which the plaintiff has incurred thereby. For the same kind of process (which was also the process of the court of star-chamber till it's dissolution) is issued out in all sorts of contempts during the progress of the cause, if the parties in any point refuse or neglect to obey the order of court.

The process against a body corporate is by *distringas*, to distress them by their goods and chattels, rents and profits, till they shall obey the summons or directions of the court. And, if a peer is a defendant, the lord chancellor sends a *letter missive* to him to request his appearance, together with a copy of the bill; and, if he neglects to appear, then he may be served with a *subpoena*; and, if he continues still in contempt, a sequestration issues out immediately against his lands and goods, without any of the mesne process of attachments, &c. which are directed only against the person, and therefore cannot affect a lord of parliament. The same process issues against a member of the house of commons, except only that the lord chancellor sends him no letter missive.

The ordinary process before-mentioned cannot be sued out till after service of the *subpoena*, for then the contempt begins; otherwise he is not presumed to have notice of the bill; and therefore, by absconding to avoid the *subpoena*, a defendant might have eluded justice, till the statute 5 Geo. II. c. 25. which enacts that, where the defendant cannot be found to be served with process of *subpoena*, and abscends (as is believed) to avoid being served therewith, a day shall be appointed him to appear to the bill of the plaintiff; which is to be inserted in the London gazette, read in the parish church where the defendant last lived, and fixed up at the

13 Rym. Fed. 195. royal
royal exchange; and, if the defendant doth not appear upon that day, the bill shall be taken pro confesso.

But if the defendant appears regularly, and takes a copy of the bill, he is next to demur, plead, or answer.

A demurrer in equity is nearly of the same nature as a demurrer in law; being an appeal to the judgment of the court, whether the defendant shall be bound to answer the plaintiff's bill: as, for want of sufficient matter of equity therein contained; or where the plaintiff, upon his own shewing, appears to have no right; or where the bill seeks a discovery of a thing which may cause a forfeiture of any kind, or may convict a man of any criminal misbehaviour. For any of these causes a defendant may demur to the bill. And if, on demurrer, the defendant prevails, the plaintiff's bill shall be dismissed: if, the demurrer be over-ruled, the defendant is ordered to answer.

A plea may be either to the jurisdiction; shewing that the court has no cognizance of the cause: or to the person; shewing some disability in the plaintiff, as by outlawry, excommunication, and the like: or it is in bar; shewing some matter wherefore the plaintiff can demand no relief, as an act of parliament, a fine, a release, or a former decree. And the truth of this plea the defendant is bound to prove, if put upon it by the plaintiff. But as bills are often of a complicated nature, and contain various matter, a man may plead as to part, demur as to part, and answer to the residue. But no exceptions to formal minutiae in the pleadings will be here allowed; for the parties are at liberty, on the discovery of any errors in form, to amend them.

An answer is the most usual defence that is made to a plaintiff's bill. It is given in upon oath, or the honour of

* En eft court de changerie, homo ne ferra prejudice par son mispleying ou par defaut de forme, mes solongue le vertye dol mater, car il doit agarder solongue confiens. et nemii ex rigore juris. (Dyversite des courts. edit. 1594. fol. 296, 297. Bro. Abr. t. jurisdiction. 50.)

a peer
a peer or peeress: but, where there are amicable defendants, their answer is usually taken without oaths by consent of the plaintiff. This method of proceeding is taken from the ecclesiastical courts, like the rest of the practice in chancery: for there, in almost every case, the plaintiff may demand the oath of his adversary in supply of proof. Formerly this was done in those courts with compurgators, in the manner of our wager of law; but this has been long disused; and instead of it the present kind of purgation, by the single oath of the party himself, was introduced. This oath was made use of in the spiritual courts, as well in criminal cases of ecclesiastical cognizance, as in matters of civil right, and it was then usually denominated the oath ex officio: whereas the high commission court in particular made a most extravagant and illegal use of forming a court of inquisition, in which all persons were obliged to answer, in cases of bare suspicion, if the commissioners thought proper to proceed against them ex officio for any supposed ecclesiastical enormities: But when the high-commission court was abolished by statute 16 Car. I. c. 31. this oath ex officio was abolished with it; and it is also enacted by statute 13 Car. II. st. i. c. 12. "that it shall not be lawful for any bishop or ecclesiastical judge to "tender to any person the oath ex officio, or any other oath, on "whereby the party may be charged or compelled to confess, "accuse, or purge himself of any criminal matter." But this does not extend to oaths in a civil suit; and therefore it is still the practice, both in the spiritual courts and in equity, to demand the personal answer of the party himself upon oath. Yet if in the bill any question be put, that tends to the discovery of any crime, the defendant may thereupon demur, as was before observed, and may refuse to answer.

If the defendant lives within twenty miles of London, he must be sworn before one of the masters of the court: if further off, there may be a dedimus potestatem or commission to take his answer in the country, where the commissioners administer him the usual oath; and then, the answer being sealed
sealed up, either one of the commissioners carries it up to the court, or it is sent by a messenger, who swears he received it from one of the commissioners, and that the same has not been opened or altered since he received it. An answer must be signed by counsel, and must either deny or confess all the material parts of the bill; or it may confess and avoid, that is, justify or palliate the facts. If one of these is not done, the answer may be excepted to for insufficiency, and the defendant be compelled to put in a more sufficient answer. A defendant cannot pray anything in this his answer, but to be dismissed the court; if he has any relief to pray against the plaintiff, he must do it by an original bill of his own, which is called a cross-bill.

After answer put in, the plaintiff upon payment of costs may amend his bill, either by adding new parties, or new matter, or both, upon the new lights given him by the defendant; and the defendant is obliged to answer a fresh to such amended bill. But this must be before the plaintiff has replied to the defendant's answer, whereby the cause is at issue; for afterwards, if new matter arises, which did not exist before, he must set it forth by a supplemental bill. There may be also a bill of revision, when the suit is abated by the death of any of the parties; in order to set the proceedings again in motion, without which they remain at a stand. And there is likewise a bill of interpleaders, where a person who owes a debt or rent to one of the parties in suit, but, till the determination of it, he knows not to which, desires that they may interplead, that he may be safe in the payment. In this last case it is usual to order the money to be paid into court, for the benefit of such of the parties, to whom upon hearing the court shall decree it to be due. But this depends upon circumstances; and the plaintiff must also annex an

(9) Where new matter arises after filing the bill, it cannot be introduced into the suit by amending the original bill, though issue is not joined, but must be stated in a supplemental bill. 5 Atk. 317. 1 Atk. 291.
affidavit to his bill, swearing that he does not collude with either of the parties.

If the plaintiff finds sufficient matter confessed in the defendant's answer to ground a decree upon, he may proceed to the hearing of the cause upon bill and answer only. But in that case he must take the defendant's answer to be true in every point. Otherwise the course is for the plaintiff to reply generally to the answer, avering his bill to be true, certain, and sufficient, and the defendant's answer to be directly the reverse; which he is ready to prove as the court shall award; upon which the defendant rejoins, avering the like on his side; which is joining issue upon the facts in dispute. To prove which facts is the next concern.

This is done by examination of witnesses, and taking their depositions in writing, according to the manner of the civil law. And for that purpose interrogatories are framed, or questions in writing; which, and which only, are to be proposed to, and asked of, the witnesses in the cause. These interrogatories must be short and pertinent; not leading ones; (as "did not you see this, or, did not you hear "that?") for if they be such, the depositions taken thereon will be suppressed and not suffered to be read. For the purpose of examining witnesses in or near London, there is an examiner's office appointed; but, for such as live in the country, a commission to examine witnesses is usually granted to four commissioners, two named of each side, or any three or two of them, to take the depositions there. And if the witnesses reside beyond sea, a commission may be had to examine them there upon their own oaths, and (if foreigners) upon the oaths of skilful interpreters. And it hath been established that the deposition of an heathen who believes in the Supreme Being, taken by commission in the most solemn manner according to the custom of his own country, may be read in evidence.


THE
The commissioners are sworn to take the examinations truly and without partiality, and not to divulge them till published in the court of chancery; and their clerks are also sworn to secrecy. The witnesses are compellable by process of subpoena, as in the courts of common law, to appear and submit to examination. And when their depositions are taken, they are transmitted to the court with the same care that the answers of a defendant is sent.

In witnesses to a undisputable fact are old and infirm, it is very usual to file a bill to perpetuate the testimony of those witnesses, although no suit is depending; for, it may be a man's antagonist only waits for the death of some of them to begin his suit. This is most frequent when lands are devised by will away from the heir at law; and the devisee, in order to perpetuate the testimony of the witnesses so fact with exhibits a bill in chancery against the heir and fees for the will, and therein, suggesting that the heir is inclined to dispute its validity and then the defendant having answered, they proceed as in other cases, and examine the witnesses on the will, where which the cause is at an end, without proceeding to any decree, any relief being prayed by the bill; but the heir is dejected at his suits; even though the contestants the will. This is what is usually meant by proving a will in chancery.

When all the witnesses are examined, then, and not before, the depositions may be published, by a rule to pass publication, after which they are open for the inspection of all the parties, and copies may be taken of them. The cause is then ripe to be set down for hearing, which may be done at the procurement of the plaintiff or defendant, before either the lord chancellor or the master of the rolls, according to the discretion of the clerk in court, regulated by the nature and importance of the suit, and the arrear of causes depending before each of them respectively. Concerning the authority of the master of the rolls to hear and determine causes, and his general power in the court of chancery, there were (not many
many years since) divers questions and disputes very warmly agitated; to quiet which it was declared by statute 3 Geo. II. ch. 30. that all orders and decrees by him made, except such as by the course of the court were appropriated to the great seal alone, should be deemed to be valid; subject nevertheless to be discharged or altered by the lord chancellor, and so as they shall not be insulged, till the same are signed by his lordship. Either party may be subpœna'd to hear judgment on the day so fixed for the hearing: and then, if the plaintiff does not attend, his bill is dismissed with costs; or, if the defendant makes default, a decree will be made against him, which will be final, unless he pays the plaintiff's cost of attendance, and shews good cause to the contrary on a day appointed by the court. A plaintiff's bill may also at any time be dismissed for want of prosecution, which is in the nature of a nonsuit at law, if he suffers three terms to elapse without moving forward in the cause.

When there are cross causes, on a cross bill filed by the defendant against the plaintiff in the original cause, they are generally contrived to be brought on together, that the same hearing and the same decree may serve for both of them. The method of hearing causes in court is usually this. The parties on both sides appearing by their counsel, the plaintiff's bill is first opened, or briefly abridged, and the defendant's answer also, by the junior counsel on each side: after which the plaintiff's leading counsel states the case and the matters in issue, and the points of equity arising therefrom: and then such depositions as are called for by the plaintiff are read by one of the six clerks, and the plaintiff may also read such part of the defendant's answer, as he thinks material or convenient: and after this the rest of the counsel for the plaintiff make their observations and arguments. Then the defendant's counsel go through the same process for him, except that they may not read any part of his answer; and the coun-

* On a trial at law if the plaintiff reads any part of the defendant's answer, he must read the whole of it: for by reading any of it he shows a reliance on the truth of the defendant's testimony, and makes the whole of his answer evidence.

Vol. III. K k 31
fels for the plaintiff are heard in reply. When all are heard, the court pronounces the decree, adjusting every point in debate according to equity and good conscience; which decree being usually very long, the minutes of it are taken down, and read openly in court by the registrar. The matter of costs to be given to either party, is not here held to be a point of right, but merely discretionary (by the statute 17 Ric. II. c. 6.) according to the circumstances of the case, as they appear more or less favourable to the party vanquished. And yet the statute 15 Henry VI. c. 4. seems expressly to direct, that as well damages as costs shall be given to the defendant, if wrongfully vexed in this court.

The chancellor's decree is either interlocutory or final. It very seldom happens that the first decree can be final, or conclude the cause; for, if any matter of fact is strongly controverted, this court is so sensible of the deficiency of trial by written depositions, that it will not bind the parties thereby, but usually directs the matter to be tried by jury; especially such important facts as the validity of a will, or whether A is the heir at law to B, or the existence of a modus decimandi or real and immemorial composition for tithes. But, as no jury can be summoned to attend this court, the fact is usually directed to be tried at the bar of the court of king's bench or at the assizes, upon a feigned issue. For (in order to bring it there, and have the point in dispute, and that only, put in issue) an action is brought, wherein the plaintiff by a fiction declares that he laid a wager of 5 l. with the defendant, that A was heir at law to B; and then avers that he is so; and therefore demands the 5 l. The defendant admits the feigned wager, but avers that A is not the heir to B; and there-

(9) It is not now the practice for the registrar to read the minutes of the decree openly in court; but any party to the suit may procure a copy of them, and if there is any mistake, may move to have them amended. But after a decree has been formally drawn up and entered, no errors in it can be rectified on motion, or by any other proceeding than rehearing the cause.

upon
upon that issue is joined, which is directed out of chancery to be tried: and thus the verdict of the jurors at law determines the fact in the court of equity. These feigned issues seem borrowed from the *sponsio judicialis* of the Romans: and are also frequently used in the courts of law, by consent of the parties, to determine some disputed rights without the formality of pleading, and thereby to save much time and expense in the decision of a cause (10).

So likewise, if a question of mere law arises in the course of a cause, as whether by the words of a will an estate for life or in tail is created, or whether a future interest devised by a testator shall operate as a remainder or an executory devise, it is the practice of this court to refer it to the opinion of the judges of the court of king's bench or common pleas, upon a case stated for that purpose (11), wherein all the material facts

---

(10) The consent of the court ought also to be previously obtained, for a trial of a feigned issue without such consent is a contempt, which will authorize the court to order the proceedings to be stayed. 4 T. R. 402.

(11) In a late case, the master of the rolls sitting for the lord chancellor, directed a case for the opinion of the court of king's bench, saying, he thought he had authority so to do when sitting for the lord chancellor, though not when sitting at the rolls. *Horton v. Whitaker*, 2 Bro. Chan. Ca. 88.) When a case is heard before the master of the rolls sitting in his own court, on which he wishes to have the opinion of a court of law, he directs an action to be commenced by the parties in a court of law in such form, that the question on which he has a doubt may be decided in that suit, and suspends his decree till the court of law has given its judgment. The court of exchequer is both a court of law and a court of equity (*vide ante* 43.); therefore if a question of mere law arises in the course of the exercice of its equitable jurisdiction, the barons will decide upon it in that suit, without referring it to another jurisdiction.
are admitted, and the point of law is submitted to their decision: who thereupon hear it solemnly argued by counsel on both sides, and certify their opinion to the chancellor. And upon such certificate the decree is usually founded.

Another thing also retards the completion of decrees. Frequently long accounts are to be settled, incumbrances and debts to be inquired into, and a hundred little facts to be cleared up, before a decree can do full and sufficient justice. These matters are always by the decree omitted: the first hearing referred to a master in chancery to examine; which examinations frequently last for years; and then he is to report the facts, as it appears to him, to the court. This report may be excepted to, disapproved, and over-ruled; or otherwise is confirmed, and made absolute, by order of the court.

When all issues are tried and settled, and all references to the master ended, the cause is again brought to hearing upon the matters of equity reserved; and a final decree is made: the performance of which is enforced (if necessary) by commitment of the person, or sequestration of the party’s estate. And if by this decree either party thinks himself aggrieved, he may petition the chancellor for a rehearing; whether it was heard before his lordship, or any of the judges, sitting for him, or before the master of the rolls. For whoever may have heard the cause, it is the chancellor’s decree, and must be signed by him before it is enrolled; which is done of course unless a rehearing be desired. Every petition for a rehearing must be signed by two counsel of character, usually such as have been concerned in the cause, certifying that they apprehend the cause is proper to be reheard. And upon the rehearing all the evidence taken in the cause, whether read before or not, is now admitted to be read; because it is the decree of the chancellor himself, who only now fits to hear reasons why it should not be enrolled and perfected; at which time all omissions of either evidence or argument may

b Stat. 3 Geo. II. c. 30. See p. 450.
be supplied. But, after the decree is once signed and enrolled, it cannot be reheard or rectified; but by bill of review, or by appeal to the house of lords.

A bill of review may be had upon apparent error in judgment, appearing on the face of the decree; or, by special leave of the court, upon oath made of the discovery of new matter or evidence, which could not possibly be had or used at the time when the decree passed. But no new evidence or matter then in the knowledge of the parties, and which might have been used before, shall be a sufficient ground for a bill of review.

An appeal to parliament, that is, to the house of lords, is the dernier resort of the subject who thinks himself aggrieved by an interlocutory order or final determination in this court: and it is effected by petition to the house of peers, and not by writ of error, as upon judgments at common law. This jurisdiction is said to have begun in 18 Jac. I. and it is certain, that the first petition, which appears in the records of parliament, was preferred in that year; and that the first which was heard and determined (though the name of appeal was then a novelty) was presented in a few months after: both levelled against the lord chancellor Bacon for corruption, and other misbehaviour. It was afterwards warmly controverted by the house of commons in the reign of Charles the second. But this dispute is now at rest; it being obvious to the reason of all mankind, that, when the courts of equity became principal tribunals for deciding causes of property, a revision of their decrees (by way of appeal) became equally necessary, as a writ of error from the judgment of a court of law. And, upon the same principle, from decrees of the chancellor relating to the commissioners for the dissolution of chantries, &c. under the statute 37 Hen. VIII. c. 4. (as well as for charitable uses under the statute 43 Eliz. c. 4.)

---

*a* Gilih. Rep. 151, 152.  
*b* Lords' Journ. 3. 11. 12 Dec. 1621.  
*d* Com. Journ. 29 Nov. 1675, &c.  
*e* Lords' Journ. 23 Mar. 1620.  
an appeal to the king in parliament was always unquestionably allowed. But no new evidence is admitted in the house of lords upon any account; this being a distinct jurisdiction which differs very considerably from those instances, wherein the same jurisdiction revises and corrects its own acts, as in rehearings and bills of review. For it is a practice unknown to our law, (though constantly followed in the spiritual courts,) when a superior court is reviewing the sentence of an inferior, to examine the justice of the former decree by evidence that was never produced below. And thus much for the general method of proceeding in the courts of equity.

1 Duke's Charitable Uses, 62.  
2 Gib. Rep. 155, 156.

THE END OF THE THIRD BOOK.
APPENDIX.

N. I.


§ 1. Writ of Right patent in the Court Baron.

GEORG the second by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to Willoughby earl of Abingdon, greeting. We command you that without delay you hold full right to William Kent esquire, of one messuage and twenty acres of land with the appurtenances in Dorchester, which he claims to hold of you by the free service of one penny yearly in lieu of all services, of which Richard Allen deforces him. And unless you so do, let the sheriff of Oxfordshire do it, that we no longer hear complaint thereof for defect of right. Witness ourself at Westminster, the twentieth day of August, in the thirtieth year of our reign.

Pledges of prosecution, John Doe.
Richard Roe.

§ 2. Writ of Tolt, to remove it into the County Court.

Charles Morton esquire, sheriff of Oxfordshire, to John Long, bailiff errant of our lord the king and of myself, greeting.
APPENDIX.

Because by the complaint of William Kent esquire personally present at my county court, to wit, on Monday the sixth day of September in the thirtieth year of the reign of our lord George the second by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth, at Oxford in the shirehouse there holden, I am informed, that although he himself the writ of our said lord the king of right patent directed to Willoughby earl of Abingdon, for this that he should hold full right to the said William Kent of one messuage and twenty acres of land with the appurtenances in Dorchester within my said county, of which Richard Allen defroces him, hath brought to the said Willoughby earl of Abingdon; yet, for that the said Willoughby earl of Abingdon favoureth the said Richard Allen in this part, and hath hitherto delayed to do full right according to the exigence of the said writ, I command you on the part of our said lord the king, firmly enjoining, that in your proper person you go to the court baron of the said Willoughby earl of Abingdon at Dorchester aforesaid, and take away the plaint, which there is between the said William Kent and Richard Allen by the said writ, into my county court to be next holden; and summon by good summoners the said Richard Allen, that he be at my county court on Monday the fourth day of October next coming at Oxford in the shirehouse there to be holden, to answer to the said William Kent thereof. And have you there then the said plaint, the summoners, and this precept. Given in my county court at Oxford in the shirehouse, the sixth day of September, in the year aforesaid.

§ 3. Writ of Forn, to remove it into the court of Common Pleas.

GEORGE the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth, to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. Put, at the request of William Kent, before our justices at Westminster on the morrow of All Souls, the plaint which is in your county court by our writ of right, between the said William Kent demandant
mandant, and Richard Allen tenant, of one messuage and
twenty acres of land with the appurtenances in Dorchester; and
summon by good summoners the said Richard Allen, that he be
then there, to answer to the said William Kent thereof. And
have you there the summoners and this writ. \textit{Witness ourself at}
Westminster, the tenth day of September, in the thirtieth year
of our reign.

§ 4. \textit{Writ of Right quis Dominus remitit Curiam.}

\textbf{George} the second, by the grace of God of Great
Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and
so forth, to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. \textbf{Command}
Richard Allen, that he justly and without delay render unto
William Kent one messuage and twenty acres of land with the
appurtenances in Dorchester, which he claims to be his right
and inheritance, and whereupon he complains that the aforesaid
Richard unjustly deforses him. And unless he shall so do, and
if the said William shall give you security of prosecuting his claim,
then summon by good summoners the said Richard, that he appear
before our justices at Westminster on the morrow of All Souls, to
shew wherefore he hath not done it. And have you there the
summoners and this writ. \textit{Witness ourself at Westminster, the}
twentieth day of August, in the thirtieth year of our reign. Be-
cause Willoughby earl of Abingdon, the chief lord of that fee,
hath thereupon remised unto us his court.

\begin{tabular}{|l|l|l|}
\hline
Pledges of & Summoners of the within-named Richard, & \hline
\{John Doe, & \{John Den. Sheriffs & \hline
\end{tabular}

§ 5. The
§ 5. The Record, with Award of Battle.

Pleas at Westminster before Sir John Willis knight, and his brethren, justices of the bench of the lord the king at Westminster, of the term of Saint Michael in the thirtieth year of the reign of the lord George the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, &c.

Oxon, Wit William Kent, esquire, by James Parker, his attorney, to wit. Demands against Richard Allen, gentleman, one messuage and twenty acres of land, with the appurtenances, in Dorchester, as his right and inheritance, by writ of the lord the king of right, because Willoughby earl of Abingdon the chief lord of that fee hath now thereupon remised to the lord the king his court. And therefore he faith, that he himself was seised of the tenements aforesaid, with the appurtenances, in his demesne as of fee and right, in the time of peace, in the time of the lord George the first late king of Great Britain, by taking the espiees thereof to the value [of ten shillings, and more, in rents, corn, and grana.] And that such is his right he offers [suit and good proof.]

Defence. And the said Richard Allen, by Peter Jones his attorney, comites and defends the right of the said William Kent, and his seisin, when [and where it shall belonhe him,] and all [that concernis it,] and whatsoever [he ought to defend] and cheifly by the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances, as of fee and right, [namely, one messuage and twenty acres of land, with appurtenances in Dorchester.] And this he is ready to defend by the body of his freeman, George Rumbold by name, who is prescan here in court ready to defend the same by his body, or in what manner over the court of the lord the king shall consider that he ought to defend. And if any mischance should befal the said George (which God defend) he is ready to defend the same by another man, who [is bounden and able to defend it.] And the said William Kent faith, that the said Richard Allen unjustly defends the

* N. B. The clauses between hooks, in this and the subsequent numbers of the appendix, are usually no otherwise expressed in the records than by an &c.
right of him the said William, and his fein, &c. and all, &c. and whatsoever, &c. and chiefly of the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances, as of fee and right, &c. because he faith, that he himself was seised of the tenements aforesaid, with the appurtenances, in his demesne as of fee and right, in the time of peace, in the time of the said lord George the first late king of Great Britain, by taking the espees thereof to the value, &c. And that such is his right, he is prepared to prove by the body of his freeman, Henry Broughton by name, who is present here in court ready to prove the same by his body, or in what manner soever the court of the lord the king shall consider that he ought to prove; and if any misconse should befall the said Henry (which God defend) he is ready to prove the same by another man, who, &c. and hereupon it is demanded of the said George and Henry, whether they are ready to make battel, as they before have waged it; who say that they are. And the said George Rumbold giveth gage of defending, and Gage the said Henry Broughton giveth gage of proving; and, such engagement being given as the manner is, it is demanded of the said William Kent and Richard Allen, if they can say any thing wherefore battel ought not to be awarded in this case; who say that they cannot. Therefore it is considered, that battel be made thereon, &c. And the said George Rumbold findeth pledges of battel, to wit, Paul Jenkins and Charles Carter; and the said Henry Broughton findeth also pledges of battel, to wit, Reginald Read and Simon Taylor. And thereupon day is here given as well to the said William Kent as to the said Richard Allen, to wit, on the morrow of Saint Martin next coming, by the assent as well of the said William Kent as of the said Richard Allen. And it is commanded that each of them then have here his champion, sufficiently furnished with competent armour as becomes him, and ready to make the battel aforesaid; and that the bodies of them in the mean time be safely kept, on peril that shall fall thereon. At which day here come as well the said William Kent as the said Richard Allen by their attorneys aforesaid, and the said George Rumbold and Henry Broughton in their proper persons likewise come, sufficiently furnished with competent armour as becomes them, ready to make the battel aforesaid, as they had before waged it.
APPENDIX.

§ 6. Trial by the grand Assise.

And the said Richard Allen, by Peter Jones, his attorney, comes and defends the right of the said William Kent, and his seisin, when, &c. and all, &c. and whatsoever, &c. and chiefly of the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances, as of fee and right, &c. and puts himself upon the grand assise of the lord the king, and prays recognition to be made, whether he himself hath greater right to hold the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances, to him and his heirs as tenants thereof as he now holdeth them; or the said William to have the said tenements with the appurtenances as he above demandeth them. And he tenders here in court six shillings and eight-pence to the use of the lord the now king, &c. for
that, to wit, it may be inquired of the time [of the seisin alleged by the said William.] And he therefore prays, that it may be inquired by the affise, whether the said William Kent was seised of the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances in his demesne as of fee in the time of the said lord the king George the first, as the said William in his demand before hath alleged. Therefore it is commanded the sheriff, that he summon by good summoners four lawful knights of his county, girt with swords, that they be here on the octaves of saint Hilary next coming, to make election of the affise aforesaid. The same day is given as well to the said William Kent as to the said Richard Allen here, &c. At which day here come as well the said William Kent, as the said Richard Allen; and the sheriff, to wit, sir Adam Ailstone knight now returns, that he had caused to be summoned Charles Stephens, Randal Wheeler, Toby Cox, and Thomas Munday, four lawful knights of his county, girt with swords, by John Doe and Richard Roe his bailiffs, to be here at the said octaves of saint Hilary, to do as the said writ thereof commands and requires; and that the said summoners, and each of them, are mainprized by John Day and James Fletcher. Whereupon the said Charles Stephens, Randal Wheeler, Toby Cox, and Thomas Munday, four lawful knights of the county aforesaid, girt with swords, being called, in their proper persons come, and, being sworn, upon their oath in the presence of the parties aforesaid chose of themselves and others twenty-four, to wit, Charles Stephens, Randal Wheeler, Toby Cox, Thomas Munday, Oliver Greenway, John Boys, Charles Price, knights, Daniel Prince, William Day, Roger Lucas, Patrick Fleming, James Harris, John Richardson, Alexander Moore, Peter Payne, Robert Quin, Archibald Stuart, Bartholomew Norton, and Henry Davis, esquires, John Porter, Christopher Ball, Benjamin Robinson, Lewis Long, William Kirby, gentlemen, good and lawful men of the county aforesaid; who neither are of kin to the said William Kent nor to the said Richard Allen, to make recognition of the grand affise aforesaid. Therefore it is commanded the sheriff, that he cause them to come here from the day of Easter in fifteen days, to make the recognition aforesaid. The same day is there given to the parties aforesaid. At which day here come as well the said
APPENDIX.

№ I. said William Kent as the said Richard Allen, by their attorneys aforesaid, and the recognitors of the affise whereof mention is above made being called, come, and certain of them, to wit, Charles Stephens, Randal Wheler, Toby Cox, Thomas Munday, Charles Price, knights, Daniel Prince, Roger Lucas, William Day, James Harris, Peter Payne, Robert Quin, Henry Davis, John Porter, Christopher Ball, Lewis Long, and William Kirby, being elected, tried, and sworn, upon their oaths, that the said William Kent hath more right to have the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances to him and his heirs, as he demandeth the same, than the said Richard Allen to hold the same as he now holdeth them, according as the said William Kent by his writ aforesaid hath suppos'd. Therefore it is considered, that the said William Kent do recover his seisin against the said Richard Allen of the tenements aforesaid with the appurtenances, to him and his heirs, quit of the said Richard Allen and his heirs, for ever: and the said Richard Allen, in mercy, &c.

№ II.
Proceedings on an Action of Trespass in Ejectment, by Original, in the King's Bench.

§ 1. The Original Writ.

GEORGE the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to the sheriff of Berkshire, greeting. If Richard Smith shall give you security of prosecuting his claim, then put by gage and safe pledges William Stiles, late of Newbury, gentleman, so that he be before us on the morrow of All-Souls, wherefore we shall then be in England, to shew wherefore with force and arms he entered into one messuage with the appurtenances, in Sutton, which John Rogers esquire, hath demised to the aforesaid Richard, for a term which is not yet expired, and ejected him from his said farm, and other enormities to him did, to the great damage of the said Richard, and against our peace. And have you there the names of the pledges, and this writ. Witness ourself at Westminster, the twelfth day of October, in the twenty-ninth year of our reign.


§ 2. Copy of the Declaration against the causal Ejector; who gives Notice thereupon to the Tenant in Possession.

Michaelmas, the 29th of king George the second.

Berks, William Stiles, late of Newbury in the said county, Declaration. to wit. gentleman, was attached to answer Richard Smith, of a plea, wherefore with force and arms he entered into one messuage,
APPENDIX.

No II. That is, with the appurtenances, in Sutton in the county aforesaid, which John Rogers esquire demised to the said Richard Smith for a term which is not yet expired, and ejected him from his said farm, and other wrongs to him did, to the great damage of the said Richard, and against the peace of the lord the king, &c. And whereupon the said Richard by Robert Martin his attorney complains, that whereas the said John Rogers, on the first day of October in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of the lord the king that now is, at Sutton aforesaid, had demised to the same Richard the tenement aforesaid, with the appurtenances, to have and to hold the said tenement, with the appurtenances, to the said Richard and his assigns, from the feast of saint Michael the archangel then last past, to the end and term of five years from thence next following and fully to be complete and ended, by virtue of which demise the said Richard entered into the said tenement, with the appurtenances, and was thereof possessed; and, the said Richard being so possessed thereof, the said William afterwards, that is to say, on the said first day of October in the said twenty-ninth year, with force and arms, that is to say, with swords, staves, and knives, entered into the said tenement, with the appurtenances, which the said John Rogers demised to the said Richard in form aforesaid for the term aforesaid, which is not yet expired, and ejected the said Richard out of his said farm, and other wrongs to him did, to the great damage of the said Richard, and against the peace of the said lord the king; whereby the said Richard faith, that he is injured and damaged to the value of twenty pounds. And thereupon he brings suit, &c.

Martin, for the plaintiff. Pledges of John Doe.
Peters, for the defendant. prosecution, Richard Roe.

Mr. George Saunders,

Notice.

I am informed that you are in possession of, or claim title to, the premises mentioned in this declaration of ejectment, or to some part thereof; and I, being sued in this action as a casual ejector,
APPENDIX.

ejector, and having no claim or title to the same, do advise you to appear next Hilary term in his majesty's court of king's bench at Westminster, by some attorney of that court, and then and there, by a rule to be made of the same court, to cause yourself to be made defendant in my stead; otherwise I shall suffer judgment to be entered against me, and you will be turned out of possession.

Your loving friend,

William Stiles.

5 January, 1756.

§ 3. The Rule of Court.

Hilary Term, in the twenty-ninth Year of King George the second.

Berks. It is ordered by the court, by the assent of both Smith parties, and their attorneys, that George Saunders, against Stiles; for gentleman, may be made defendant, in the place of the now one messuage with defendant William Stiles, and shall immediately appear to the plaintiff's action, and shall receive a declaration in a plea of trespass and ejectment of the tenements in question, and shall immediately plead thereto, not guilty: and, upon the trial of the issue, shall confess lease, entry, and ouster, and insist upon his title only. And if, upon trial of the issue, the said George do not confess lease, entry, and ouster, and by reason thereof the plaintiff cannot prosecute his writ, then the taxation of costs upon such nonpros. shall cease, and the said George shall pay such costs to the plaintiff, as by the court of our lord the king here shall be taxed and adjudged for such his default in non-performance of this rule; and judgment shall be entered against the said William Stiles, now the casual ejector, by default. And it is further ordered, that, if upon the trial of the said issue a verdict shall be given for the defendant, or if the plaintiff shall not prosecute his writ, upon any other cause, than for the not Vol. III. L1 confessing
APPENDIX

No II. confessing lease, entry, and ouster as aforesaid, then the lessor of the plaintiff shall pay costs, if the plaintiff himself doth not pay them.

By the Court.

Martin, for the plaintiff.
Newman, for the defendant.

§ 4. The Record.

§1cas before the lord the king at Westminster, of the term of saint Hilary, in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of the lord George the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, &c.

Berks, George Saunders, late of Sutton in the county aforesaid, to wit. I said, gentleman, was attached to answer Richard Smith, of a plea, wherefore with force and arms he entered into one messuage, with the appurtenances, in Sutton, which John Rogers esquire hath demised to the said Richard for a term which is not yet expired, and ejected him from his said farm, and other wrongs to him did, to the great damage of the said Richard, and against the peace of the lord the king that Declaration, now is. And whereupon the said Richard by Robert Martin his attorney complains, that whereas the said John Rogers on the first day of October in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of the lord the king that now is, at Sutton aforesaid, had demised to the same Richard the tenement aforesaid, with the appurtenances, to have and to hold the said tenement, with the appurtenances, to the said Richard and his assigns, from the feast of saint Michael the archangel then last past, to the end and term of five years from thence next following and fully to be complete and ended; by virtue of which demise the said Richard entered into the said tenement, with the appurtenances, and was thereof possessed: and, the said Richard being so possessed thereof, the said George afterwards, that is to say, on the first day of October in the said twenty-ninth year, with force and arms, that is to say, with swords, slaves, and knives, entered into the said
said tenement, with the appurtenances, which the said John
Rogers demised to the said Richard in form aforesaid for the term
aforesaid which is not yet expired, and ejected the said Richard
out of his said farm, and other wrongs to him did, to the great
damage of the said Richard, and against the peace of the said
lord the king; whereby the said Richard faith that he is injured
and damaged to the value of twenty pounds; and thereupon
he brings suit, [and good proof.] And the aforesaid George
Saunders, by Charles Newman his attorney, comes and defends
the force and injury, when [and where it shall behave him;]
and faith that he is no wife guilty of the trespass and eject.
Plea, not
ment aforesaid, as the said Richard above complains against him; guilty.
and thereof he puts himself upon the country: and the said fide.
Richard doth likewise the same; Wherefore let a jury come thereupon before the lord the king, on the octave of the purification of the blessed virgin Mary, wheresoever he shall then be in England, who neither [are of kin to the said Richard, nor to the said George;] to recognize [whether the said George be guilty of the trespass and ejectment aforesaid:] because as well [the said George, as the said Richard, between whom the difference is, have put themselves on the said jury.] The same day is there
given to the parties aforesaid. Afterwards the process therein,
being continued between the said parties of the plea aforesaid
by the jury, is put between them in respite, before the lord the
king, until the day of Easter in fifteen days, wheresoever the said
lord the king shall then be in England; unless the justices of
the lord the king assigned to take affisse in the county aforesaid,
shall have come before that time, to wit, on Monday the eighth
day of March, at Reading in the said county by the form of the
statute [in that case provided], by reason of the default of the
judors, [summoned to appear as aforesaid.] At which day be-
fore the lord the king, at Westminster, come the parties aforesaid by their attorneys aforesaid; and the aforesaid justices of
affise, before whom [the jury aforesaid came,] went here their
record before them, had in these words, to wit: Afterwards, Poste.
at the day and place within contained, before Henage Legger
esquire, one of the barons of the escheuer of the lord the king;
and Sir John Eardley Wilmot, knight, one of the justices of the
said
APPENDIX.

No III. said lord the king, assigned to hold pleas before the king himself, justices of the said lord the king, assigned to take affies in the county of Berks by the form of the statute [in that case provided] come as well the within-named Richard Smith, as the within-written George Saunders, by their attorneys within contained; and the jurors of the jury whereof mention is within made being called, certain of them, to wit, Charles Holloway, John Hooke, Peter Graham, Henry Cox, William Brown, and Francis Oakley, come, and are sworn upon that jury: and because the rest of the jurors of the same jury did not appear, therefore others of the by-standers being chosen by the sheriff, at the request of the said Richard Smith, and by the command of the justices aforesaid, are appointed anew, whose names are affixed to the panel within written, according to the form of the statute in such case made and provided; which said jurors to appointed anew, to wit, Roger Bacon, Thomas Small, Charles Pye, Edward Hawkins, Samuel Roberts, and Daniel Parker, being likewise called, come; and together with the other jurors aforesaid before impaneld and sworn, being elected, tried and sworn, to speak the truth of the matter within contained, upon their oath say, that the aforesaid George Saunders is guilty of the trespass and ejectment within-written, in manner and form as the aforesaid Richard Smith within complains against him; and affests the damages of the said Richard Smith, on occasion of that trespass and ejectment, besides his costs and charges which he hath been put unto about his suit in that behalf, to twelve pence: and, for those costs and charges, to forty shillings. Whereupon the said Richard Smith, by his attorney aforesaid, prayeth judgment against the said George Saunders, in and upon the verdict aforesaid by the jurors aforesaid given in the form aforesaid: and the said George Saunders, by his attorney aforesaid faith, that the court here ought not to proceed to give judgment upon the said verdict, and prayeth that judgment against him the said George Saunders, in and upon the verdict aforesaid by the jurors aforesaid given in the form aforesaid, may be stayed, by reason that the said verdict is insufficient and erroneous, and that the same verdict may be quashed, and that the issue aforesaid may be tried anew by other jurors to be afresh impanelled.
nelled. And, because the court of the lord the king here is not yet advis’d of giving their judgment of and upon the premises, therefore day thereof is given as well to the said Richard Smith as the said George Saunders, before the lord the king, until the morrow of the Ascension of our Lord, whereforever the said lord the king shall then be in England, to hear their judgment of and upon the premises, for that the court of the lord the king is not yet advis’d thereof. At which day before the lord the king at Westminister, come the parties aforesaid by their attorneys aforesaid: upon which, the record and matters aforesaid having been seen, and by the court of the lord the king now here fully understood, and all and singular the premises having been examined, and mature deliberation being had thereupon, for that it seems to the court of the lord the king now here that the verdict aforesaid is in no wise insufficient or erroneous, and that the same ought not to be quashed, and that no new trial ought to be had of the issue aforesaid, Therefore it is con-

idered, that the said Richard do recover against the said George his term yet to come, of and in the said tenements, with the appurtenances, and the said damages assest’d by the said jury in form aforesaid, and also twenty-seven pounds six shillings and eight pence for his costs and charges aforesaid, by the court of the lord the king here awarded to the said Richard, with his assent, by way of increase; which said damages in the whole amount to twenty-nine pounds seven Shillings and eight pence. * And let the said George be taken, [until he maketh fine to the lord the king.]" And hereupon the said Richard by his attorney aforesaid prayeth a writ of the lord the king, to be directed to the sheriff of the county aforesaid, to cause him to have possession of his term aforesaid yet to come, of and in the tenements aforesaid, with the appurtenances: and it is granted unto him, returnable before the lord the king on the morrow of the holy Trinity, whereforever he shall then be in England. At which day before and return the lord the king, at Westminister, cometh the said Richard by his attorney aforesaid; and the sheriff, that is to say, sir Thomas Reeve, knight, now sendeth, that he by virtue of the writ aforesaid to him directed, on the ninth day of June last past, did cause

* Now omitted. Set page 398.
APPENDIX.

No III. the said Richard to have his possession of his term aforesaid yet to come, of and in the tenements aforesaid, with the appurtenances, as he was commanded.

No III.

Proceedings on an Action of Debt in the Court of Common Pleas; removed into the King’s Bench by Writ of Error.

§ 1. Original.

Proculs. GEORGE the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. Command Charles Long, late of Burford, gentleman, that justly and without delay he render to William Burton two hundred pounds, which he owes him and unjustly detains, as he faith. And unless he shall so do, and if the said William shall make you secure of prosecuting his claim, then summon by good summoners the aforesaid Charles, that he be before our justices, at Westminster, on the octave of saint Hilary, to shew wherefore he hath not done it. And have you there then the summoners, and this writ. Witness ours elf at Westminster, the twenty-fourth Day of December, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.


Summoners of the within-named Roger Morris. Henry Johnson.

§ 2. Proceeds.

Attach-ment. GEORGE the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to
APPENDIX.

to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. Put by gage and safe pledges Charles Long, late of Burford, gentleman, that he be before our justices at Westminster on the octave of the purification of the blessed Mary, to answer to William Burton of a plea, that he render to him two hundred pounds which he owes him and unjustly detains, as he faith; and to shew wherefore he was not before our justices at Westminster on the octave of saint Hilary, as he was summoned. And have there then the names of the pledges and this writ. Witnesses sir John Willes, knight, at Westminster, the twenty-third day of January, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

The within-named Charles Long is 
attached by Pledges,  

Sheriff's
Edward Leigh.  
Robert Tanner.  

GEORGE the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. We command you, that you distress, Charles Long, late of Burford, gentleman, by all his lands and chattels within your bailiwick, so that neither he nor any one through him may lay hands on the same, until you shall receive from us another command thereupon; and that you answer to us of the issues of the same; and that you have his body before our justices at Westminster from the day of Easter in fifteen days, to answer to William Burton of a plea, that he render to him two hundred pounds which he owes him and unjustly detains, as he faith, and to hear his judgment of his many defaults. Witnesses sir John Willes, knight, at Westminster, the twelfth day of February, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

The within-named Charles Long hath nothing in my bailiwick, whereby he may be distreined.

GEORGE the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. We command you, that you
APPENDIX.

No. III. you take Charles Long, late of Burford, gentleman, if he may be found in your bailiwick, and him safely keep, so that you may have his body before our justices at Westminster from the day of Easter in five weeks, to answer to William Burton, gentleman, of a plea, that he render to him two hundred pounds, which he owes him and unjustly detains, as he saith; and whereupon you have returned to our justices at Westminster, that the said Charles hath nothing in your bailiwick, whereby he may be distressed. And have you there then this writ. Witnesses Sir John Willes, knight, at Westminster, the sixteenth day of April, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

Sheriff's return.

GEO: the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to the sheriff of Berkshire, greeting. We command you, that you take Charles Long, late of Burford, gentleman, if he may be found in your bailiwick, and him safely keep, so that you may have his body before our justices at Westminster, on the morrow of the holy Trinity, to answer to William Burton, gentleman, of a plea, that he render to him two hundred pounds which he owes him and unjustly detains, as he saith; and whereupon our sheriff of Oxfordshire hath made a return to our justices at Westminster, at a certain day now past, that the aforesaid Charles is not found in his bailiwick; and thereupon it is testified in our said court, that the aforesaid Charles lurks, wanders, and runs about in your county. And have you there then this writ. Witnesses Sir John Willes, knight, at Westminster, the seventh day of May, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

Sheriff's return.

Capi corpus.

By virtue of this writ to me directed, I have taken the body of the within-named Charles Long; which I have ready at the day and place within contained, according as by this writ it is commanded me.

"Or, upon the Return of Non est inventus upon the first Capias, the Plaintiff may sue out an Alias and a Plurics, and then proceed to Outlawry; thus:

"GEORGE
APPENDIX.

"George the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. We command you as formerly we commanded you, that you take Charles Long, late of Burford, gentleman; if he may be found in your bailiwick, and him safely keep, so that you may have his body before our justices at Westminster, on the morrow of the holy Trinity, to answer to William Burton, gentleman, of a plea, that he render to him two hundred pounds, which he owes him and unjustly detains, as he faith. And have you there then this writ. Witnesses Sir John Willes, knight, at Westminster, the seventh day of May, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

"The within-named Charles Long is not found in my bailiwick.

"George the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. We command you, as we have more than once commanded you, that you take Charles Long, late of Burford, gentleman, if he may be found in your bailiwick, and him safely keep, so that you may have his body before our justices at Westminster, from the day of the holy Trinity in three weeks, to answer to William Burton, gentleman, of a plea, that he render to him two hundred pounds, which he owes him and unjustly detains, as he faith. And have you there then this writ. Witnesses Sir John Willes, knight, at Westminster, the thirtieth day of May, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

"The within-named Charles Long is not found in my bailiwick.

"George the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. We command..."
APPENDIX.

N° III. "mand you, that you cause Charles Long, late of Burford, gentleman, to be required from county court to county court, until according to the law and custom of our realm of England, he be outlawed, if he doth not appear: and if he doth appear, then take him and cause him to be safely kept, so that you may have his body before our justices at Westminster, on the morrow of All Souls, to answer to William Burton, gentleman, of a plea, that he render to him two hundred pounds, which he owes him and unjustly detains, as he faith; and whereupon you have returned to our justices at Westminster, from the day of the holy Trinity in three weeks, that he is not found in your bailiwick. And have you there then this writ. Witness Sir John Willes, knight, at Westminster, the eighteenth day of June, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

"By virtue of this writ to me directed, at my county court held at Oxford, in the county of Oxford, on Thursday the twenty-first day of June, in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of the lord the king within-written, the within-named Charles Long was required the first time and did not appear:

and at my county court held at Oxford aforesaid, on Thursday the twenty-fourth day of July in the year aforesaid, the said Charles Long was required the second time, and did not appear: and at my county court held at Oxford aforesaid, on Thursday the twenty-first day of August in the year aforesaid, the said Charles Long was required the third time, and did not appear: and at my county court held at Oxford aforesaid, on Thursday the eighteenth day of September, in the year aforesaid, the said Charles Long was required the fourth time, and did not appear: and at my county court held at Oxford aforesaid, on Thursday the sixteenth day of October in the year aforesaid, the said Charles Long was required the fifth time, and did not appear: therefore the said Charles Long, by the judgment of the Coroners of the said lord the king, of the county aforesaid, according to the law and custom of the kingdom of England, is outlawed.

"GEORGE
APPENDIX.  

"GEORGE the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. WHEREAS by our writ we have lately commanded you that you should cause Charles Long, late of Burford, gentleman, to be required from county court to county court, until according to the law and custom of our realm of England he should be outlawed, if he did not appear; and if he did appear, then that you should take him and cause him to be safely kept, so that you might have his body before our justices at Westminister, on the morrow of All Souls to answer to William Burton, gentleman, of a plea, that he render to him two hundred pounds, which he owes him and unjustly detains, as he faith: Therefore we command you, by virtue of the statute in the thirty-first year of the lady Elizabeth late queen of England made and provided, that you cause the said Charles Long to be proclaimed upon three several days according to the form of that statute; (whereof one proclamation shall be made at or near the most usual door of the church of the parish wherein he inhabits) that he render himself unto you; so that you may have his body before our justices at Westminster at the day aforesaid to answer the said William Burton of the plea aforesaid. And have you there then this writ. WITNESSES Sir John Willes, knight, at Westminster, the eighteenth day of June, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

"By virtue of this writ to me directed, at my county court held at Oxford, in the county of Oxford, on Thursday the twenty-sixth day of June, in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of the lord the king within-written, I caused to be proclaimed the first time; and at the general quarter sessions of the peace, held at Oxford aforesaid, on Tuesday the fifteenth day of July in the year aforesaid, I caused to be proclaimed the second time; and at the most usual door of the church of Burford within-written, on Sunday the third day of August in the year aforesaid, immediately after divine service, one month at the least before the within-named Charles Long was required the fifth
APPENDIX.

No III. "fifth time, I caused to be proclaimed the third time, that the
sai d Charles Long should render himself unto me, as within it
is commanded me.

" GEORGE the second, by the grace of Great
Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and
so forth; to the sheriff of Berkshire, greeting. The com-
mand you, that you omit not by reason of any liberty of your
county, but that you take Charles Long, late of Burford in
the county of Oxford, gentleman, (being outlawed in the
said county of Oxford, on Thursday the sixteenth day of
October last past, at the suit of William Burton, gentleman,
of a plea of debt, as the sheriff of Oxfordshire aforesaid re-
turned to our justices at Westminster on the morrow of All
Souls then next ensuing,) if the said Charles Long may be
found in your bailiwick; and him safely keep, so that you
may have his body before our justices at Westminster, from the
day of saint Martin in fifteen days to do and receive what our
court shall consider concerning him in this behalf. Witness
Sir John Willes, knight, at Westminster, the sixth day of No-
ember in the twenty-ninth year of our reign.

" Sheriff's
" return.
" Cepi cor-
" pat.

By virtue of this writ to me directed, I have taken the body
of the within-named Charles Long; which I have ready at the
day and place within-contained, according as by this writ it is
commanded me.

§ 3. * Bill of Middlesex, and Latitat thereupon in the Court of
King's Bench.

" Bill of
Middle-
sex for
trespas;

" Middlesex, ) " The Sheriff is commanded that he take
to wit. } " Charles Long, late of Burford in the county
of Oxford, if he may be found in his bailiwick, and him safely

* Note, that § 3, and 4, are the usual method of process, to compel an ap-
pearance in the courts of king's bench and exchequer; in which the practice of
those courts does principally differ from that of the court of common pleas; the
subsequent stages of proceedings being nearly alike in them all.

" keep,
APPENDIX.

"keep, so that he may have his body before the lord the king at Westminister, on Wednesday next after fifteen days of Easter, to answer William Burton, gentleman, of a plea of trespass; [and also to a bill of the said William against the aforesaid Charles, for two hundred pounds of debt, according to the custom of the court of the said lord the king, before the king himself to be exhibited;] and that he have there then this precept.

"The within-named Charles Long is not found in my bailiwick.

"GEORGE the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to the sheriff of Berkshire, greeting. Whereas we lately commanded our sheriff of Middlesex that he should take Charles Long, late of Burford in the county of Oxford, if he might be found in his bailiwick, and him safely keep, so that he might be before us at Westminister, at a certain day now past, to answer unto William Burton, gentleman, of a plea of trespass; [and also to a bill of the said William against the aforesaid Charles, for two hundred pounds of debt, according to the custom of our court, before us to be exhibited;] and our said sheriff of Middlesex at that day returned to us that the aforesaid Charles was not found in his bailiwick; whereupon on the behalf of the aforesaid William in our court before us it is sufficiently attested, that the aforesaid Charles lurks and runs about in your county: Therefore we command you, that you take him, if he may be found in your bailiwick, and him safely keep, so that you may have his body before us at Westminister on Tuesday next after five weeks of Easter, to answer to the aforesaid William of the plea [and bill] aforesaid; and have you there then this writ.

WITNESSES

Sir Dudley Ryder, knight, at Westminister, the eighteenth day of April in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

"By virtue of this writ to me directed, I have taken the body of the within-named Charles Long; which I have ready at the day."
APPENDIX.

No. III. "day and place within-contained according as by this writ it is commanded me.


" GEOFF the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth; to the sheriff of Berkshire, greeting. We command you, that you omit not by reason of any liberty of your county, but that you enter the same, and take Charles Long, late of Burford in the county of Oxford, gentleman, wherefore he shall be found in your bailiwick, and him safely keep, so that you may have his body before the barons of our exchequer at Westminster, on the morrow of the holy Trinity, to answer William Burton our debtor of a plea that he render to him two hundred pounds which he owes him and unjustly detains, whereby he is the less able to satisfy us the debts which he owes us at our said exchequer, as he faith he can reasonably shew that the same he ought to render: and have you there this writ. Witness sir Thomas Parker, knight, at Westminster, the sixth day of May, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign.

" By virtue of this writ to me directed, I have taken the body of the within-named Charles Long; which I have ready before the Barons within-written, according as within it is commanded me."


Know all men by these presents, that we Charles Long of Burford in the county of Oxford, gentlemen, Peter Hamond of Bix in the said county, yeoman, and Edward Tho'mlinson of Woodstock in the said county, innholder, are held and firmly bound to Christopher Jones, esquire, sheriff of the county of Berks,
APPENDIX.

Berks, in four hundred pounds of lawful money of Great Britain, to be paid to the said sheriff, or his certain attorney, executors, administrators, or assigns; for which payment well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves and each of us by himself for the whole and in gross, our and every of our heirs, executors, and administrators, firmly by these presents, sealed with our seals. Dated the fifteenth day of May in the twenty-eighth year of the reign of our sovereign lord George the second, by the grace of God king of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and so forth, and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five.

The condition of this obligation is such, that if the above-bounden Charles Long do appear before the justices of our sovereign lord the king at Westminster, on the morrow of the holy Trinity, to answer William Burton, gentleman, of a plea of debt of two hundred pounds, then this obligation shall be void and of none effect, or else shall be and remain in full force and virtue.

Sealed, and delivered, being first duly stamped, in the presence of

Henry Shaw.
Timothy Griffith.

Charles Long. (L. S.)
Peter Hamond. (L. S.)
Edward Thomlinsen. (L. S.)

You Charles Long do acknowledge to owe unto the plaintiff four hundred pounds, and you John Rose and Peter Hamond do severally acknowledge to owe unto the same person the sum of two hundred pounds a-piece, to be levied upon your several goods and chattels, lands and tenements, upon condition that, if the defendant be condemned in the action, he shall pay the condemnation, or render himself a prisoner in the Fleet for the same; and, if he fail so to do, you John Rose and Peter Hamond do undertake to do it for him.

Trinity
APPENDIX.

No III.

Trinity Term, 28 Geo. II.

Bail piece. Berks, } On a Testatum Capias from Oxfordshire against,
to wit. } Charles Long, late of Burford in the county of Ox-
ford, gentleman, returnable on the morrow of the holy Trinity,
at the suit of William Burton, of a plea of debt of two hundred
pounds:

The bail are, John Rose, of Witney in the county of Oxford,
esquire. Peter Hamond, of Bix in the said county, yeoman.

Richard Price, attorney for the defendant.

The party himself in £400.
Each of the bail in £200.

Taken and acknowledged the twenty-eighth
day of May, in the year of our Lord one
thousand seven hundred and fifty-five, de
bene esse, before me,

Robert Grove,
one of the commissioners.

§ 6. The Record, as removed by Writ of Error.

The lord the king hath given in charge to his trusty and
beloved sir John Willes, knight, his writ closed in these words:

GEORGE the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain,
France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth;
to our trusty and beloved sir John Willes, knight, greeting.

Because in the record, and proces, and also in the giving of
judgment, of the plaint which was in our court before you, and
your fellows, our justices of the bench, by our writ, between
William Burton, gentleman, and Charles Long, late of Burford
APPENDIX.

in the county of Oxford, gentleman, of a certain debt of two N° III.
hundred pounds, which the said William demands of the said
Charles, manifest error hath intervened, to the great damage of
him the said William, as we from his complaint are informed:
we, being willing that the error, if any there be, should be cor-
rected in due manner, and that full and speedy justice should be
done to the parties aforesaid in this behalf, do command you, that,
if judgment thereof be given, then under your seal you do dis-
tinctly and openly send the record and process of the plaint afo-
said, with all things concerning them, and this writ; so that we
may have them from the day of Easter in fifteen days, wherefo-
ever we shall then be in England; that the record and process
aforesaid being inspected, we may cause to be done thereupon,
for correcting that error, what of right and according to the law
and custom of our realm of England ought to be done. witnes-
s ourself at Westminster, the twelfth day of February, in the
twenty-ninth year of our reign.

The record and process, whereof in the said writ mention above Chief jus-
tice is made, follow in these words, to wit:

Pleas at Westminster before Sir John Willes, knight, and his
brethren, justices of the bench of the lord the king at West-
minster, of the term of the holy Trinity, in the twenty-eighth
year of the reign of the lord George the second, by the grace
of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender
of the faith, &c.

Oxon, / Charles Long, late of Burford in the county aforesaid,
to wit, said, gentleman, was summoned to answer William
Burton, of Yarnton in the said county, gentleman, of a plea
that he render unto him two hundred pounds, which he owes
him and unjustly detains, [as he faith.] But whereupon the
said William, by Thomas Gough his attorney, complains, that
whereas on the first day of December, in the year of our Lord
one thousand seven hundred and fifty-four, at Banbury in this
county, the said Charles by his writing obligatory did acknow-
ledge himself to be bound to the said William, in the said sum of
two hundred pounds of lawful money of Great Britain, to be
paid to the said William, whenever after the said Charles should
Vol. III. Ma

be
APPENDIX.

be thereto required; nevertheless the said Charles (although often required) hath not paid to the said William, the said sum of two hundred pounds, nor any part thereof, but hitherto altogether hath refused, and doth still refuse, to render the same; wherefore he saith that he is injured, and hath damage to the value of ten pounds: and thereupon he brings suit, [and good proof.] And he brings here into court the writing obligatory aforesaid; which testifies the debt aforesaid in form aforesaid; the date whereof is the day and year before mentioned. And the aforesaid Charles, by Richard Price his attorney, comes and defends the force and injury when [and where it shall behove him] and craves oyer of the said writing obligatory, and it is read unto him [in the form aforesaid]: he likewise craves oyer of the condition of the said writing, and it is read unto him in these words: “The condition of this obligation is such, that if the above bounden Charles Long, his heirs, executors, and administrators, and every of them, shall and do, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, well and truly stand to, obey, observe, fulfill, and keep, the award, arbitration, order, rule, judgment, final-end, and determination, of David Stiles, of Woodstock in the said county, clerk, and Henry Bacon, of Woodstock, aforesaid, gentleman, (arbitrators indifferently nominated and chosen by and between the said Charles Long and the abovenamed William Burton, to arbitrate, award, order, rule, judge, and determine, of all and all manner of actions, cause or causes of action, suits, plaints, debts, duties, reckonings, accounts, controversies, trespasses, and demands whatsoever had, moved, or depending, or which might have been had, moved, or depending, by and between the said parties, for any matter, cause, or thing, from the beginning of the world until the day of the date hereof,) which the said arbitrators shall make and publish, of or in the premises, in writing under their hands and seals, or otherwise by word of mouth, in the presence of two credible witnesses, on or before the first day of January next ensuing the date hereof; then this obligation to be void, and of none effect, or else to be and remain in full force and virtue.” Which being read and heard, the said Charles prays leave to impart therein here until the octave of the holy Trinity; and it is granted unto him. The same day, is given to the said William Burton here, (c) At which day, to wit, on the octave of the holy Trinity, here come
APPENDIX.

come as well the said William Burton to the said Charles Long, by their attorneys aforesaid: and hereupon the said William prays that the said Charles may answer to his writ and cause aforesaid. And the aforesaid Charles defends the force and injury, when, &c. and faith, that the said William ought not to have or maintain his said action against him; because he faith, that the said David Stiles and Henry Bacon, the arbitrators beforenamed in the said condition, did not make any such award, arbitrament, order, rule, judgment, final end, or determination, of or in the premises above specified in the said condition, on or before the first day of January, in the condition aforesaid above mentioned, according to the form and effect of the said condition: and this he is ready to verify. Wherefore he prays judgment, whether the said William ought to have or maintain his said action thereof against him [and that he may go thereof without a day.] And the aforesaid William faith, that for any thing above alleged by the said Charles in pleadings, he ought not to be precluded from having his said action thereof against him; because he faith, that after the making of the said writing obligatory, and before the said first day of January, to wit, on the twenty-sixth day of December, in the year aforesaid, at Banbury aforesaid, in the presence of two credible witnesses, namely, John Dew of Chalbury, in the county aforesaid, and Richard Morris of Wytham, in the county of Berks, the said arbitrators undertook the charge of the award, arbitrament, order, rule, judgment, final end, and determination aforesaid, of and in the premises specified in the condition aforesaid; and then and there made and published their award by word of mouth in manner and form following, that is to say: The said arbitrators did award, order, and adjudge, that he the said Charles Long should forthwith pay to the said William Burton the sum of seventy-five pounds, and that thereupon all differences between them at the time of the making the said writing obligatory should finally cease and determine. And the said William further faith, that although he afterwards, to wit on the sixth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five at Banbury aforesaid, requested the said Charles to pay to him the said William the said seventy-five pounds, yet (by protestation that the said Charles hath not stood to, obeyed, observed, fulfilled, or kept any part of the said award, which by him the said Charles ought to have been stood to,}
APPENDIX.

No ITI. to obeyd, observed, fulfilled, and kept) for further pleas therein
be fadeth, that the said Charles, the said seventy-two pounds to
the said William hath, eat, hitherto paid s and this he is ready to
verify. Whereof he prays judgment; and his debt aforesaid,
together with his damages occasioned by the detention of the
said debt, to be adjudged unto him, &c. And the aforesaid
Charles faitheth, that the plea aforesaid; to him the said William
in manner and form aforesaid above in his replication pleaded,
and the matter in the same contained, are in no wise sufficient in
law for the said William to have or maintain his action aforesaid
thereupon against him, the said Charles, to which the said Charles
hath, no necessity, neither is he obliged, by the law of the land,
in any manner to answer: and this he is ready to verify. Where-
fore, for want of a sufficient replication in this behalf, the said
Charles, as aforesaid, prays judgment, and that the aforesaid
William may be precluded from having his action aforesaid there-
on against him, &c. And the said Charles, according to the
form of the statute in that case made and provided, shews to the
court here the causes of demurrer following; to wit, that it doth
not appear, by the replication aforesaid, that the said arbitrator
made the same award in the presence of two credible witnesses
on or before the said first day of January, as they ought to have
done, according to the form and effect of the condition aforesai-
d and that the replication aforesaid is uncertain, insufficient,
and wants form. And the aforesaid William faitheth; that the plea
aforesaid by him the said William in manner and form aforesaid
above in his replication pleaded, and the matter in the same
contained, are good and sufficient in law for the said William
to have and maintain the said action of him the said William there-
on against the said Charles, which said plea, and the matter
therein contained, the said William is ready to verify and prove
as the court shall award: and because the aforesaid Charles hath
not answered to that plea, nor hath he hitherto in any manner
denied the same, the said William as before prays judgment, and
his debt aforesaid, together with his damages occasioned by the
detention of that debt, to be adjudged unto him, &c. And
because the justices here will advise themselves of and upon the
premises before they give judgment thereupon, a day is there-
on given to the parties aforesaid here, until the morrow of
All Souls, to hear their judgment thereupon, for that the said
justices here are not yet advised thereof. At which day, here
come
come as well the said Charles as the said William, by their said attorneys; and because the said justices here will further advise themselves of and upon the premises before they give judgment thereupon, a day is further given to the parties aforesaid here until the octave of Saint Hilary, to hear their judgment thereupon, for that the said justices here are not yet advised thereof. At which day here come as well the said William Burton as the said Charles Long, by their said attorneys. Wherefore, the record Opinion of the court, and matters aforesaid having been seen, and by the justices here fully understood, and all and singular the premises being examined, and mature deliberation being had thereupon; for that it seems to the said justices here, that the said plea of the said William Burton before in his replication pleaded, and the matter therein contained, are not sufficient in law, to have and maintain the action of the aforesaid William against the aforesaid Charles; therefore it is considered, that the aforesaid William take nothing by his writ aforesaid, but that he and his pledges of prosecuting, to wit, John Doe and Richard Roe, be in mercy for his false complaint; and that the aforesaid Charles go thereof without a day, &c. And it is further considered, that the aforesaid Charles do recover against the aforesaid William eleven pounds and seven shillings, for his costs and charges by him about his defence in this behalf sustained, adjudged by the court here to the said Charles with his consent, according to the form of the statute in that case made and provided; and that the aforesaid Charles may have execution thereof, &c.

Afterwards, to wit, on Wednesday next after fifteen days of Easter in this same term, before the lord the king, at Westminster, comes the aforesaid William Burton, by Peter Manswa- ring his attorney, and faith, that in the record and process aforesaid, and also in the giving of the judgment in the plaint aforesaid, it is manifestly erred in this; to wit, that the judgment aforesaid was given in form aforesaid for the said Charles Long against the aforesaid William Burton, whereby the law of the said judgment would have been given for the said William Burton against the said Charles Long: and this he is ready to verify. And the said William prays the writ of the said Lord Writ of Sci- the king, to warn the said Charles Long to be before the said lord the king, to hear the record and process aforesaid: and it is granted unto him: by which the sheriff aforesaid is commanded that
APPENDIX.

CH. III. That by good [and lawful men of his bailiwick] he caused the aforesaid Charles Long to know, that he be before the lord the king from the day of Easter in five weeks, wheresoever [he shall then be in England] to hear the record and process aforesaid, if [it shall have happened that in the same any error shall have intervened] and farther [to do and receive what the court of the lord the king shall consider in this behalf.] The same day is given to the aforesaid William. Burton. At which day before the lord the king, at Westminster, comes the aforesaid William Burton, by his attorney aforesaid: and the sheriff returns, that by virtue of the writ aforesaid to him directed he had caused the said Charles Long to know, that he be before the lord the king at the time aforesaid in the said writ contained, by John Dea and Richard Fen, good, &c: as by the same writ was commanded him: which said Charles Long, according to the warning given him in this behalf, here cometh by Thomas Webb his attorney. Whereupon the said William faith, that in the record and process aforesaid, and also in the giving of the judgment aforesaid, it is manifestly erred, alleging the error aforesaid by him in the form aforesaid alleged, and prays, that the judgment aforesaid for the error aforesaid, and others, in the record and process aforesaid being, may be reversed, annulled, and entirely for nothing esteemed, and that the said Charles may rejoin to the errors aforesaid, and that the court of the said lord the king here may proceed to the examination as well of the record and process aforesaid, as of the matter aforesaid above for error alleged. And the said Charles faith, that neither in the record and process aforesaid, nor in the giving of the judgment aforesaid, in any thing is there erred; and he prays in like manner that the court of the said lord the king here may proceed to the examination as well of the record and process aforesaid, as of the matters aforesaid above for error alleged. And because the court of the lord the king here is not yet advised what judgment to give of and upon the premises, a day is therefore given to the parties aforesaid until the morrow of the holy Trinity, before the lord the king, wheresoever he shall then be in England, to hear their judgment of and upon the premises, for that the court of the lord the king here is not yet advised thereof. At which day before the lord the king, at Westminster, come the parties aforesaid by their attorneys aforesaid: Whereupon
APPENDIX.

Whereupon, as well the record and process aforesaid, and the judgment thereupon given, as the matters aforesaid, by the said William above for error assigned, being seen, and by the court of the lord the king here being fully understood, and mature deliberation being thereupon had, for that it appears to the court of the lord the king here, that in the record and process aforesaid, and also in the giving of the judgment aforesaid, it is manifestly erred, therefore it is considered, that the judgment aforesaid for the error aforesaid, and others, in the record and process aforesaid, be reversed, annulled, and entirely for nothing erred, and that the aforesaid William recover against the aforesaid Charles his debt aforesaid, and also fifty pounds for his damages which he hath sustained, as well on occasion of the detention of the said debt, as for his costs and charges unto which he hath been put about his suit in this behalf, to the said William with his consent by the court of the lord the king here adjudged. And the defendant amerced.

§ 7. Proces of Execution.

GEORGE the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth, to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. The command you, that you take Charles Long, late of Burford, gentleman, if he may be found in your bailiwick, and him safely keep, so that you may have his body before us in three weeks from the day of the holy Trinity, wherefore we shall then be in England, to satisfy William Burton, for two hundred pounds debt, which the said William Burton hath lately recovered against him in our court before us, and also fifty pounds, which were adjudged in our said court before us to the said William Burton, for his damages which he hath sustained, as well by occasion of the detention of the said debt, as for his costs and charges to which he hath been put about his suit in this behalf, whereof the said Charles Long is convicted, as it appears to us of record, and have you there then this writ. /Signd. for Thomas Denton &

By
APPENDIX.

No III. By virtue of this writ to me directed, I have taken the body of the within-named Charles Long; which I have ready before the lord the king, at Westminster, at the day within written, as within it is commanded me.

Writ of Fieri facias. GEORGIE the second, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland king, defender of the faith, and so forth, to the sheriff of Oxfordshire, greeting. We command you that of the goods and chattels within your bailiwick of Charles Long, late of Burford, gentleman, you cause to be made two hundred pounds debt, which William Burton lately in our court before us at Westminster hath recovered against him, and also fifty pounds, which were adjudged in our court before us to the said William, for his damage which he hath sustained, as well by occasion of the detention of his said debt, as for his costs and charges to which he hath been put about his suit in this behalf; whereof the said Charles Long is convicted, as it appears to us of record; and have that money before us in three weeks from the day of the holy Trinity, wheresoever we shall then be in England, to render to the said William of his debt and damages aforesaid: and have there then this writ. Witness Sir Thomas Denison, knight, at Westminster, the nineteenth day of June, in the twenty-ninth year of our reign.

Sheriff's return; Fieri facias. By virtue of this writ to me directed, I have caused to be made of the goods and chattels of the within-written Charles Long, two hundred and fifty pounds; which I have ready before the lord the king at Westminster at the day within-written, as it is within commanded me.

THE END.

Printed by A. Strahan, Low-Printer to His Majesty,
Printers-Street, London.